



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

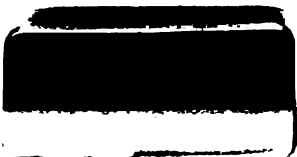
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



















SARAH SAUNDERS SMITH.

THE  
FOUNDERS  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

---

*A CAREFUL RESEARCH OF THE EARLIEST RECORDS OF MANY OF THE  
FOREMOST SETTLERS OF THE NEW ENGLAND COLONY; COM-  
PILED FROM THE EARLIEST CHURCH AND STATE RECORDS,  
AND VALUABLE PRIVATE PAPERS RETAINED BY  
DESCENDANTS FOR MANY GENERATIONS.*

BY  
SARAH SAUNDERS SMITH.

---

**ILLUSTRATED.**

---

PITTSFIELD, MASS.  
PRESS OF THE SUN PRINTING COMPANY.  
1897.

98,658

COPYRIGHTED.

Entered according to act of Congress in the year 1897,  
by Sarah Saunders Smith, in the office of the Librarian of  
Congress at Washington, D. C.

RECEIVED

FEB 24 1908

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

5.00  
 CS  
 71  
 S.S.S.  
 J. J.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
SAUNDERS, GENEALOGY AND LINEAL DESCENDANTS, . . . . .	26
PICKMAN, " " " . . . . .	159
ELKINS, " " " . . . . .	168
THORNDIKE, " " " . . . . .	165
PROCTOR, " " " . . . . .	177
WILLARD, " " " . . . . .	199
PEELE, " " " . . . . .	207
SHILLABER, " " " . . . . .	211
DANIELS, " " " . . . . .	248
BRADBURY, " " " . . . . .	251
PERKINS, " " " . . . . .	265
TRUE, " " " . . . . .	267
SMITH, " " " . . . . .	331
GILL, " " " . . . . .	347
CLIFFORD, " " " . . . . .	349
CURRIER, " " " . . . . .	358
STEVENS, " " " . . . . .	354
SHATTOCK, &c., &c., . . . . .	77
FIRST CHURCH, SALEM—ITS COVENANT, . . . . .	80
ST. PETER'S CHURCH (Its Founders,) . . . . .	82
THE WITCHCRAFT CRAZE (Its Victims), . . . . .	178
ORGANIZATION OF PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, (Delegates) . . . . .	218
BATTLE OF LEXINGTON (List of killed), . . . . .	228
SALISBURY (Its Founders), . . . . .	270
MAP OF SALEM, . . . . .	356





TO THE  
NATIONAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES,  
BY WHICH,  
THROUGH THE GENIAL INFLUENCE OF SOME OF ITS MEMBERS,  
I WAS LED INTO THE LOVE OF CAREFUL RESEARCH  
OF COLONIAL HISTORY,  
THIS VOLUME IS MOST RESPECTFULLY  
DEDICATED.

THE AUTHOR.

1714 Connecticut Ave.,  
Washington, D. C.  
June 1897.

"The Puritans, were men whose minds had derived a peculiar character from the daily contemplation of superior beings and eternal interests. Not content with acknowledging in general terms an ever ruling Providence, they habitually ascribed every event to the will of the Great Being, for whose power nothing was too vast, for whose inspection nothing was too minute. To know him, to serve him, to enjoy him, was with them the great end of existence. They rejected with contempt the erroneous homage which other sects substituted for the pure worship of the soul. . . . The Puritan was made up of two different men,—the one all self-abasement, penitent, gratitude, passion; the other proud, calm, inflexible, and sagacious."

LORD MACAULEY.

## PREFACE.

---

In offering this book to the public, the author wishes, through this medium, to express her most grateful acknowledgements to the many friends who have most cordially assisted her in this research. The idea was first germinated through the perusal of many old and musty papers, deeds, wills, commissions and records, most carefully preserved by the heirs of the trustees of the different lineal lines mentioned, hence the combination of families, in their different lineal lines; each so interwoven with the other, and each one the record of the lineal ancestry of the first. The records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, of the Court, State, and the Church have furnished the connecting links, and the faithful research of the good Vicar of Downton Parish, England, completes the history. To him the author owes so much, that she takes the liberty to give here a portion of his kind letters, that those most interested may share her gratitude and acknowledgements.

---

DEC. 21, 1896. }  
DOWNTON VICARAGE, SALISBURY. }

MY DEAR MADAM:—

At length I am able to give you some answer to your enquiry respecting the records of the Sanders family at "Weeke," in this parish. I was away from home at the time, but I have now had time to investigate the registers. It is a very laborious matter to extract from these old books, and this one is the oldest we have, beginning 1602. I have given you all the entries of Sanders in the book from 1602 to 1656. You will see that there must have been several families of Saunders or Sanders, but those that seem obviously connected with yours I have marked with red ink. John, born 1613, may have been the one who came out to America in 1628-30.

John Saunders of Weeke married Alice, who died in 1609. He was married again to another Ales in 1610, (see record,) a son, John, being born 1613.

The description John Saunders of Weeke no doubt indicates that he was a man of position. Weeke, or Wick, as it is now called, is a hamlet in this parish. There were his old farm houses, substantial and of importance, one now having been pulled down to give place to a larger house. I can give you no more information, but you might apply to the Registrar

*Preface.*

at Somerset House for the probate of wills of that date; and there are offices, such as the Herald's office in London, which would tell you if the Saunders family bore as crest an elephant's or a boar's head.

I remain yours faithfully,

A. D. HILL.

---

JUNE 3, 1897. }  
DOWNTON VICARAGE, SALISBURY. }

DEAR MADAM:—

Pray pardon my delay in answering your letter asking for some photographs. I now send you two of the church, and one showing you the front of the Wick (Weeke) farm house. \* \* It may interest you to know that the two arches in the church picture nearest to you are 700 years old; the next two up to the pulpit, and the chancel arches are over 600 years old. In the external view of the church the porch and south side were somewhat newly repaired and modernized last century, and the present pinnacles of the tower date from the same time. With the photographs I send a copy of the parish magazine, which may interest you.

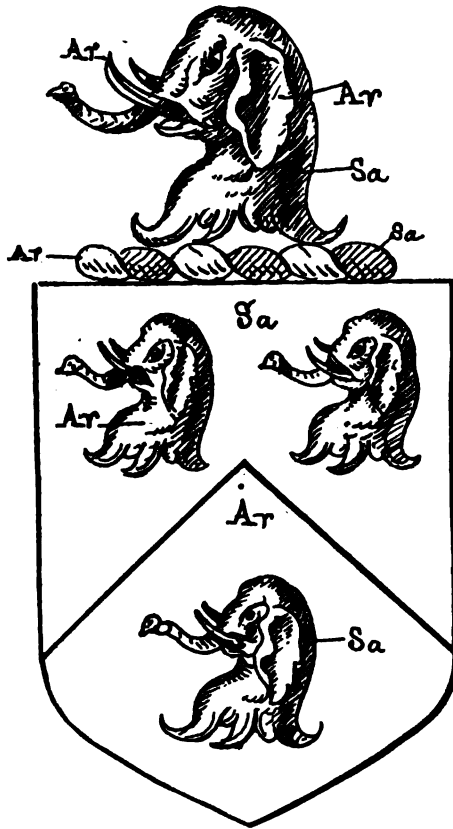
Yours faithfully,

A. D. HILL.

---

(NOTE.—In copying from the original records the author has endeavored to most carefully follow the original spelling.)





*Saunders.*

ARMS OF SAUNDERS, OF WOOLSTOR,  
CO. BERKS.

EVERARD TREEM,  
ROUGH DRAGON, 15 July, 1897.

**THOMAS SAUNDERS OF WOOLSTOR,  
CO. BERKS.**

<p>JOHN SAUNDERS of Woolstor.—MARGARET, d. of John Barr: at Law: I. P. for Berks. ob. 29 April, 1638. M. I. in Effington Church, Co. Berks.</p>	<p>THOMAS SAUNDERS—MARTHA, d. of of Woolstor, son and heir.</p> <p>..... Peydell of Sherwinham.</p>
---	---

THOMAS SAUNDERS.  
ELIZABETH MARGARET LETTICE

JOHN SAUNDERS of Woolster.—ANNE, aged 44, 21 March, 1684.

d. of Alexander Cleeve of Bluntyden, Co. Wilts.

ANTHONY—..... SAUNDERS Widow of Holloway. 2 son.

JANE, wife of Wm. Packer of Dennyngton, Co. Berks.

THOMAS SAUNDERS son and heir, set: 20, 21 March, 1664.

JOHN SAUNDERS 2 son.

ELIZABETH MARTHA 1 dau. 2 dau.

THOMAS—PETER, d. of Alexander Cleeve of Bluntyden, Co. Wilts. 8 son.





## SAUNDERS LINEAGE.

---

The name Saunders is of German extraction and generally derived from Robert, Lord of Insprunk in Germany, who was second brother of Randolph, Lord of Habspurge, who became Emperor, whose successors became the Arch Dukes of Austria, Princes and Kings, of many countries, as our ancient and authentic annals give an account; transcripts of which have been carefully transmitted and preserved lineally to descendants. The first of this name of Saunders came to England about the year 1170, deriving his pedigree from Robert, Lord of Insprunk, who begat Charles, who begat Charles junior, who begat David, who begat Robert, who begat Euda, who begat Saunders by Annulla, daughter of Hebe, then Prince of Denmark; the said Saunders was the first of his family surnamed Saunders, who begat Harlowen Saunders, who came into England in or about the year 1170, A. D., and married Marianna, daughter of Sir Edward Marsh, who was lineally derived from the Saxon race; and the line continues as follows: By the eldest son, viz: Sir Harlowen, Sir Robert, Sir Charles, Sir Edward, Sir Robert, Sir Richard, Edward, Robert, Harlowen, Robert, Charles, Robert, Harlowen, Richard, Esq., Robert, Esq., Richard, Esq., Robert, Esq., who served in the army under Oliver Cromwell in all his wars. It is presumed that John and William and Richard, Esq., were brothers at Downton Parish at this time; John of Weeke, William of Plaitford, and Sir Richard of Hampworth. From a copy of the earliest book, now in existance of that Parish dated 1602, we have approved births, marriages and deaths of this family, and from Hoar's history of Wiltshire, we gleam the sad disruption of the family; in the persecution of Sir Richard Saunders, as also of

the Coles family at Barford, in the dis-allowing of their arms, and confiscation of their property. That these families were prominent during the reign of Cromwell, and incurred the enmity of the Crown, is apparent from their emigration to America in so large and influential a body.

---

The above line of the family of Saunders, bears as their paternal coat armor :

**ARGENT** a chevron between three elephants: Erased Sable; Ropes between two plates and for his crest, on a helmet befitting his degree, "AN ELEPHANT'S HEAD," issuing out of a crown mural. Argent charged with an Agress, mouth Gules, double argent. Motto, Genitura Secrodere Mundo.

## ROBERT SANDYS (SAUNDERS.)

---

ROBERT SANDYS (Sanders) of St. Briers, in Cumberland, 1339. Reign of Henry IV. father of John Sandys, of Furnace Falls, in Lancastshire, whose son and heir

WILLIAM SANDYS was father of

WILLIAM of Hawkeshead who married

MARGARET, daughter and heir of William Rawson,

WILLIAM SANDYS father of

GEORGE SANDYS, citizen of London, who married

MARGARET, daughter of John Dixon, father of

EDWYN SANDYS an eminent divine in the time of

ELIZABETH; and in succession 1559. He was

Bishop of Worcester 1560

Bishop of London 1567 and later Bishop of Winchester,

Arch Bishop of York.

DR. SANDYS was educated at Cambridge, was vice chancellor of the university at the decease of Edward VI, when by order of the Duke of Northumberland he preached against Queen Mary; for this he was thrown into prison, but subsequently was pardoned. He died in 1588.

His Grace married Cecelia, daughter of Thomas Wilford, Esq., of Cranbrook, Kent.

SIR EDWIN, second son of Dr. Sandys, received honor of knighthood from King James first, was a leading man in parliamentary affairs; well versed in business, an excellent patriot in defense of which speaking to boldly he was thrown into prison January 16, 1612 until July 18, when he was liberated. He was treasurer of the undertakers for the western plantations (New England) which he effectually advanced. He was obliged to flee the country in 1628. While in Paris, 1629, he wrote "European Speculation." He left £1500 to the Uni-

versity of Oxford, and died in 1629. He was buried in the church of Northbourne.

SIR EDWIN SANDYS married Margaret, daughter of John Eveleigh of Devonshire; among his children were

<sup>1</sup>ELIZABETH,

<sup>2</sup>EDWIN—heir,

<sup>3</sup>RICHARD, who purchased Downhall and who was like his brother, a Colonel in the Parliamentary Army.

RICHARD married Hester, daughter of Edwin Archer, second son of Anthony Archer, Esq., of Bourne.

SIR EDWIN SANDYS, the heir, received a mortal wound at the battle of Worcester 1642.

SIR RICHARD SANDYS, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Heyman Baronet, was killed by a fouling piece accidentally by his son, while passing over a bridge in 1669.

SIR RICHARD SANDYS, Esq., of Northbourne Court, who was baronet 15 Dec. 1684, married first Miss Ward, daughter and heir of Prebendary Ward of Salisbury, and secondly MARY, daughter and co-heir of Sir Francis Rolle Knt, of Becton, in County of Devonshire. His daughter, Anne, married Charles Pycott, Esq of St. Martyus.

PRISCILLA married Henry Sanders, of Downhall, and she conveyed to him the estate of Northbourne Court, which passed to their son and heir, Richard Sanders, Esq., of Northbourne Court, whose grand daughter became eventually co-co-heirs of the line, namely:

CATHERINE SANDERS, wife of Capt. John Chessbyre, R. N.

ALIECA ARABELLA SANDERS became wife of Francis, the son of Sir James Cockburne, baronet of Langton.

ARTHUR and HENRY, sons of Sir Edwin, settled in the New England colonies. Arthur received a grant the 23d of the 10th month, 1738, at the general town meeting at Salem, Mass.

HENRY SANDERS, son of Sir Edwin, came to the Colony in 1633 from Reading Berks, received grant of land at Boxford, Mass., in 1651, of 200 acres. He came to the Colony 1633 with Sybill his wife—had son *Samuel*, born at Rowley 20-4-1639. From the family records of the Bible of Arch Bishop

Sanders (Saunders) at Salisbury, England, we find that George Sanders, brother of Henry, was born day-March at 6 o'clock in the morning 1577. He was secretary of the Virginia Colony. He died in England at the home of his neice, the widow of Governor Wyatt. The God fathers of George Sanders were George Earle of Cumbermand and William Lord Ever. His God mother was Catherine Countess of Huntington. He died at the age of 66 years. In the registry of Rexley Abbey is the entry Georgius Sandys, Pactorum Anglorum, 7 Stilo Anglie Anno Dom 1643.—(*Burk's Heraldry*).

“In the hundred of Dunworth Edward I. in the 22nd year granted to the Abbys a free warrant to the manor and demeans at Dunhead. On the surrender of the possessions of the Abbess of Shaftsbury. Esq., by Elizabeth Souch or Touch, the last Abbess, King Henry VIII in the 36 year of his Reign, granted to Sir Thomas Arundel and Henry Sanders, his Lordship. The manor of Dunhead, alias Dunhead Mary and Andrew, with the advowsens of the churches there, and all his wood and lands called Firth, containing 25 acres in Dunhead. St. Andrews, and St. Marys Charleton and Combe, in the common called Ferne. Land to hold to the said Thomas Arundel and Henry Sanders, and to their heirs use, etc.—(*Hoare's History Wiltz*).”

“In the Pedigree of Duncomb of Barford, afterward Lord Feversham of Kent, and *Baron of Downton County of Wiltz*, we find Thomas second son of Thomas born August 7, 1531, married to Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Saunders of Amer-sham, County Bucks.”

THE PEDIGREE OF DUNCOMBE, AFTERWARD LORD FEVERSHAM  
OF KENT, AND BARON OF DOWNTOWN, COUNTY WILTZ.

THOMAS DUNCOMB, County of Bucks, August 7, 1531, married Joane, will dated 20 September, 1538. He had two children.

WILLIAM, his son, married first, Mary, daughter and heir of Richard Reynes, third son of Sir John Reynes. She died 1576.

Second wife was Alice, daughter of Whilton of Oxfordshire.

THOMAS, second son by wife Mary, married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Saunders of Amersham, County Bucks.

WILLIAM, son by second wife, Alice, married Ellen, daughter of William Saunders of Peltesgrave, County Beds.

THOMAS, son of Thomas and Isabel, baptized 1582, married second Anne, daughter of Robert Buber of Kensworth, County Herts.

WILLIAM DUNCOMBE, second son and heir of Thomas and Isabel, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Childs of Chesham, County Burks.

MARY, daughter of William Duncome and Elizabeth, married Thomas Brown, Esq., of London. He was Receiver General of the Excise and took the name of Duncombe.

Their daughter, MARY DUNCOMBE, married John Cambell, Duke of Argyle and Greenwich.

Their son, THOMAS DUNCOMBE, married Lady Diana Howard, daughter of Henry 4th, Earl of Carlisle, K. G. This Thomas succeeded to Barford on the death of Anthony, Lord Feversham, in 1763. He died November 25, 1779. Barford was the home of the Coles family, who emigrated to America with John Sanders.

Their daughter, ANNE DUNCOMBE, heiress of Barford, Weeke and Hampworth, married Robert Shafto of Whitworth, County Durham, and of Barford, Weeke and Hampworth, County Wiltz. He was member of Parliament from County of Durham and for Downton, County Wiltz.







**DOWNTON PARISH CHURCH, ENGLAND.**

ROBERT EDEN DUNCOMBE SHAFTO of Harford and Hampworth, County Wiltz, member of Parliament for the city of Durham, 1804, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Eden of Windleston, County Durham, Bart. Durham, 1804.

Their son and heir, ROBERT DUNCOMBE SHAFTO, born 1806.

2. JOHN DUNCOMBE SHAFTO, born 1807.

3. THOMAS DUNCOMBE SHAFTO, born 1811.

4. FREDERICK WILLIAM DUNCOMBE SHAFTO, born 1812.

5. SLINGSBY DUNCOMBE SHAFTO, born 1814.

“In direct line of WILLIAM DUNCOMBE, (son of Thomas Duncombe and second wife Alice,) who married Ellen, daughter of William Saunders of Peltesgrave, County Beds, we have :

ANTHONY DUNCOMBE, Member of Parliament for New Salem and Downton. He was created Lord Feversham, Baron of Downton, by patent dated June 13, 1747 ; died June 18, 1763. He married the Hon. Margaret Verney, daughter of George, Lord Willoughby de Broke, and died 9 October, 1755, aged 59.

ANTHONY DUNCOMBE, Member of Parliament for Heyden, County York, died April 14, 1708 ; married Jane, eldest daughter of Hon. Fred Cornwallis, first son of Fred, Lord Cornwallis, of Eye. Hamptworth, an extensive portion of the tithing of Downton, formerly in the family of Sir Richard Sanders, was devised with Barford to Antony, Lord Feversham.” These possessions to-day are a part of the great estates belonging to the Earl of Radnor, who is a descendant of Jacob, Earl of Radnor, who married the Hon. Anne Duncombe, youngest daughter and heir to Anthony, Lord Feversham.

#### THE PARISH OF DOWNTON, COUNTY OF WILTZ, ENGLAND.

The name of this parish appears to be derived from the Saxon dune, (downwards,) a town, describing its situation in the valley of the Avon, immediately below the ridge of high land which overhangs to eastern extremity. Camden, in his account of Wiltshire, names this place Duneton or Donketon, and it is so

wrongly spelt occasionally. In Domesday Book it is written Duntun, and the same word occurs in the thirty-one years of Henry VIII. The proper spelling of the word in 1600 was Downton. In tracing the history of the manor of Downton we may ascend without difficulty by the aid of authentic documents from the present day to the conquest, and ascertain that it has been held by the Bishops of Winchester, or lessees under them, from that period. To ascertain the original extent of the episcopal possessions here would be impossible, but the present irregular form of the hundred and its portions, scattered like fragments over intervening districts, may in some instances indicate the wide range of territory which the profuse munificence of the Saxon princes, in the zeal of recent conversion, attached to this foundation. That Downton was a station of importance at an early period of our history is certain. Near the western bounds of this country (Hants) runs the gentle stream of the Avon, which, as soon as it enters into Hampshire, meets with the ford of Cerdick, formerly called Cerdiches ford, afterward Cerdeford, and by contraction Chardford, from Cerdick, meaning a valient Saxon. (Camden's *Brittannia* by Gibson; ed. 1695, p. 114.) Adjoining this portion of the Parish toward the New Forest, lie the Franchises of Hemptworth, Barford, and on the western side of the river, Weeke, a tract attached to the see of Winchester.

Hemptworth was in possession of Sir Richard Saunders, son and heir to Sir Edwin. He also became owner of Downhall, in this parish. He married Hester, daughter of Edwin Archer, Esq., of Bourne. He was a colonel in the parliamentary army. His arms were disallowed 1623. Barford at one time was in the family of Coles, whose daughter, Alice, married John Saunders of Weeke, but was purchased by Sir Charles Duncombe in 1690 of John Chaplin, Esq., and at the death of Sir Charles, passed by will to Anthony Duncombe, Esq., who in 1747 was created Lord Feversham and baron of Downton. He lived at Barford with considerable splendor, and in the exercise of great hospitality, and was a distinguished member of the circles of wit and fashion of his time."—(Hoare.)

In 1727 Anthony Duncombe represented Downton in parliament until he was raised to the Peerage.

“Weeke” simply signified a place of residence and comprised a tract of many acres. This tract, or a portion of it, was in possession of the family of John Sanders, and through the marriage of Thomas, second son of Thomas Duncombe, to Isabel, daughter of Thomas Saunders of Amersham, Bucks County, and the marriage of William Duncombe, son of Thomas Duncombe by second wife, to Ellen Saunders, daughter of William Saunders of Peltesgrave, County Beds, became in possession of the family of Duncombe, of whom Anthony, Lord Feversham, was a descendant. In the last century it was purchased of the trustees of this estate by Jacob, Earl of Radnor, and is now the property of the present earl. “Weeke” formerly possessed a chapel subordinate to the mother church, but no part of it remains now.

Thus we find the family of Sanders, Saunders, one of importance and position in the Parish of Downton, County of Wiltz, in old England in the years 1500—1600. John Saunders, the ancestor of this genealogy, came to New England 1620, returned to England 1623. Revisited the colony 1630—1633—1636. He remained in New England as a place of residence, though often visiting the mother country, until his death, in 1670, at 98 years of age. His will, probated 10—2—1670, mentions himself as “I, John Sanders of Weeke, in ye parish of Downton, in ye county of Wiltz, in Old England.”

His will was sealed with the crest of the Saunders arms, the impress of which is still visible, viz: an elephant’s head, side view.

Four miles from Northampton, on the turnpike road to Leicester, through Wilford, is the Priory of St. Andrews, which was acceded to Sir Thomas Arundel and Sir Henry Sanders. The principal land-holders in 1533 were:—

Patrons.

John de Monseacuto.

Prior Hospital St. John Jesus.

Laurence Saunders.

Principal Landholder or Tenant in Caivete

Donn Robert Dryer Capt. February 20 1533—

Thus we find at the Priory of St. Andrews Rev. Laurence Saunders one of the principal Land owners and tenants in right of (probably) his ancestor Henry Sanders.

The descendants of Capt. Robert Dryer sought refuge in the new world, at the time that a large family of Saunders also emigrated. It does not seem amiss to place here a short sketch of what perhaps may have been the original cause of the immigration of so large and influential a family to America.

In searching for facts concerning the history of the Saunders family in England, the life and martyrdom of Laurence Saunders has impressed me with the fact that he was most closely connected with the family of the Bishop of York. Fox in his history of English Martyrs describes him, "as of St. Andrew Priory, where his mother, a widow of gentle blood had possessions." From this history we quote the following:

"Laurence Saunders came of a family, influential, and of gentle blood. He was born about the year 1515, was one of a large family, receiving a most liberal education. He was first sent to Eaton, and from there, according to the rules of the foundation, he was sent to King's college at Cambridge, where he studied very hard for three years, making great progress in the different branches of learning, then taught in the schools. At the end of three years he fancied he would like a commercial life; and his mother, then a widow, was prevailed upon to place him with a friend of hers, Sir William Chester a rich merchant of London, and who was afterwards sheriff of that city. Commercial life in London was not to his taste after all; he became so weary of it and his despondency was so noticable, that Sir William became very solicitous for his health; and soon learning the cause, kindly gave him his liberty and he returned to his mother.

He soon returned to Cambridge again and so devoted himself to scriptural studies, that in the beginning of King Edwards reign, when the true religion began to be countenanced, he entered his orders, and preached with great success. He was first appointed at Frothesingham and afterwards became a preacher at Litchfield. He was much loved and respected, not

only for his sweetness of temper and knowledge of his profession but also for his eloquent manner of addressing his hearers, and the honesty he displayed in his sincerity of thought.

His next call was at Alhallows in Broad street, London. King Edward died, and Mary becoming Queen issued a proclamation, "commanding all subjects to attend mass."

Many pious ministers refused to obey, and none were more pronounced than Rev. Lawrence Saunders. Soon however, his subornation became marked, and he was privately advised to flee; this he would not do. During a conversation with Sir John Mordant, privy councillor to Queen Mary he was asked "where he was going," his reply was, "to Broad street to instruct my people" and when being advised not to preach, his reply was "how then shall I be accountable to God?"

The following Sunday he preached to his people upon the errors of Popery. He exhorted them to hold themselves steadfast in the truth. His discourse was eloquent and impassioned, but he felt his doom though the morning passed without arrest; but in the afternoon an officer apprehended him and Sir John Mordant gave evidence against him. This was in the second year of the reign of Queen Mary, A. D., 1555. He was examined by the Bishop, and exhorted to retract his assertions, but he was firm, and steadfast in his belief, and was remanded to prison after a short examination, being told that he was a mad man without reason.

He remained in prison a year and three months; during this time he wrote many letters to devine persons, who later suffered martyrdom like himself. To his wife he wrote, "that she must not consider him any more longer as her husband in this world, but that he hoped to spend an eternity with her in Heaven. That the blessing of everlasting covenant could only be insured to believers in consequence of the death of Christ, and that the firm persuasion of the resurrection of our Redeemer was the means contrived by infinite wisdom in order to bring us to a state of happiness."

He was confined in Marshalsea prison. No one was allowed to converse with him, though his wife was permitted to enter

the prison, and his child *Samuel* suffered to be placed in his arms. Mr. Saunders rejoiced at seeing his child, and said to the by-standers, "what man fearing God would not lose his life sooner than have it said, that the mother of such a child was a harlot."

He was again given an examination, but had fortitude to declare himself against Popery, for which offence he was ex-communicated. Later he was given to some officers, with orders to convey him to Coventry to be *burned at the stake*. Upon their arrival at Coventry, a poor shoemaker said, "oh my good master, may God strengthen you." Good shoemaker, replied the Rev. Mr. Saunders, "I beg you will pray for me for I am in a very weak condition, but I hope my Gracious God will give me strength."

In speaking of his people he says, "and although I am not so among them, as I have been to preach to them out of a pulpit, yet doth God now preach unto them by me, by this my imprisonment, and captivity, which now I suffer among them for Christ's sake, bidding them to beware of the Romish Anti Christian religion, and Kingdom requiring and charging them to abide in the truth of Christ, which is shortly to be sealed with the blood of their pastor."

Be not careful my good wife, writes he, "cast your care upon the Lord, and commend unto him, in repentant prayer, as I do, *our Samuel*."

"Fare you well, all in Christ, in hope to be joined with you in joy everlasting. This hope is put up in my bosom. Amen. Amen. Amen."

The next day, 8th of February, 1555, he was led to the place of execution, falling by the wayside however—as he was so exhausted.

He was led to the place of execution barefooted and allowed but an old gown and a shirt. When brought to the stake, his last words were, "Welcome, the cross of Christ, welcome everlasting life." Thus suffered one of the many martyrs of Queen Anne's reign; among whom were Taylor, Farrer, Marsh, Latimer, Cranner, Hooper, Rogers and Bradford. Descendants of

which, bound together by one bond of sympathy and Christly love, were the first to seek peace and comfort in the Puritan religion.

Descendants of these martyrs were the founders of the Plymouth Colony, having previously fled to Holland as a temporary refuge from persecution.

Samuel Saunders, son of Laurence Saunders, the martyr, may have been ancestor to the many members of the Saunders family who sought refuge in the colonies in the early part of this 16th century.

From the Colonial Records, also from deeds and wills, we find the family of Sanders who came to America were from Wiltshire County, England, as also were many of the organizers of the Plymouth Colony.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, one of the original promoters of the colony, was from Castle Langford, Wiltshire.

There were fifteen distinct parishes of Wiltshire.

I have previously mentioned that the Priory of St. Andrews was granted to Sir Thomas Arundell and Sir Henry Sanders in the thirty-six years of the reign of Henry VIII. In Maryland, one of the counties on the Chesapeake shore was settled by Arundell and is still named Ann Arundel County.

1620--In the Virginia records is noted the arrival of Rev. David Sanders, in charge of Capt. Samuel Mathews' colony of one hundred at Hogs Head. Henry Sanders was one of that company, travelling in the country. He did not remain, as in the Colonial Records at London is recorded the return of "Capt. Henry Sanders at Southampton, 1623."

The early ministers, appointed by the home government, were men of influence, birth and education. They were to act in the capacity of advisers, magistrates, and judges; and their influence was felt to a great degree both in the colony and abroad, as many of the organizers of the plantations did not accompany them, and the prosperity and success of the enterprise depended greatly upon the good government and advice of the ministry. I find no note of the return to England of Rev. David Sanders of Virginia, and it is supposed that he is



the ancestor of the branch of the Sanders family who are descendants in Virginia to-day.

The name of Sanders, or Saunders, is most conflicting, as in the early records the clerks and correspondents abbreviated the word. In our earliest records of grants it is frequently spelt Sandys, or Sanders.

During the organization of the Plymouth Colony we find Sir Edwin Sandys, Bishop of York and afterward Lord Mayor of London. His ancestral estates were at Wiltshire County. Many records of his family are to be found at Salisbury, the county town. We quote from history and these records the short account of George Sanders, brother of Sir Edwin.

George Sanders was born 1577. After passing some time at Oxford in 1610 he travelled over Europe to Turkey; visited Palestine and Egypt. He published his travels at Oxford 1615, and they received great attention. The first poetical production in Angel's American Legislature, was published by him, while acting in capacity of *Secretary* of the *Virginia Colony* and in the midst of the confusion which followed the massacre of 1622.

Sir Francis Wyatt of Allington Castle, Boxley Abbey in 1618, married Margaret, eldest daughter of *Sir Samuel Sandys (Sanders)* of Ombersley, Worcester—

(Was *Sir Samuel* the same *Samuel* whom Laurence Sanders blessed in Marshalsea prison? the dates and circumstances correspond.)

In 1621 Sir Francis Wyatt received the appointment of Governor to the Virginia Colony, and departed in the "George in 1621" for that Colony, with his young wife, Margaret Saunders, and her uncle *George Sandys (Sanders)*, as his secretary. (so written and spelt.)

At this time came also the colony of Capt. Samuel Mathews, accompanied by Rev. David Sanders, as overseer. This latter colony arrived at James City, Virginia, in the "Bonaventure." In a few months after the massacre of 1622 George Sandys (Sanders), was sent to England by the colony to look after their interests, but in disregard to their wishes he introduced into

the house of commons a bill, asking a restoration of the old London company and all the privileges of the original charter.

This was obnoxious to the colonies, and they entered a protest; but when the protest had been received, the King was in Yorkshire, and the civil war had begun in England. We find that he did not return to the colony nor very much advance their interests.

He, died as before mentioned, at the home of his niece, Margaret, wife of Governor Wyatt, in 1643.

After the charter of Virginia had been dissolved by James first, Sir James Wyatt continued governor. He returned to England, where he died, and was buried at Boxley Abbey, August 24, 1643. "His wife, *daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys (Saunders)*, who passed some time in Virginia, was a gentle woman of much tact and cheerfulness and willing to accept the hardships of a new settlement."—(*History of Virginia..*)

She died at Boxley Abbey, May 27, 1644.

Hoar's History of Wiltshire.

Colonial Records at London.

History of Virginia.

Private papers of Sir Francis Sandys.

## THE PLYMOUTH COLONY.

---

The success of the Virginia settlement about the year 1616, embracing the influence of many men of rank and talent in the kingdom, including such as Lord Cavendish, Sir Edwin Sanders, Sir Edmund Sackville, and the Earl of Southampton, was inducive in promoting the proposition of issuing other patents; and a company was formed at this time to include many of the refugees at Holland, and such as were concealed in other parts of England. Religious persecution was still in force, and it was difficult to raise funds for an independent settlement.

Permit to form a lottery for the disposal of shares of proprietorship of grants was formed and Sir Edwin Sandys (Sanders—Saunders) was appointed treasurer and together with Sir Ferdinando Gorges were the authorized agents for the sale of the same, having headquarters at Salisbury, in Wiltzshire County, England. (Salisbury was the county town of Wiltzshire and not far from Southampton.)

In this undertaking they were assisted by a very worthy and wealthy merchant of London, Thomas Weston, who was largely engaged in the fisheries on the Nova Scotia coast.

In 1617, November 12, Sir Edwin Sandys writes to Mr. Robinson and Mr. Brewster at Leyden, saying:—

“Your agents have carried themselves with that discretion as is both to their own credit and theirs from whom they came; and the seven articles subscribed with your names have given the gentlemen of the council of Virginia that satisfaction which has carried them on to a resolution to forward your desire, in the best sort that may be for your own and the public good.”

1620—September 17, (is recorded,) after long attendance, the Leyden agents obtained a patent granted and confirmed under the Virginia company's seal, but the patent being taken out in

the name of Mr. John Vierno, a religious gentleman belonging to the counties of Lincoln, who intended to go, but providence ordered otherwise. However, the patent being carried by one of their messengers to Leyden for the people to consider, with several proposals for their transmigration, made by Mr. *Thomas Weston* of London, merchant, and *other friends and merchants*, as should either go or adventure with them; they are requested to prepare with speed for the voyage. Mr. Weston coming to Leyden, the people agree with him on articles both for shipping and money to assist in their transportation. They send Mr. Carver and Mr. Cushman to England to receive the money and provide for the voyage, Mr. Carver at Southampton, Mr. Cushman at London. Those who are to go *sell their estates, put their money in the common stock, to be disposed of by their managers*, for making general provisions.

A ship of sixty berth, and purchase say seventy tons, is bought in Holland, both to help transport them, and to stay in the country. (See Sir Edwin Sandys papers).

1620, May 15, "Mr. Robinson writes and complains of Mr. Westons neglect in not getting shipping in England. Mr. Weston has purchased one ship at Holland."

1620, June 10. "He has secured a Pilot, Mr. Clark, who went last year to Virginia."

1620, August 13. "The two ships sail, but put back as one is leaky."

1620, August 15. "The larger ship sails, having taking a good many passengers from the leaky ship."

1620, November 9. "At break of day they reach Cape Cod."

1620, November 9. "The ship found harbor in a small bay near Cape Cod, and called the place *Plymouth*."

Thus came to New England the "Mayflower," through the mistaken reckonings of their pilot, this Colony designed by Sir Edwin Sandys for Virginia.

## 1622, JUNE—THE WEYMOUTH COLONY.

Under the above date, the colonial records of the Plymouth colony note: "Came unto our harbor two ships of Mr. Westons. *The Charity*, 100 tons; *the Swan*, 30 tons; with letters of April 10th, and fifty or sixty men, *sent at his own charge*, under Capt. *John Sanders* overseer, to settle a plantation in the Massachusetts bay, *for which he has procured a patent.*"

"They sailed the last of April, the *Charity*, the bigger ship leaves them, having many passengers for Virginia."

Note the record: "Two ships sent by Mr. Weston for which he has procured a patent." This little colony arrives as a private enterprise.

Mr. Weston, assisted probably by the influence of the colonization fraternity, Sir Edwin Sandys and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, procures a patent. He risks the united Capital, upon a venture of the future success of the colony, and places Capt. John Sanders, possibly a brother of George Sanders and nephew of Sir Samuel Sanders, as overseer of the enterprise; and because it was a *private enterprise*, and not inspired by the bond of mutual benefit lottery affairs of the first colony at Plymouth, there was a prejudice against it, which has its origin in these earliest records, and which has been enlarged upon by Prince and Hubbard, until one can hardly recognize the malice and disparagement of this unfortunate venture, as coming from the Puritanical records of 1622, even though in their jealous proprietorship, they felt that the mistaken spot of their *own patent*, needed a protection against intruders.

Again the Plymouth records say: By Mr. Weston's ship comes a letter from Mr. John Pierce, in whose name the *Plymouth patent* is taken."

1622—September. Plymouth records: "Mr. Weston's largest

ship sails for England, leaving what was supposed sufficient for this colony."

1622, November, is recorded: "Shortly after harvest, Mr. Weston's people at the Massachusetts, having by disorder much wasted their provisions, begin to perceive a want approaching, and hearing we had *bought commodities* and designed to trade for corn, they write to the Governor to join with us, offer their small ship for the service, and pray to let them have some of our commodities, which the Governor *condescends to*, (note the animosity,) designing to go round Cape Cod to the southward, where store of corn may be obtained; but we are often crossed in our purposes."

The Plymouth Colony for various reasons are deterred, but Governor Bradford writes: "They got twenty-six or twenty-eight hogshead of corn and bread in all, for both plantations." This was at the end of harvest.) Note the remark "having by disorder wasted their provisions."

This Plymouth Colony had at this time not more than three-quarters of an hundred souls, having lost more than a third of their number the first winter, and deaths following constantly; we find they were, in fact, scarcely larger than the Weymouth Colony, just arrived.

Having been in the country two seasons, they had had time to house themselves, raise crops and store their fish and corn, and yet they, with all their thrift, economy and experience, were obliged to often make shift, as they expressed it, for substance. How then could they have supposed that a new colony of fifty to sixty men, with no housing except such as they could rudely construct in a few weeks, with scant provisions at the most, have been in a better condition than they themselves were as regards their substance.

The animosity of their sentiments is most apparent.

In March, 1623—previous to the appeal from Capt. Sanders for assistance, is the following record in the Plymouth records:

1624, March b. "The captain, having refreshed himself, takes a schallop and goes to Maromet for the *corn the Govern. or has bought.*"

1623, March 4. The records read, "An Indian comes in from Capt John Sanders, the overseer of the Weston colony, with a letter showing the great wants they had fallen into, having spent all their bread and corn; would have borrowed a hogshead of the natives, but they would lend none. *He desired advice*, whether he might take it by force to support his men, till he returned from Wenham, where is a plantation of Sir Ferdinando Gorges *whither he is going to buy bread.*"

We note here the decision of John Sanders to see his friend Sir Ferdinando Gorges for relief, and the consideration he shows towards his neighbor, the Indian, and the manner of expressing his wish for assistance; his deference to the judgment to the older colony.

It was mid-winter; his men were starving, the provisions had been insufficient. The colony settled at Weymouth in the fall of the year. There was no protection for winter, but such as they could rudely construct. The appeal had not been made to the Plymouth colony until March, five months after the departure of the *Charity*, and yet Prince and Hubbard, and the early colonial records, themselves, show how unwilling assistance was given, except at the last, and then only upon assurance of their departure for England again.

From the colonial records of March we note, "but the *Governor, with others, despatched the messenger with letters to dissuade him by all means from such a violence, exhorting him (Capt. Sanders) to make shift as we, who have so little left, must do.*"

(Very good advice for the protection of the Plymouth colony, but to *starving men, good advice with no substance* besides, was scarcely a stimulus to good behavior.)

THE RECORDS—"upon receiving *our letters*, Mr. Sanders alters his purpose, and comes first to Plymouth, *when notwithstanding our necessities, we spare him corn.*"

(Not until personal appeal, was scant necessity offered him.)

RECORDS—"Next day comes one of Weston's men with a sad tale of suffering want, and *near dead with cold and hunger.*

*One in getting shell fish was so weak that he stuck upright in the mud, and was found dead in the place."*

(Not until a last resort was appeal made for help)

RECORDS.—“The next day Capt. Standish arrives at Weymouth; is threatened by the savages, rumors of an attack upon the helpless colony having been made.”

RECORDS.—“Standish, watching his opportunity, falls upon the Indians, killing many, but releases the Indian women, and would not take even their beans and goats nor suffer the least discourtesy to be offered them.”

“Upon this they resolve to break up the colony.”

“The men are sick, disheartened and turbulent, and have many conferences.”

“They desire Captain Sanders to let them have corn and they *would go with him* in their small ship (the Swan, thirty tons,) to Winhiggin, where they may hear from Mr. Weston, or may have some supply from him, seeing the time of year is come for the fishing ships to be there; or otherwise would work with the fishermen for their living or get passage to England.”

RECORDS.—“So they ship what they have, what corn Captain Standish has he gives them, scarcely keeping enough to last him home, (about two or three hours time.) He sees them under sail well out of the harbor, not taking of them the worth of a penny, (to the regret of the narrator, it would seem.) With some few who desire it he returns to Plymouth, bringing the head of Vetuwamet, an Indian, which he sets up in the fort.”

And yet at this date, March 6. we read, “The Captain, having refreshed himself, takes a schallop and goes to Wacomet for the corn the Governor has bought.”

RECORDS.—“Shortly after Mr. Weston’s people went to the eastward he comes there himself, with some fishermen, under another name, and disguised as a blacksmith, when he heard of the ruin of his plantation.” (Mr. Weston had come to their relief; his ship was cast ashore at Ipswich.) “He took a schallop with a man or two, and comes over to see how things are; but in a storm is cast away in the bottom of the bay, between



Pascataquak and Merrimack river, and hardly escaped with his life. Afterwards he falls into the hands of the Indians, *who pillage him of all he saved from the ship*, and stripped him of all his clothes to his shirt; at length he gets to Pascataquak, borrows a suit of clothes, and finds means to come to Plymouth."

(It can scarcely be wondered that the gentleman presented a false name, when he finds his plantation ruined, his men adrift in a starving condition, and himself disguised in the raiments of a blacksmith.)

1623—April recorded: "Thus this plantation is broken up in a year, *and this is the end of those who, being able bodied men, had boasted of their strength, in comparison of the people at Plymouth who had many women and children, and weak ones with them.*"

One very early historian says: "It was the *judgement of God* for their conceit in thinking they could successfully conduct a *private enterprise.*"

The records following express *no anxiety* for the *safety of the ship*, and its half starved burden, who at the most treacherous time of the year, departed with scarcely food sufficient for a few days, to cross the ocean; *no prayers* were apparently uttered for their safe delivery, from envy, hatred and malice, nor from lightning, and tempest, nor from plague, pestilence, and famine, or from sudden death; but God in his almighty benevolence, had pity upon their infirmities; and they found deliverance and a safe harbor, though after weeks of storm and tempest and sufferings, having fallen in with another ship, who assisted them as far as it was possible in their extremity.

1623, MAY 23—COLONIAL RECORDS AT LONDON.

---

“Captain Sanders and company arrived at Southampton,” and thus ended the disaster of the Weymouth plantation.

Mr. Weston and Sir Ferdinando Gorges were not discouraged however; in September of the same year, 1623, “Capt. Robert Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, with Mr. Merrill, an *Episcopal* minister, and sundry passengers and families arrive in Massachusetts bay and begin a plantation. “They pitch upon the same place Mr. Weston’s people had forsaken.” He had a commission from the council for New England to be their lieutenant governor or general governor of the country.”

1624 RECORD.—“Toward the spring after Capt. Gorges and Mr. Weston had been at Plymouth, Mr. Weston comes again and then sails for Virginia.”

RECORD.—“Capt. Gorges not *finding the state of things to answer his quality*, with some who depended upon him, returns to England. Some of his people go to Virginia, some *few* remain, who are *helped* with *supplies* from *hence*.”

This last record speaks for itself, and shows an animosity towards Gorges, and a declaration *almost* that supplies *could not* have been obtained from them. Rev. Mr. Merrill had a hard time, remaining with this Plymouth settlement; he was considered in the light of a spy; his religion, declared Episcopalian, was contrary to their principles; he was arrested and confined by the Governor, but later leaving the colony, returned to England the following year.

One more record, and I will close this sketch of the first two settlements in Massachusetts Bay.

1624, March.—“Mr. Winslow, our agent, comes over in the ship Charity, and brings a pretty good supply of clothing \* \* \* \* . *The ship comes a fishing, a thing fatal to this planta-*

tion. He also brings a bull and three heifers, the first cattle in the land ; but there is a sad account of a *strong faction among the adventures against us*, and especially against the coming of Mr. Robinson and the rest at Leyden." (This is the first mention of the Colony of Weymouth. They are called adventures.)

"By Mr. Winslow we have several letters from the Governor dated December 19, 1623, whereof he writes with great concern about the killing of the savage conspirators at the Massachusetts. He says: 'Oh, how happy a thing had it been that you had *converted* some before you had *killed any*.'"

Thus it would seem that there was some reason for prejudice toward the Plymouth Colony, since the failure of the two sister plantations, the unfortunate reception of the Rev. Mr. Merrill, and the scant welcome of the second visit of the "Charity" in the records.

*"The ship comes a fishing, a thing fatal to this plantation."*

When we read the records of the new colonies as inscribed at London, and notice the intimate connection of the Gorges and Sanders families one is assured that in a very near way the interests of John Sanders—(Saunders,) the ancestor of many branches of the family now in America, must have been advanced by more than personal favor. From deeds and his will, well preserved in the Probate Records of Massachusetts, we find that he describes himself as coming from Weeke in ye parish of Downton, in ye County of Wiltz, England. This will was sealed with the crest of the Saunders arms, and I can but conclude that John Sanders had a lineal right to that crest, or he would not have assumed the use of it upon so sacred a document as a will, and at a time in the sixteenth century when goldsmiths were unknown in America.

In the English Record of Heraldry we notice: "Edward Marsh quarters his arms with his family, those of Nethersol and Sanders ; the former in right of marriage of his ancestor, Thomas Marsh of Brandred, with Anna, daughter of John Nethersol, Esq., and the latter in right of marriage, 1637, of

another ancestor, John Marsh, Esq., with Anna, daughter and heir of Henry Sanders of Canterbury. In the Marsh arms we find Sanders arms, the same domestic boar, as in Sir Edwin Sanders, Edward Marsh, Esq., Snare Manor, and Ivy Manor, County Kent.”—(*Burke.*)

In this last record we note that in 1637 John Marsh, Esq., married Anna, daughter of Sir Henry Sanders, and united the arms of the two families. In our Colonial Records we find that at Salem, Mass., in 1637, *John Marsh, Esq.* with wife, *Anna (Sanders)*, received under “Grant No. 260, a tract of twenty acres, to be laid out by the town.”

1640-30-1. “John Marsh, Esq., receives thirty acres more of meadow land.”

1655-10-Nov. “It is ordered that John Marsh and John Kitchen are chosen searchers and sealers of leather for the year ensuing.”

Elizabeth Kitchen, sister of said John Kitchen, became wife of William Sanders, who came to the colony 1637, and later was one of the founders of North Carolina.

## SANDERS LINEAL LINE.

## FIRST GENERATION.

DOWNTON PARISH REGISTER, WILTZ COUNTY, ENGLAND.

BURIELS' EARLIEST BOOK OF RECORDS, 1602.

1609. ALES SAUNDERS, *the wife of* John Saunders of Weeke, 29 December.

## MARRIAGES.

1610. JOHN SAUNDERS and Ales Coles were married the fourth day of February.

## BAPTISMS.

1613. JOHN, *son of* John Saunders of Weeke, baptized 26 March.

1614. ELIZABETH, *daughter of* John Saunders.

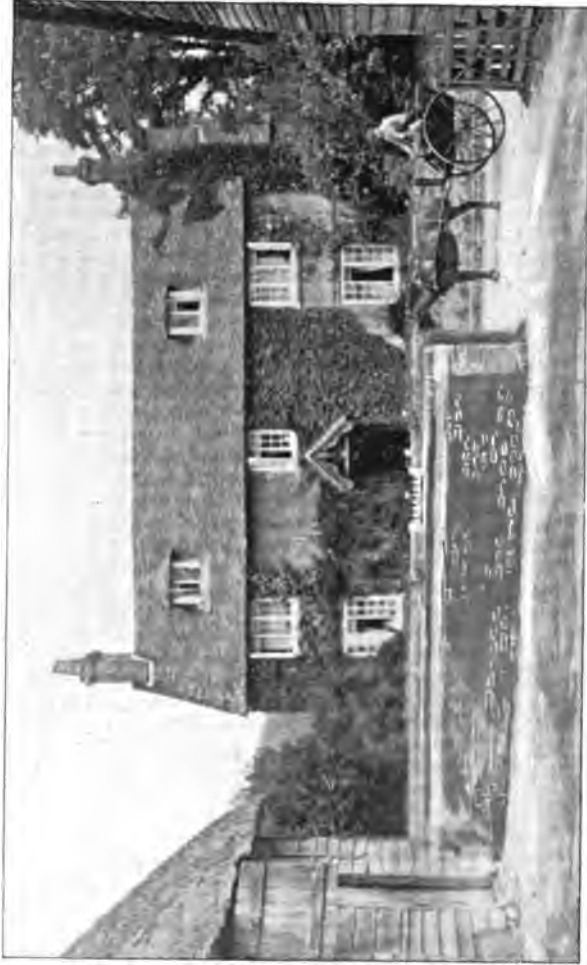
1615. SARAH, *daughter of* John Saunders.

1617. JOSEPH, *son of* John Saunders.

1622. MOSES, *son of* John Saunders.

"WEEKE," or WICK as it is now called, signified a place of residence in the parish of Downton, Wiltshire, England. It consisted of two large old houses, substantial and of importance, one having been pulled down to give place to a larger house. The ground and belongings to the Hamlet of Weeks consisted of 1184 acres. This track was in possession of the family of Sanders and through the marriage of Thomas Duncombe to Isabel, daughter of Thomas Saunders, and the marriage of William Duncombe to Ellen Saunders it became by purchase and inheritance a portion of the estate of the family of Duncombe, of whom Lord Feversham was a descendant. In the last century it was purchased by Jacob, Earl of Radnor, a descendant by marriage of Anthony Duncombe.





**"WEEKE," DOWNTON PARISH, ENGLAND.  
(HOME OF JOHN SANDERS.)**

JOHN SAUNDERS.

---

John Saunders of "Weeke," the ancestor of the Saunders branch of this genealogy, seems to have been undaunted by his failure of 1623, to establish the Weymouth colony. During the following five or six years, he made several voyages to the Virginia settlement, generally it seemed in command of his ship and supposedly in the interest of the home government.

It is not until 27 July, 1635, that we note John<sup>1</sup> Saunders returns to the New England colony, and then it is as passenger in the Merchant, "Hope," Hugh Weston commander. He came probably this time to see his son John<sup>2</sup> Saunders (who came with Endicott's colony in 1628-9 and had remained in the settlement) and also to establish new enterprises as follows:

During the years 1635 to 1638, there were so many of the name of Sanders, who came to the new settlement, their advent so united, their means so liberal, and their ability so acknowledged, that one can but infer that they were members of one family and were forced to emigrate from some unusual family trouble; this family trouble I conceive to have been the failure of the Virginia company, of which Sir Edwin Sanders was treasurer; and of his banishment from England. At this time Sir Richard Sanders of Downton was also deprived of his estates, and many unfortunate failures had occurred from these foreign investments.

I will briefly note the different branches of the Sanders family who sought the new world at this time, and then continue the history of John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, the lineal ancestor of this genealogy.

First came to New England—

1623—JOHN<sup>1</sup> SAUNDERS of Weeke, in charge of Weymouth Colony.



1628-9—JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS, in ship "Margaret."

1635—JOHN SANDERS of Weeke, in merchant "Hope,"  
Hugh Weston, master.

1635—EDWARD SANDERS arrived at Boston in ship "Safety" with daughter, Jane, wife of Thomas Parker of Horley, Essex, born 1614. Thomas Parker was a descendant of the celebrated divine, Mathew Parker, who was Queen Elizabeth's first Protestant bishop, consecrated 1560. (At a little later date, April 19, 1562, we notice that "Sanders and about twenty-two others were consecrated bishops, Kitchen, however, refusing to take oath." (See Pierce and Styppe, English Ecclesiastical History.)

Edward Sanders, father of Jane Parker, is described as coming from Charlewood, commoner Surry, England, a widower.

Edward Sanders was appointed by Gov. Winthrop as member of an important colony about to found a plantation at Charlestown, South Carolina. Ancestors of this line were scattered through Kentucky and Tennessee and Mississippi. Of this family there are many college graduates. One governor (of the Mississippi colony,) Ralph Sanders of Kentucky, a distinguished lawyer and literary man, is of this line. Also Daniel, a lawyer and writer of great reputation.

1635. Arthur Sandys or Sanders, said by early historians to have been the son of Sir Edwin, came to Marblehead, and engaged in the fisheries.

1638-23-10 he was granted by the general high courts 20 acres to plant in. At this time Marblehead was a part of Salem, Mass.

1635. At Boston is recorded Elizabeth Sanders, who came as the wife of Henry Walcott, magistrate of England. He was second son of Sir John Walcott of Tollard, County of Sommerset. He inherited Golden Manor, Tollard, at the decease of his brother Christopher. He bore the arms, common to his family from Sir John de Walcott. Tempo Richard II. At the time of his advent to Massachusetts Colony, a grant had been obtained for a settlement in Connecticut. Magistrate Henry Walcott was selected as one of the proprietors.

Magistrate Henry Walcott, born 1578, died May 30, 1655, and Elizabeth Saunders were married in 1607 and had the following children born in England. Anna, Henry Jr., George, Christopher, Mary and Simon. Mrs. Elizabeth Saunders Walcott survived her husband. His son, Honorable Roger Walcott, became governor of Connecticut.—(*Samuel Wilcott's memoirs*, 1881).

At Tollard, Royal Hundred of Chalk, Wiltzshire, England, we find at the registry under date 1677 that George Sanders and John Everny were church wardens.—(*Hoare's History of Wiltzshire*).

1636. John<sup>1</sup> Sanders returns to New England, and in conjunction with William Sanders, William Wentworth, William English, John Clifford and others received the grant and founded the colony of Hampton, Mass.

1637. Henry Sanders, said to have been a brother of Arthur Sanders, was in Salem and Rowley, and afterwards at Boxford, where together with John<sup>1</sup> Sanders they received a grant of 200 acres. Henry Sanders came with wife Sybill, had born to him at Rowley, 1639-4-20, Samuel, son of Henry and Sybill—1642-1-24, Mercy, daughter of Henry and Sybill. Rowley was then a part of Salem, Mass. 1636 John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was made freeman.

In 1638. John<sup>1</sup> Sanders is supposed to have been sent to England on important business for the colony. He returned in the "Confidence" with daughter Sarah Sanders, (not as some historians have said, as wife).

SARA SANDERS became the wife of Major Robert Pike April 3, 1641, of Salisbury, Mass. He was a member of the General High Court, 1648, and for many years following. He became lieutenant, captain, major in command of one of the Essex regiments. He was assistant in 1682, was one of the Council of Safety in the overthrow of Andros, 1689, and also a member of the council in the William and Mary Charter, 1691. His rapid advance to power and popularity was most marked, and by many he has been styled the "Cromwell of America." Sarah Sanders, wife of Robert Pike, I place as neice to Eliza-

beth, wife of Henry Walcott of Connecticut. Robert Pike was son of John Pike, who came in the "James" from Langford, Wiltz County, England, (a descendant of the Archbishop of Litchfield,) and was brother to Israel Pike, who became the wife of Henry Trew. A lineal descendant of Henry Trew (Nancy Trew,) married, in 1835, Philip Henry Saunders of Salem, Mass., who was a lineal descendant of John <sup>1</sup> Sanders, and they were the parents of the author of this history.

1635, April 6, we note from the records of the Planter, Nico Tracie, Mr. bound thither.

MARTIN SAUNDERS, age 40.

RACHEL SAUNDERS, age 40.

LEA SAUNDERS, age 10.

JUDITH SAUNDERS, age 8.

MARTIN SAUNDERS, age 4.

MARIA FULLER, age 17.

RICHARD SMITH, age 14.

RICHARD RIDLEY, age 16.

*John m', Peter Brackett had d Rachel  
\* Jonathan d  
Peter  
Richard  
\* Jonathan  
d  
John  
Mary*

} Three children.

} Three servants.

*\* m  
Franc  
Newcomb*

*dy —*

MARTIN SANDERS with his family arrived in Boston 1635, moved to Mount Walliston, now Quincy. 29 Sept., 1639, with several others, they founded the first church at Mount Walliston. He was made freeman May 13, 1640. He died August 4, 1658, having two sons and two daughters.

In 1638 Christopher Sanders, who with wife, Mary Clark, daughter of Daniel Clark, former Governor of Barbados, assisted in settlement of Windsor, Connecticut.

During many years following he was actively engaged in these settlements, and expended much money in the defence of his grants. He died in Boston September 1, 1708, a very wealthy man. His will, which covers three full pages of foolscap, written in his own fine handwriting, is the most interesting document I have read. It is full of religious faith and pathos, and in every thought and consideration marks the gentleman most conclusively. After providing for the future of his wife, giving bequests to his servant, he leaves, at his wife's death, the whole of his estate, both real and personal, consist-

ing of lands, housings, moneys and plate, to his son Daniel, reserving £100 as a legacy to his nephew, Joshua Lamb, son of Capt. Joshua Lamb of Roxbury, but in case of his son Daniel should not return home, nor any certain advice of his being in the land of the living be received, then he gives and bequeaths unto his grandson, Joshua Lamb, son of Capt. Joshua Lamb of Roxbury, Gentleman, and Susanna, his wife, his daughter, all the remainder of his estate, both real and personal."

Witness, JAMES WOOD,  
EDWARD WEAVER, SEN.

He appointed his respected friend, Samuel Lynde, Esq., and loving wife executors.

I nominate and request my beloved friend, Mr. Robert Howard of Boston, Merchant, to be overseer.

February, 1708.

(Signed with a seal with an impress of the crest of the Saunders Coat of Arms.) (The Elephant's Head.)

CHRISTOPHER SANDERS.

1638. DANIEL SANDERS arrives at Cambridge. He died 1639-27-12.

1638. Also came Tobias Sanders, one of the King's life guards, and brother of Christopher. He came to Boston, but 1643 settled at Newport, R. I.

1639. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Clark, who was a niece of Deputy Governor John Clark of that state.

1639. ROBERT SANDERS arrived at Boston, is a magistrate and executes wills. From 1639 to 1642 he is a member of the General High Court, was afterward one of the proprietors of Rye, N. H., then a part of the settlement of Hampton, where were previously John<sup>1</sup> and William Sanders.

1640. GEORGE SANDERS comes to Boston, establishes himself as a merchant, trading largely with the Barbados, having his uncle, Stephen Spicer, as agent at Barbados. Descendants settled in North Carolina.

1656. We have JOSEPH SANDERS, supposed to have been son of John at Dover, N. H. He was killed by the Indians in

the great massacre, June 27-8, 1689. Thus we find in America during its earliest settlements

MARGARET SAUNDERS, daughter of Sir Samuel and wife of Governor Sir Francis Wyatt of Virginia.

GEORGE SANDERS, her uncle, secretary of Virginia Colony.

REV. DAVID SANDERS in Virginia.

CAPT. JOHN<sup>1</sup> SANDERS of Weeke, Wiltz County, England, in New England.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS, of Weeke, in New England.

ARTHUR SANDYS, or Sanders, in New England.

HENRY SANDYS, or Sanders, in New England.

WILLIAM SANDERS, Downton Parish, in New England.

ELIZABETH SANDERS WALCOTT in New England.

JANE SANDERS PARKER in New England.

EDWARD SANDERS in New England.

SARAH SANDERS PIKE in New England.

TOBIAS SANDERS in New England.

CHRISTOPHER SANDERS in New England.

CAPT. CHARLES SANDERS, who in 1649 applied to General Court for certificate of the destruction of his ship.

ALICE SANDERS, wife of Thomas Eastman, in New England.

DANIEL SANDERS in New England.

MARTIN SANDERS in New England.

ROBERT SANDERS in New England.

JOSEPH SANDERS in New England.

A large representative of settlers of the same name and each prominent in their individual location. Their advent was so united, their means so liberal and their ability so acknowledged that we can but conclude they were members of one family and were forced to emigrate from some unusual family trouble. The probable cause of emigration I have before mentioned.

I will now follow the brief history of John<sup>2</sup> Sanders, who came to Salem with Endicott's Colony, and then continue the life of John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, which was a long and prominent one.





**DOWNTON PARISH CHURCH, ENGLAND.**

## SECOND GENERATION.

DOWNTON PARISH, REGISTER WEEKS, COUNTY OF WILTZ, ENGLAND.

## BAPTISMS.

1604. RICHARD, *son of* John Sanders.  
 1603. ELLEN, *daughter of* William Saunders.  
 1605. RICHARD, *son of* William Saunders.  
 \*1606. DOROTHA, *daughter of* John Sanders of Weeke.  
 August 17.  
 1611. ELLINOR, *daughter of* William Sanders.  
 \*1613. JOHN, *son of* John Saunders of Weeke, 26 March.  
 \*1614. ELIZABETH, *daughter of* John Saunders.  
 \*1615. SARAH, *daughter of* John Sanders.  
 \*1617. JOSEPH, *son of* John Sanders.  
 1622. MOSES, *son of* John Saunders.

## BURIELS.

1604. ELLEN, *daughter of* William Sanders, April 10.  
 \*1609. ALES SAUNDERS, *wife of* John Saunders of Weeke,  
 29 December.  
 1621. ALICE SANDERS, *wife of* Richard Sanders, 21 April.  
 1626. RICHARD SAUNDERS, 27 September.  
 1628. ELINOR SAUNDERS, *wife of* William Saunders, 2  
 August.  
 1644. ELIZABETH, *daughter of* William Sanders of Plait-  
 ford, 21 June.  
 1646. WILLIAM SAUNDERS, February 13.

## MARRIAGES.

- \*1610. JOHN SAUNDERS of Weeke and Alice Coles were  
 married 4th February.  
 1634. THOMAS EASTMAN and Alice Saunders were married  
 21 October.  
 1636. RICHARD SAUNDERS and Elizabeth Michell, 1st No-  
 vember.



JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS, son of John Sanders of Weeke, baptized March 23, 1613, in the Parish of Downton, County of Wiltz, England, came to New Salem, in New England, in the "Margaret" from Plymouth, Hugh Weston, master, in company with John Endicott and his colony, June 28, 1628-9. He is recorded as a lad about eighteen, but we perceive by the above record that he was scarcely sixteen at that time. From the parish records we perceive that he had two sisters, Elizabeth and Sarah, who a few years later came to the colony, and respectively became the wives of Henry Walcott and Robert Pike.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS was son of John Sanders of Weeke, by his second wife, Ales Coles, married February 4, 1610.

John<sup>2</sup> Sanders came to the colony under the protection of Robert Coles, probably his uncle, and received a grant of 40 acres adjoining Mr. Coles. Mr. Robert Coles was one of the wealthiest investors in the colony at that time.

John<sup>2</sup> Sanders united with the first church in Salem, 1629.

1636. John<sup>2</sup> Sanders was made freeman, and granted 40 acres freeman's land, grant No. 2385.

"The freeman of Plymouth were an aristocratic class. They were empowered to choose a Governor, Deputy Governor and eighteen assistants. The freeman could administer oaths of supremacy and allegiance. It is worthy of note that the governing body thus constituted was at once a legislative body and a judicial body, like the English county court, which served as its model. This government at this time, was virtually a republic.—(*Fisk's Civil Gov.*)

About 1636, John<sup>2</sup> Sanders, was married to Priscilla Grafton, daughter of Capt. Joseph Grafton, and wife Mary; a

family much respected and often mentioned in our earliest records.

The grant of land to John<sup>2</sup> Sanders is the present location of the south side of Washington Square in Salem, Mass., adjacent to the common, extending along the Main street (Essex street) beyond the Pickman house and East India Marine society to the foot of Liberty street, at ye point of the burying ground. A portion of this land remained in the family for many generations.

Upon the knoll side of the lot, facing the common, but what was then the Public pasture land or training ground, John<sup>2</sup> Sanders built his house.

The house must have been a substantial one and well fenced in, for at a general town meeting held the fourth day of the second month, 1640, it was ordered "that all fences as well general as particular about the town shall be continued sufficient made and maintained all the years as well in winter as in summer. And if any person be defective in their fences, they are to pay two shillings for every day it is poised they are defective, twelve pence thereof to be given to the surveyor that finds it out, and gives notice of it to the p'tie so defective, and twelve pence to the town. And further the said p'tie shall be lyable to pay all damages besides, that shall be don by any cattle or swine by reason of that defect."

1640. Same day John<sup>2</sup> Sanders was appointed surveyor. Voted, "at a general court town meeting, held the day aforesaid in the field where Mr. Williams' house is, Mr. Kenniston and Mr. John<sup>2</sup> Sanders are appointed overseers, to survey the fences in that field." He had been already appointed freeman at this time, and the monthly meeting of the seven selectmen, together with the Freemen's meeting at the General Court every two weeks, seems to have been all that was necessary for the self government of this little settlement.

1639-1640. John<sup>2</sup> Sanders served as a member of the grand jury at the Court.

The following orders are well worthy of notice.

“That worthy gentleman, Mr. Endicott, coming over for Government of the Massachusetts, visits the people of Merry Mound, causes the *May Pole to be cast down*, rebukes them for their profanities, admonishes them to look *there be better walking*, and the name is changed to Mound Dagon.”

1642-3-2. “Ordered that there shall noe more trees be felled by any man within the lymits of Salem unless it be in men’s appirtyes, upon the payne or penalty of 20s for everie such tree felled by any one man, whether inhabitant or stranger, and that this order be p’sently published and notice given to such as sete them, or worke, provided that this order extend not to any that shall fell any timber for his own building or fencing or building of ships here with the lymits of our towne, without spitial lycence from a magistrate.”

Ordered, “That two be appointed every Lord’s day to walke forth in the time of God’s worshippe, to take notice of such as either lye about the meeting house, without attending to the word or ordinance, or that lye at home or in the fields, without giving good account thereof, and ask or take the names of such persons and to present them to the magistrate, whereby they may be accordinglie p’ceeded against.”

The life of John <sup>2</sup> Sanders in this little colony was very short, but for a young man of his age he certainly received recognition from the colony of his ability and integrity, having been appointed juryman, surveyor and freeman to the General Court. He died 1643, 10m., leaving wife, Priscilla Grafton, and one son, John <sup>3</sup>, baptized in the first church 1640—1m. 9d.

The will of John <sup>2</sup> Sanders, dated Oct. 12, 1643. Probated at Salem Court house, 10m., 1643.

“SAGAMORE, Jan. 21st.

JOHN SANDERS, inhabitant of town of Salem.

I do leave unto me son, John Sanders, my ten aker lot, with me house now built, on the commons side front knoll over against, solon he comes to the on e twenty-five or at the death of his mother, with the aker and pasture of meadow bound alonging it, and I do make my father, Joseph Grafton and Goodman Hardie to admr. this my will and deed, the 12 of Oc. over.

13 October. I of sed boon oaks in county wit Nathaniel Porter, Ex. also that the sed John Sanders left Gerge Ramell all the rest of the estate to his wife.

The last will and testament of JOHN SANDERS received. (Endorsed.)  
COURT 23, 10m., 1643.

This will is one of the earliest filed at the Court of Records.

John<sup>2</sup> Sanders, dying at the early age of thirty years, could scarcely be called a promoter of the colony, though his church records and his freeman's duties honorably performed for the few years he lived in the colony, denote him a young man much respected both in church and state.

Priscilla Grafton, the widow of John<sup>2</sup> Sanders, was married 1654, February 20, to John Gardner of Salem, Mass., having but one child by her deceased husband.

John Gardner and his brother Richard had been in the colony previous to John<sup>2</sup> Sanders death, having received grant of land, 10 acres each, in 1632-9-29. John Gardner became rather an important man at this time, being Surveyor and Deputy to General Court, called Senator. Priscilla Sanders Gardner survived her second husband and was married later in life to Deacon William Goodhue.

We are obliged to return in our narrative to the year 1636-8 when John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, having lost his second wife, is sent to England. He returns to the colony with daughter Sarah, who soon after married Robert Pike, as before mentioned. During the year 1639 John<sup>1</sup> Sanders takes unto himself a third wife, Hester, whom he possibly married at Salisbury in England. He was then about 60 years old. Historians state that he married *Hester Roll* or *Rolfe* from Melchit Park, Wiltzshire. Hester Rolle was possibly kinswoman to Sir Francis Roll Knight, whose daughter Mary had previously married Sir Richard Sanders of Northbourne.

Sir Richard Sanders of Northborne was son of Sir Richard, who married *Hester*, daughter of Edwin Archer, second son of Anthony Archer, Esq., of Bourne.—(*English Heraldry*.)

*Samuel Archer*, supposed also to have been a kinsman, came to the colony in 1636 with John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, was made freeman Dec. 26, 1636, and received grant of land of forty acres.

From our Colonial Records at Custom House, Southampton, England, 1638, we find that "John Rolle or Rolfe (as some historians write it) was aged 50, husbandman, from Melchit Park, Wiltshire, and with wife Ann and daughter Hester, wife of John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, and Thomas Whittier, servant, (so recorded, but whom in his will he designates as kinsman) took passage for the Colonies."

Mr. Somsby in General History, Vol. 5, thinks the name was Rolf. Mr. Drake in General History XIV, p. 325, thinks the name Roafe. As near as one can judge by the writing it is Rolfe. In the Salisbury records it seems spelt Rolfe.

At St. Stephen's church, Hetfordshire, England, against the south wall, is inscribed a tablet in memory of John Rolfe, Esq., official of the archdeanery of St. Albans, commissary of the archdeanery of Huntington, and one of the masters of chancery, died aged 65, Oct., 1630.—(*Zieber's Heraldry*.)

John Rolfe, our American ancestor, is supposed to be son of the above.

At any rate John Roll or Rolfe was an important man both at the home office in England, as also in the colony.

John Rolfe, together with his brother Henry, who also came to the colony about this time, were among the original proprietors of Salisbury and Newbury. Hannah Roll or Rolfe, daughter of Henry of Newbury, was wife of the first Richard Coles. Robert Coles, the first emigrant, was one of the richest men in the colony. John Roll or Rolfe remained in Salisbury but a few years, however, and at his death willed his homestead to John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, which he, in conjunction with his wife, Hester, deeded to his brother-in-law, Richard Coles, as attorney. The disaster of the Weymouth Colony did not deter either Gorges or Sanders from their interest of speculation and enterprises in the new colony. It was supposed that John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was sent to England in 1638 to obtain a patent for the foundation of another colony; that this was accomplished was proven by the following records:—

1638. "John Sanders, together with Simeon Bradstreet, Daniel Dennison, Christopher Bailey, Samuel Winsley and Samuel

Dudley, were *granted* a plantation to be called Merrimack, afterwards changed to Salisbury.

Of the proprietors of this township, we have first: Simeon Bradstreet, Esq., son of a minister in Lincolnshire, born at Horbling, March, 1603; his father was son of a Suffolk gentleman of fine estates, and was one of the first fellows of Emanuel college. Simeon Broadstreet was married to Ann, sister of John Winthrop, Governor of the colony."

Secondly. We have Samuel Dudley, son of the Deputy Governor of the colony, who was born at Northampton, 1574. He was the only son of Roger Dudley, who married a gentle lady of large estates of the house of Dudley.

Samuel Dudley was married to Mary, daughter of Governor Winthrop.

Daniel Dennison was third in proprietorship and was Major General of the colony.

Christopher Ball, the fourth man associated with John<sup>1</sup> Sanders in his enterprise, was son of Robert Ball, whose father was Rector of Newton Toney, Wiltzshire, England, in 1594-1617. At this same time Fortunatus Sanders—Saunders succeeded him at the Rectory.—(Private letters from George Phillip, present Rector of Newton Toney, Wiltz).

Christopher Ball had been in Salem for a few years previous to the organization of this new plantation. He was a civil engineer, built several bridges, and a wharf at Batts point, opposite Derby Wharf.

We perceive by the social standing of these gentlemen that John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was recognized as an influential leader among them.

This grant of Merrimack or Salisbury, as it was afterwards called, covered an extent of 75 miles; bounded by the Atlantic ocean on the east, it included what is now Amesbury, Seabrook, Newton, Southampton, Kensington, East Kingston, and part of Harverhill. Extending from the Atlantic ocean to the Merrimack and Hampton river.

This was a royal grant, and a royal sub-division for each of the proprietors.

1640-4-2. John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was appointed surveyor to make rates, to settle disputes and to lay out highways. He built a house and occupied the different important positions of public trust in the town, but at this time George Gorges, brother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, had commenced a plantation at Wells, Maine, and offered such inducements to John<sup>1</sup> Sanders that we find in 1643-4 he makes an exchange of part of his property at Salisbury, including his house, with Ezekiel Knights of Wells, taking the latter's house and lands at Wells, where he removed in charge of the Gorges Colony. This deed from Ezekiel Knights was signed by wife, Ann. Rev. John Wheelwright was a witness. Ezekiel Knights had previously received grants of land at Salem, Mass. After remaining a short time at Salisbury he returned to Salem, Mass.

Before permanently removing to Wells, 1644, 30 Oct., "it was ordered by General Court that "Mr. Samuel Dudley, Mr. Carlton and Mr. John Sanders of Salisbury shall be commissioners to hear and examine all matters concerning Mr. Batcheller (the minister), who had come to the colony from Newton Stacy, Hants. Rev. Mr. Batcheller was a very aged minister at this time; the company at Hampton was without a minister and they very much desired Rev. Mr. Batcheller to assist in founding that colony. From Hampton records we find, 1643-4, granted "to John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, as well as to William English, ten acres for a house lot to January, if he comes within six weeks."

"Granted ten acres also to William English (he was a wealthy ship owner) if he comes within same \* \* \* eleven acres \* \* \* one-half of \* \* \* one-half near, one-half further off." This colony was formed by Rev. Stephen Batcheller, then 70 years old. He had great charges for the furtherance and upholding of the same, yet never had any maintenance from then whatsoever."

Among the names of the original proprietors of this colony of Hampton are the following:

John<sup>1</sup> Sanders,  
 Willi Sanders and Robard Sanders,  
 William English,  
 Rev. Stephen Batcheller,  
 John Clifford,  
 Henry Elkins,  
 Rev. Samuel Dalton,  
 Tobias Hanson  
 The two Verney brothers,  
 ——— Bickford,  
 John Garland,  
 Philemon Dickerson.

(These names represent families whom I find residents in the parish of Downton, County Wiltz, 1600-23.)

Several of the original names in this colony are continued in the lineal lines herein transcribed.

1648, 7 May. Mr. Willie Paine, Mathew Page and John<sup>1</sup> Sanders are appointed to settle bounds between Hampton and Exter within two months.

John<sup>1</sup> Sanders continued to live at Wells though his business enterprises extended through parts of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine. These states were at this time part of Massachusetts.

1651-12-13, John Sanders was granted forty acres. This grant was at Boxford, when later it was extended to 100 acres.

1651. "Granted John Sanders in right of his father, Henry Sandys, forty acres."

Thus it would signify that the father of John Sanders so granted, was *Henry Sanders*. The only Sanders in the colony at this time by name Henry, was Henry, son of Sir Edwin Sanders. Could records point more closely, who was the ancestor of John Sanders the first? In later generations we have the sir name John and Henry followed in lineal line by his descendants. I write the names as they are spelled in the records. I am inclined to believe that the words Sandys was a



clerical error, and that the original name was Sanders. I find in English records the later generations have added the "u" to the name, as was done here in the seventeenth century, and generally it is written "Saunders."

"Boxford, where this grant was located, was then called Rowley Village, and considered a part of Salem. It followed the banks of the Ipswich river down to Salem bounds." In the records of the town of Boxford is the following:—

"To John Sanders in right of his father, Henry Sanders, two hundred acres, bounded northerly by the line of the Merrimack and a pond, east by an undivided line, first lot, 1669." John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was freeman and attended the General Court for many years.

Lieutenant John Sanders, as is now written, was not always in accord with the ruling judges of the General Court; he was perhaps a little too self-asserting in his opinions, as the following record would imply.

General Court, 1651-7-7, John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, for his mutinous and offensive speeches, is fined £5-0 0 and enjoined to acknowledge his fault at Hampton.—(*Rec.*, Vol. 2 p. 32.)

This he probably did in a graceful speech when he paid his fine, for he continued to be a member of the General Court until he died.

1659, May. At the General Court at their session "appointed Abraham Preble in company with Capt. Nicholas Shapleigh, Mr. Edward Risworth and Lieut. John Sanders, to run the dividing lines of Falmouth, Saco and Seaborough.

It was at this time that there was a desire for a division of the states and many in this plantation of the Gorges wished a separate government.

1653, July. "John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was among those at Wells who acknowledged themselves subject to the Governor of Massachusetts."

During the following years we find him administering to many wills and estates, settling disputes, settling lands in Hampton, Haverhill and Salisbury, and attending to his duties at the General Court.

1660. He was a member of the Grand Jury, called Senator.

From the history of Maine we note :

“The first houses of Wells were built near the New Island Ledge House, on or about Drake’s Island and on the island between that and Little river. John Sanders lived on the eastern side of Little river on land now owned by Henry Hart. They were a few days’ journey from York, having no roads, and were obliged to travel where the horse could find tract. The works at Monsen, the houses of John Sanders and Harding, were the only buildings which were known to have been on what is now the territory of Kennebunk. The wilderness was elsewhere untouched by man.”

“In the Registry of Wills at Salem, Mass., we find Richard Dole to John Dole by power of attorney given 9 day May 1670, and now upon record for Norfolk liber 7-3 p of ye 7 book doth appear by virtue of power of said Richard Dole agent, or attorney for John Sanders of Weeke in ye Parish of Downton within ye county of Wiltz in old England, etc., disposed of a lot of land in ye town of Salisbury, consisting of a one and twenty lot and a number of others, and a thirty acre lot belonging to ye common right lying in ye joint division, etc., etc.”

ROBERT PIKE, Asst.

STEPHEN SEWELL, Reg.

(Robert Pike was husband to Sarah Sanders, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, and brother in-law to John<sup>2</sup> Sanders.)

Thus we have inscribed John Sanders of Weeke, in ye Parish of Downton within ye county of Wiltz in old England, and to that parish and that county we credit the ancestry of the lineal branch of Saunders comprised in this genealogy. From correspondence with the Vicar of the Parish of Downton, Salisbury, I have obtained these records of births, marriages, and deaths of the family of Saunders of “Weeke.” He writes: “The family was one of position and importance in that county. Upon their estate were once two large houses, substantial and of importance, one now having been pulled down to give place to a larger house.” The family name seems to have been

spelled then as now, generally with the "u," though in his manuscript I notice frequently the clerical mistake of the omission of the "u" in the same family, copied from the original records. The crest born by this branch of the family in America was the Elephant's head, found upon the earlier wills, yet there is some plate existing in the same family bearing the crest of the Boar's head, proving that both crests were used.

The family of Coles, with whom John Saunders was united by marriage, was also a family of importance. Barnaby Coles of Downton, 1611. His arms also disallowed 1623; was possessor of "Barford," a large estate in the list of family pedigrees of Wiltshire, England, which eventually came into possession of the Duncombes.

1613. John Coles was born at Downton. 1653. Barnaby Coles died at Downton, Wiltshire, England. In 1655 Widow Coles, John Coles, Nicholas Coles, and Wm. Coles were at Wells, Maine, together with John Saunders: Anne Coles, wife of Capt. Keane, was granted 500 acres at Wells, Maine; they signed and acknowledged themselves subject to the Government of Massachusetts, July 5, 1655. This was at the request of the General Court. Robert Coles and John<sup>2</sup> Saunders were members of Endicotts company at Salem, Mass., 1628.

I was much misled in my early research, by the conflicting names and dates given by Savage of this family, and it has been only after careful research of the state and probate records of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine, and a thorough study of Early English history, and Colonial Records of London, and a careful comparison of the dates and records of the Peerage, and the histories of Wiltz County, England, that I feel justified in asserting, that in most of the records in this instance, that Savage showed almost, an entire ignorance, of the history of the family, when he wrote his record. There is such a wide variance of dates, facts and occupations, of this numerous family, in his account that I found it difficult to follow; though in some instances he is correct. I am not surprised however, for this has been a very conflicting skein to untangle.

Hester, the wife of John<sup>1</sup> Sanders, died previously to 1670 for by his will, we find he has a fourth wife, Ann, (supposed to have been the widow of Ezekial Knights and daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright.) He died in July 1670. His will made 13 June, 1670, probated August 3, 1670, names wife Ann, and son Thomas, to which his homestead was given. To his son he gives 1000 acres, eight or nine miles above Cape Porpoise, River Falls, and to all the residue of his children equal shares in his real estate. This vast property extended through what is now Maine, New Hampshire, and later in the seventeenth generation we find the Saunders family in possession of many proprietorship grants through Massachusetts and New Hampshire, presumably through this inheritance. In my supposition that John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was the son of Henry Sanders, it would place the latter as the son of Sir Edwin, who was the son of Sir Samuel Sanders.

John<sup>1</sup> Sanders was closely connected both by marriage and interests with the two branches of this family. His descendants continued their English interests and profession, building ships and commanding them, colonizing Virginia, the Carolinas, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Maine, and in the eighteenth century this same wild love of adventure caused the sons of Capt. Henry Saunders (Thorn-dike William and Edward) to extend their business relations to every state in the far West; and their sons to-day claim the most prominent states of the West as their home. In 1854 a still later generation, Henry and Charles Saunders, grandsons of Capt. Henry Saunders, were among the forty pioneers to populate Kansas, and in the thrilling stories of this last generation, of their sufferings and trials, treacheries from the Indians, and attempted legislation for the slaves, and in the history of the border wars of Kansas, in which Colonel Henry Saunders nobly participated, we realize again what a struggle for existence our early forefathers must have had and what noble courage they must have possessed to have lived, suffered, and died for their adopted country.

In John<sup>1</sup> Sanders we find a man of the strictest integrity, of liberal ideas, and by his enterprise and faith in the New World deserves much more recognition than I can give in this little volume. He was scarcely a sympathizer with the strict puritanical principles of the early settlers, as his staunch friendship for and protection of Rev. Mr. Wheelwright would indicate; yet I judge him to have been of true English Episcopal faith, and to have borne a liberal and munificent charity toward all mankind. This simple narrative of his pioneer life is all that can be gathered from the records, but of their sufferings, struggles, home sickness and perhaps despair, no one but God could tell.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

---

JOHN<sup>3</sup> SANDERS, (son of John<sup>2</sup> Sanders and Priscilla Grafton) baptised first church Salem, 1-9-1640, probably received as liberal an education as the colony afforded, and that could not have been meagre, for the ministers of those times were teachers, as well as ministers, and most learned men.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> SANDERS was left with a good property and his family were the substantial men of the colony. He was early accustomed to the sea, making many voyages to England and the Barbados. During his life he was the owner of the first wharfs and built some of the first ships of Salem. He acted as magistrate in the settlement of wills, such as settling the estate of Mrs. Goodell and John Friends.

The former one of the largest land owners in the colony. He also frequently sailed as captain of his own ships. 1679-April 11, he returned from a voyage as commander of the "William

and John," bringing many passengers to the colony. A log book of his giving soundings at Barbados and other points I have; it having been the property of my grandfather, Captain Henry Saunders.

JOHN<sup>s</sup> SANDERS, baptized 1-9-1640, was married by Major Hathorne, November 5, 1661, to Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Tabitha Pickman, (born 1642) she died March 18, 1706 aged 65 years. 1638. Nathaniel Pickman received grant of land.

"1638. Granted to Nathaniel Pitman a portion of land nere about twenty acres lying next unto the widow Dikes land on the south side of Forest River." In the early records this is all the land I find accorded to Nathaniel Pickman, but he either acquired more in this location, or it was purchased later from private parties by John<sup>s</sup> Sanders, for we find a testimony in court as to the ownership of this said property at Forrest River, now South Salem. It was settled in court as belonging to John Sanders and then contained 100 acres.

"1660. JOHN<sup>s</sup> SANDERS purchased of Dr. Barton the tract of land which is now Essex street, extending from Washington street in a northerly direction to North street, and thence from the waters edge to beyond what was called the North Fields.

#### COURT RECORDS, SALEM, MASS.

1674, July 27. JOHN<sup>s</sup> SANDERS conveys to Josiah Southwick, husbandman, half an acre of salt marsh, be it more or less situate lying and being in Salem above the corn mill in the North River: and bounded easterly with some upland of the widow Buffum and southerly by some marsh of Richard Bishop, and west southerly with some salt marsh of ye said Buffum, northerly by some marsh of Richard Bishop and west southerly with ye river of Millford, to have and to hold, etc., etc."

John<sup>s</sup> Sanders owned this to be his own act and deed. 27-5-1674."

1661-5-8. John<sup>s</sup> Sanders and John Kitchen convey to John Williams, seaman, ten acres of upland lying and being scituate within ye township of Salem aforesaid, in a field called ye North Field, bounded by ye land of Robert Buffum, westward with ye land g'nst that of John Williams, bodering southward by ye

marsh of Thomas Spooner, and northward with ye highways  
which go through the ten-acre lot, &c., &c.

(Signed,)

JOHN KITCHEN, With a Seal.

JOHN SANDERS, With a Seal.

THOMAS HALE,  
JOHN PUTNAM,  
EDWARD NORRIS, } *Witnesses.*

Notary, WM. HATHORNE.

In the will of Nathaniel Pickman, Salem, Mass., dated Sept., 1684, bequeathing certain lands to his daughter Hannah, wife of John<sup>s</sup> Sanders, he appoints his son-in-law, John Saunders, executor. In this will we find the name Sanders has assumed the addition of a letter and the name is spelt "Saun." This is the first notice in colonial records of the name with the "u" annexed. From this time on it occurs with more and more frequency, until we find that descendants of this line assumed the proprietorship of the name Saunders instead of Sanders at the beginning of the seventeenth century.

In 1680 Captain John<sup>s</sup> Sanders, accompanied by his wife, Hannah, visited the island of Barbados. At this time the Pickmans were also interested in the trade with this island and in 1694 was recorded the death of John Pickman, dying there at the age of eighteen years. Captain John<sup>s</sup> Sanders may possibly have made the trip to Barbados in the *William and John*, as he was in command of that sloop Aug. 11, 1679, (*Salem records.*) From a list of persons in the town of St. Michaels, Barbados, Anno. 1680, we find John Sanders, wife, two children and *slave*. This slave must have been a valuable one, for Captain John<sup>s</sup> Sanders mentions him *particularly* in his will, probated Nov. 26, 1694. In the probating of the will of Nathaniel Pickman, there seems to have been some suspicion of undue influence as regards the disposal of the property, and John<sup>s</sup> Sanders, his son-in-law, refused to be executor. There seemed to be other trouble in the settlement of the estate, and in Book 7, page 42, Probate Records, we find the following:—

"John Hill testified yt sometime in ye fall of ye year 1683 Mr. Simon Willard and I was desired by Mr. Alexander Cole to go along with him and see his father-in-law, Nathaniel Pickman Sr., lay out and deliver unto him, a parcel of land which his

said father-in-law had given him. Soe we both went along with him, and I did then see his aforesaid father-in-law, Nathaniel Pickman Senr., measure out unto him, ye aforesaid Alexander Cole, and deliver him, thirty foot in breath, adjoining unto ye land of Mr. John Sanders, and to the northward thereby the cove, and sed Nathaniel Pickman did then stake it out to him, and said he gave it to him : his said son-in-law, Alexander Cole.

Sworne, SALEM, Feb. 6, 1684-5, before me,

JOHN HATHORNE, *Asst.*

Read in court, Salem, June 30, 1685, and to be inscribed as attested.

JOHN APPLETON, *Clericus.*"

" Mr. Simon Willard testified that some time in ye fall of ye year 1683, John Hill and I was desired by Mr. Alexander Coles to goe along with him, and see his father-in-law, Nathaniel Pickman Senr., lay out and deliver unto him a parcell of land, which his said father-in-law had given him. Soe we both went along with him, and I did there see his aforesaid father-in-law, Nathaniel Pickman, measure out unto ye aforesaid Alexander Cole, and deliver him thirty foot of land in breath, adjoining unto ye land of Mr. John Sanders, and to the northward thereof, and so to run to the land where Alexander Cole now dwells ; westward, the same breath of thirty foot down to the cove.

Said Nathaniel Pickman did then stake it out to him, and said he gave it unto him, his son-in-law, Alexander Cole.

Sworn Feb. 6, 1684-5, before me,

JOHN HATHORNE, *Attest.*

Owned in court, Salem, June 30, 1685, and ordered to be recorded attested.

JOHN APPLETON, *Clericus.*"

The controversy between the heirs lasted four years, and it was not until March 22, 1688-9, that a notice of arbitration was given, and a settlement by the courts declared.

Arbitration concerning Pickman &	We whose names are underwritten being chosen as Arbitrators by Nathaniel Pickman, son of Nathaniel Pickman deceased. John Sanders, Mary Hodges, and Bethiah Hill, and Lieut. John Pickering, attorney to Edmund Feversham to settle account with Jeremiah Neal as administrator to the estate of Nathaniel Pickman aforesaid deceased ; and also to order that acquittance and full discharge be given to said Neal, as he is administrator to aforesaid estate, from under ye hands and seals of all the persons named above. accord-
---	--



ing to law upon demand, and so make division of the remainder of ye estate according to the best of our discretion, and understanding, as doth to us, and may appear from under the hands of the above named persons, bearing date 19 day January 1687-8."

" We having accordingly, fully examined the accounts of every kind and nature given in by Jeremiah Neale as administrator, with free and joint consent, determine and finally award as followeth :

Impr. That Lieutenant Jeremiah Neal shall have five shillings in money paid him out of the estate remaining, and have full acquittance and discharge given him under the hands and seals, of all the above named persons, upon demand and according to law. with respect to his administration upon the said Pickman estate.

Second. That Nathaniel Pickman, son of ye aforesaid Pickman deceased, shall have his fathers wearing apparel, and what small things are now in his custody as were his father's, and that *his children* shall have the *dwelling house* where he now liveth, with *one quarter part* of the land adjoining, which is yet unsold, to be equally divided amongst them, as they shall come of age ; and their father to have present possession of ye same, with all ye appurtenances belonging to it, in their behalf, and for their use when they come of age, and the said Pickman to sign to quit claims, unto all the parcel of land which are sold already and may be sold.

Thirdly, that the remainder of the estate of the sd Pickman, deceased, as land, and be with convenient speed sold, and ye produce thereof be divided between John Sanders, Mary Hodges, Bethiah Hill and Edmund Feversham, proportionably, according to the legacies given them in their father's will, *so called*. We nominate and appoint our loving friend, Lieutenant John Pickering, and Mr. Manasock Marstan, or either of them, with ye advice of MR. JOHN SANDERS, to sell the remainder of the estate as lands, &c., of sd Pickman, deceased, which is yet unsold, and see the division be made, among the fore mentioned children, proportionately as before ordered by us arbitrators. In testimony of our full, free and joint consent, to this errand as a full and final issue with respect to all persons concerned, with the above said estate of Nathaniel Pickman deceased, we have set our hands and seals this 31 day, January 1687-8.

BENJAMIN GERRISH, and a seal.  
STEPHEN SEWELL, and a seal.

GEORGE DRANE.  
SMITH TOPPAN.

The decree of the court is a satisfactory proof that the will probated 1676 was judged not to have been made according to the last wishes of the deceased or his family.

We see by this decision that JOHN<sup>s</sup> SANDERS was brother-in-law to Mary Hodges, Bethiah Hill, Alexander Coles and Edmund Feversham; the latter was not living in the colony at the time; he was supposed to have been in England or the Barbados.

Query—Who was Mr. Edmund Feversham? Was he a descendant of Lord Feversham of Kent, England, who is mentioned in the pedigree of Duncomb of Barford “as Lord Feversham of Kent and Baron of Downton, County Wiltz?”

Again we note “Probate Records, August 15, 1685.”

“To all christian people, to whom this present ruling shall come, I, Joseph Hardy senior, of ye town of Salem, in ye county of Essex, in New England Mariner, send greeting, know ye, that ye said Joseph Hardie, as well for and in consideration of the natural affection and love such I have and do have unto my well beloved son-in-law, Mr. Benjamin Pickman, of ye town of Salem, in ye county of Essex, in New England, mariner, who married my daughter Elizabeth, as also for divers other good causes, and considerations, we at this present moving, have given granted and by these presents, I Joseph Hardy senior, do give, grant, and confirm, unto ye said Benjamin Pickman, his heirs, and assigns forever, a small parcel or quantity of land lying and being in ye town of Salem, in ye county of Essex, in New England, being by estimation a *quarter of an acre*, be it more or less upon which land ye old Benjamin Pickman his dwelling house now standeth, and is in length north and south seven poles and in breath east and west six poles five feet, and is bounded north, and south, with ye land of Mr. Joseph Hardy senior, in ye west with ye land yt was formerly Goodman Jiggles senior his land \* \* \* \* \* eastward with ye highways belonging to those that live there abouts.

JOSEPH HARDY, seal.

BENJAMIN HARDY,  
FRANCIS NEAL.

JAMES HATHORNE, *Asst.*”

April 3, 1689. Nathaniel Pickman, *John Sanders senior*, Mary Hodges, Zebulon Hill, Jr., and Lieutenant John Pickering,

attorney to Edmund Feversham, all of Salem, released Mr. Jeremiah Neal of his administratorship and confirm all transactions he has made.

Signed,

JOHN SANDERS, and a seal.

NATHANIEL PICKMAN, and a seal.

HANNAH MARSTON, }  
JOSEPH PHIPPEN, JR., } *Witness.*  
PHILLIP HILL, }

MARY HODGES, X her mark and a seal.

ZEBULUM HILL, and a seal.

JOHN PICKERING, and a seal.

ROBERT GIBBS, ) *Witness to Nathaniel Pickman*  
WILLIAM REDFORD, } *scaling and delivering.*

*Attorney, WILLIAM BROWN.*

Thus ended the famous Pickman controversy, and this established to Benjamin Pickman, brother to Nathaniel Pickman, his *quarter of an acre of land*, April 3, 1689.

In 1690 Captain JOHN<sup>s</sup> SANDERS was about to make another voyage to Europe, and before departure he placed at the county registry at Salem, Mass., the following deed, recorded 13 July, 1690 :—

“ Know all men by these presents, that I, John<sup>s</sup> Sanders of Salem, in New England, mariner, have assigned, ordained and made, and in my stead and place put, and constitute, my beloved wife, Hannah, to be my true, lawful attorney for me, and in my name, as to my use, to ask, sue for, lesage, require, recover and reserve, of all and every person and persons whatsoever, all and every such debts, dues, sums of money, or other goods or merchandise as are now due to me, or which any day or days, time or times hereafter, shall be due, owing or belonging, or appertaining, rents me by any manner of ways or means wh'tsoever, giving or granting unto my sd attorney, by the tenor of these presents, my full and whole forme, strength, and authority, in and about ye premises, or upon ye receipt of any such debts, dues, sums of money, or other goods aforesaid acquittances, or other discharges, for me and in my name, to make sale, and deliver, and all and every other act or acts, thing or things, \* \* to have, &c. JOHN SANDERS, and a seal.

HILLIARD VEREN, } *Witness.*  
THOMAS GARDNER, }

June.”

This probably was the last voyage of Captain John<sup>s</sup> Sanders to England. Though comparatively a young man, he reared a





**CAPT. THOMAS SAUNDER'S HOUSE.**  
("THE LAND I BOUGHT OF DR. BARTON.")

large family in affluence for those early times. He was prominent, wealthy and honest, and leaves a record of usefulness and respectability that would come but from the strictest integrity of the record of a lifetime. His health failed him, and anticipating the care and responsibility of a division of his property after his death, he wisely provided for it by will.

At the Registry of Wills, Salem, Mass., is recorded the following:—

Nov. 26, 1694.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, John Sanders, of Salem, sick, and weak in body, but through God's goodness, of perfect mind and memory, and not knowing how sudden my change may come, doe make this to be my last will and testament, and doe dispose of what outward estate God hath given me in this world. Imp. As to my funeral charges, and just debts be paid by my executors hereafter named. Imp. I give unto my wife, Hannah, all my real estate, housings and lands, scituate and being in Salem, during her natural life, and also to my wife, Hannah, all my personal estate; that is to say moneys, goods, household stuff and plate; as also *my negro man, Sambo*, during her natural life or so long as she shall remain my widow, and at my wife's decease I give unto my son, Benjamin Sanders, this my new dwelling house, and laud, excepting ye piece of land I bought of *Dr. Barton*.

I also doe give unto my son, Benjamin Sanders, my *warehouse* and *wharfs* and the lands thereunto adjoining, after my wife's decease.

I give unto my son, William Sanders, all that my farm, all through Forest River, so called, after my wife's death.

I give unto my daughter Hannah, after my wifes decease, that piece of land I bought of *Dr. Barton*. I give unto my daughter Elizabeth, after my wife, decease, the acre of salt marsh, be it more or less of it, lyeth and is situate in ye North Fields, so called. I give unto my two daughters, Hannah and Elizabeth, after my wifes decease, or at the time of the marriage of my said wife, if it so happen, all my real estate, that is to say moneys, goods, household stuff, plate and negro man *Sambo*, to be equally divided between them, Hannah and Elizabeth.

Also my will is, in case my wife Hannah should marry again, that after her marriage there shall be no wood, nor timber, cut nor carried from the sd farm at Forest River. I appoint and constitute my wife Hannah, to God sole exetrix of this, my last will, and testement. Lastly I appoint my loving friend, Captain Steven Sewell, Lt. Robert Hibelon and Benj. Garrish,

overseers to this my will duly and truly performed. In testimony whereof I have set my hand and seal this fourth day of May, 1694.

JOHN SANDERS.

ROBERT KITCHEN,  
BENJ. GERRISH,  
BETTINA KITCHEN.

(This will was sealed with wax upon which is the impress of a seal bearing an Elephant's head, side view, still remaining intact. The crest of the Sandys arms is an Elephant's head, side view.)—(*Burk's Heraldry.*)

Over. By the Honorable Bartholomew Gedney, Esq., judge of Probate of Wills, and granting letters of administration in said county, November 26, 1694. Mr. Robert Kitchen, Mr. Benjamin Gerrish and Mr. Bethia Kitchen made oath that they saw Mr. John Sanders sign and declare ye within written document and heard him publish and declare it to be his last will and testament, and that he then was of disposing mind to their best discerning and they ye deponents then subscribed as witnesses thereof upon which his will was proved appointed and allowed."

Att. STEPHEN SEWELL.

I have briefly passed over the record of CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>3</sup> SANDERS' life, and will now take up the several lines of his children, in so far as to give the disposal of his property and to touch upon in a general way the cause of the omission from his will of his sons John<sup>4</sup>, William, Nathaniel and James, each of whom was married and established (probably by his generosity) previously to his death.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

The children of John<sup>3</sup> Sanders and Hannah Pickman, married Nov. 5, 1661, by Major Hathorne, were:—

1. *Daughter* HANNAH, b. 15-11-1662.
2. BENJAMIN, b. 1663-4; died before 1700; will probated 1695.
3. *Son* JOHN, b. 22-10-1665.
4. *Son* JAMES, b. 23-7-1667; m. Elizabeth Whittier June 22-1699; died Dec. 9, 1721.
5. *Son* WILLIAM, b. 1668; m. Bridget, daughter of Abigail and John Smith; bap. Aug. 1672.
6. NATHANIEL, b. 2-7-1670; m. Abigail, 1700; settled in Gloucester.
7. JOSEPH, b. 21-6-1673; d. 7-6-1674.
8. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 28, 1678; d. 1708, aged 30 years.

Of these children (1.) Hannah Sanders, born Nov. 15, 1662, married, first, Thomas Flint, who lived but a short time. At the time of her brother Benjamin's death, 1695, she was designated in his will as "his loving sister, Hannah Flint." Previous to 1700 she became the second wife of Samuel Southwick, son of John<sup>2</sup> Southwick.

(2.) Benjamin Sanders, born 1663, never married. He was a mariner by profession, seemingly a Godly man, much beloved.

(3.) JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS, born Oct. 22, 1665, received his education in Salem, but early in life followed the seas. At twenty-one years he was in command of the ship "John" and in 1687 made a voyage to England. At the age of twenty-three years he married Return Shattuck. The family were Quakers and with them he sought a more retired life in the unsettled portion of New Hampshire, as the sect was looked upon with much disfavor in Salem.

(4.) William, born 1668, married Bridget Smith, daughter of John and Abigail Smith. He settled in Boston, and at the time of his father's death was an importer and merchant.



(5.) James Sanders settled in Haverhill; married Elizabeth Whittier June 23, 1699; he died Dec. 9, 1721.

(6.) Joseph Sanders died young.

(7.) Nathaniel, with wife, Abigail, settled in Gloucester in 1700 and engaged in the building of ships. His son Thomas built a house in Salem on the property John<sup>s</sup> Sanders purchased of Dr. Barton; so stated in his will. (Essex street, near North street.)

(8.) Elizabeth was unmarried and died at thirty years of age. She is buried in the Charter Street Burying Ground, beside her parents, and well preserved grave-stones mark the graves.

In following the disposal of the property through the records I find that Hannah Pickman Sanders was well worthy the trust imparted to her, but she was soon called upon to pass through another sorrow. Her son Benjamin must either have been in poor health or had a premonition of coming death, for previous to sailing on what proved to be his last voyage, he disposed of in the following manner, the property recently inherited from his father.

Register of Wills, Probate Office, Salem.

In the Name of God, Amen.

The 8th day of June, Anno Domino, 1695.

I, Benjamin Sanders, of the town of Salem, in the county of Essex, in New England, mariner, being bound a voyage to sea, and not knowing how it may please God to deal with me, and considering the mortality and immortality of man's life, being now of sound and perfect memory, praised to God, do make and ordain this, my last will and testament, in manner and form following. I place and bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my maker, hoping through the merits, death, and passion of Jesus Christ, my only Savior and Redeemer, to receive free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins, and my body to christian burial; and as for that worldly estate, as the Lord hath bestowed upon me, I dispose thereof as followeth: Imprimus. I give and bequeath unto my loving brother, William Sanders, the warehouse and wharfs, with the land therein to belonging, scituate in the town of Salem aforesaid, near Mr. Timothy Lindall's warehouse, those premises being given me by my father, John Sanders, dead, in his last will and testament. I say I give and bequeath the same with all ye profits, privi-

ledges and appertences thereof belonging, I say to him, the same William Sanders, and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving sister, Hannah Flint, my dwelling house and land in Salem aforesaid, standing between the house of Mr. John Cornwells, to the west, and the house of Mr. Humphrey Coombs to the east. Also I give unto my said sister my whole estate, both real and personal of whatever nature, kind, or quality, both in possession and reversion, and what may become due to me upon the voyage, I am now going in the Salem “Gally.” If I should miscarry and that be performed, I say I give and bequeath the aforesaid *dwelling house* and lands given me by aforesaid father, Mr. John Sanders, in his last will and testament, after my mother's death, together with all other of my estate as aforesaid in this second bequest, unto my said sister, Hannah Flint, to be at her own disposal.

Item—I do hereby ordain, constitute and appoint my loving sister, Hannah Flint, to be my executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal at Salem this 8th day of June, 1695.

“The word dwelling house interlined before.”

BENJ. SANDERS.

(Seal of the Saunders crest, the Elephant's head.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by Benj. Sanders to be his last will and testament.

In presence of { ELIZA KEYNOR,  
DEBORA GOODE,  
JONATHAN CORWIN.

Mrs. Eliza Kenyor and Mrs. Debora Goode personally appeared and made oath that they saw Benj. Sanders sign, seal and deliver ye above written testament and heard him publish and declare ye same to be his last will and testament.

Ex June 27.

Att. JN. HIGGINSON, *Regr.*

Hannah Pickman Sanders must have merited the confidence of her husband to a great degree, and have been a woman of remarkable executive ability. She was virtually in possession of her husband's property for four years previous to his death, and seems to have managed the business to the satisfaction of both parent and children: we find however that she was obliged to often defend the boundry of his property, even in court.

At the Probate Office, Salem, we find,

“ Evidence of ye bounds of Sanders farm recorded June 18, 1709. In testimony, John Blaney senior and John Holmes of full age saith that we may well know a certain parcel of land that Captain John Sanders, late of Salem, Mass., deceased, which land is in Salem, County of Essex, at ye head of a river, called Forest River: the which land is bounded on ye south, with land which was formerly George Darlings, now deceased, and is now already in ye possession of his son, James Darling; further we testify that the divisinal fence as it now stands was and has been their settle bound for easterly for this twenty years.

JNO. BLANEY,  
JOHN HOLMES.

June 18, 1709.

Evidence about the Sanders farm recorded.”

This testimony was probated three years after her death, which occurred March 18, 1706. She was 65 years old. In the old Charter street burying ground at Salem, adjoining the land whereon John Sanders built the ware house and his ships, he lies buried, and two well preserved tomb stones of very ancient design mark his grave and that of his wife. Near by are buried their parents, Nathaniel and Tabettha Pickman, and beside them rests their oldest child, Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1708, aged 30 years.



After the death of both Captain John<sup>s</sup> Sanders and his wife Hannah, William Sanders, their son and heir to part of the estate, continued to conduct the business of ship building.

1710. "A highway is allowed at Salem, complaints were entered to the selectmen of obstructions in the ancient, and usual highway for carts and horses and men, between Joseph Allins, Phillip Hill and Marshal Bacons, and the *wharf* and so along by Mr. Sanders *ware house* and Mr. Bartholomews ware house to the pitch of ye burying ground."

1711. "Mr. Bacon had a ship on the stocks, too near the ware house which he was to launch, and then build us more on the spot. A committee was instructed to have the passage one rod wider."

This wharf was at the foot of Northey, now Liberty street. The burying ground mentioned is Charter Street burying ground, which was adjacent to their ship yard.

William Sanders, son of John and Hannah, now about 43 years, and being weary of sea life, had established himself at Boston as an importing merchant. He disposes accordingly of a portion of his inheritance to Major Samuel Browne.

SALEM COURT RECORDS, APRIL 27, 1711.

"To all christian people to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that William Sanders of Boston, county of Suffolk, ye province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, merchant. Agree with ye free consent of ye Bridget Sanders, his wife, for ye consideration of ye sum of four hundred pounds, current money of New England, to him in Hand and duly paid by Major Samuel Browne Esqr. of Salem, in ye County of Essex, in ye province aforesaid, ye receipt hereof of said William Sanders doth hereby, and acknowledge, and himself shall be fully satisfied, contented, and of any other payment, and further of satisfaction, against, execute, and discharge, ye said Samuel Browne Esqr., his heirs, executors, administrators, hath bargained and sold, and doth hereby give, grant, bargain and sell, to said Samuel Browne, the aforesaid farm, scituate in the township of Salem, containing about 100 acres of upland meadows, marsh, and swampy land, more or less; bounded by Frost fish brook southerly, to an Elm Tree that was marked X, then in a straight line to a great oak X near to George Darling's house, from there up a straight line, \* \* \* being all within fence, excepting about an acre of it upland left out, without a fence to northerly, together with ye *new house*, and all other edifices

thereon, with all of ye wood, timber, fences, stone, rocks, and mines generally.

Signed,

WILLIAM SANDERS,  
BRIDGET SANDERS.

JOSIAH WILLIAMS, }  
NATH'L OSGOOD, } *Wit.*

STEPHEN SEWELL, *Recorder.*

Salem Probate Records, April 27, 1711.

Again October 15, 1715. William Sanders, son of John<sup>s</sup> Sanders and Hannah Pickman, mortgages the following land to Samuel Browne, Esq., declaring himself upon oath to be the rightful owner thereof:

"A certain message or tenement situate, lying or being in Salem, aforesaid, consisting of a dwelling house, out house, and about 53 rods, a pole of land, northerly to ye street or highway, westerly to ye land, southerly to the land that was formerly John Gardners, now in possession of Samuel Langsford; easterly with ye land yet was Humphrey Coombs, alsoe a certain meadow and *wharf*, situate in Salem, aforesaid, nigh a place known by ye name of *burying ground point place*, butted and bounded as followeth: Northerly and north easterly with ye land yt was Alexander Coles, died, now in possession of Michael Bacon; easterly to Mr. Lindells ware house, westerly to the salt marsh, or howsoever otherwise, &c., &c.

Signed,

WILLIAM SANDERS.

STEPHEN SEWELL, *Recorder.*

Oct. 29, 1720. Then received of William Sanders £65 in full discharge of the mortgage. p.

SAMUEL BROWNE.

Being principal and interest of the above mortgage.

STEPHEN SEWELL, *Justice.*"

The same day is recorded where William Sanders sells to James Lindall, his uncle, a portion of this property.

Oct. 29, 1720. Recorded.

Mr. William Sanders to James Lindall.

Know all men by these presence that William Sanders of Boston, in ye county of Suffolk, in province of ye Massachusetts bay in New England, merchant, for and in consideration of ye sum of £33, to him in hand, well and truly paid by Mr. James Lindall, in ye county of Essex, and province aforesaid, Merch't, hath bargained and sold, and doth by these presents grant, bargain and sell, convey and confirm, unto ye sd James Lindall, a certain wharf and wharfs land, scituate in Salem aforesaid, neigh and adjoining to ye burying point; butted and

bounded as followeth, vis: Westerly up ye salt marsh, where it is thirty-two feet in front, and so to run ye same breath back; easterly to ye burying point land, and bounded southerly with ye land of ye sd Lindall; easterly with ye burying point, northerly with ye land that was Bethiah Cole's, now in possession of Michael Bacon, and how soever otherwise. To have, and to hold, ye said wharf and wharf land, and warehouse thereon standing, with all ye flats, privilege and appurtenances, ways, casements, rights, immunities thereto, belonging or any way appertaining unto him, ye sd James Lindall, his heirs and assigns forever. As an estate of inheritance in fee, as fully and absolutely to all intents and purposes, as I ye under might or could do, before ye sealing hereof, by force and venture of a deed of conveyance from my grandfather, Nathaniel Pickman, Senior, late of Salem, dead, unto my late father and mother, Hannah and John Sanders, as by deed bearing date 13 Dec., 1681, duly executed and recorded, reference whereto being had, and ye sd William Sanders doth for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, covenant, promise, grant and agree to and with ye sd James Lindall, his heirs and assigns, in manner as following, vis: That at and before ye en sealing thereof, he is ye true and rightful owner of ye bargained premises, and every part thereof, and hath good right, full power, lawful authority, in his own name, to give, grant and convey ye same as aforesaid; and that its free, and clear, and fully and clearly executors, acquitted and discharged of, and from all manner of former and other gifts, grants, sales, mortgages, or other incumbrances whatever.

Witness, SAMUEL LYNDE.

WILLIAM SANDERS,

BRIDGET SANDERS.

SUFFOLK Co., BOSTON, 24 Oct., 1720.

Seal."

By this deed is conveyed to James Lindall, husband to the sister of Hannah Pickman Sanders, the wharf and warehouse at the foot of Northey, now Liberty street.

Oct. 29, 1720. William Sanders sells house and lands in Salem to Paul Mansfield. "He conveys to Paul Mansfield a certain dwelling house, housing, and 53 poles of land, bounded easterly on Humphrey Coomb's land, southerly on land formerly and near John Gardener's, westerly adjacent to the land which leads to ye water's side, and northerly on ye street or highway, or however otherwise bounded and reputed to be bounded, to have and to hold, &c., &c. \* \* \* Signed,

WILLIAM SANDERS, } Seal.  
BRIDGET SANDERS. }

Witness Notary, SAMUEL LYNDE.

Recorded Oct. 29, 1720.

I have followed the life of William, son of John<sup>s</sup> and Hannah Sanders, only so far as the disposal of a portion of the estate left him by his brother, Benjamin, through the death of his father and mother. William Sanders died Jan. 4, 1724, aged 56. Bridget Smith, born 1672, wife of William Saunders, the above, was daughter of Abigail and John Smith, he the supposed grandson of Sir Hugh Smith of Ashton, Somerset, and his wife, Elizabeth, who was the daughter of Sir Edward Gorges of Langford, and Katherine, daughter of Sir Rob Osborn.

The children of Sir Hugh Smith were :—

1. HELEN, m. Gibbons.
2. MARGARET, m. 1, Flemery ; 2, Sir Francis Purjean ; 3, Sir John Ward.
3. MARY was maid of honor to Queen Elizabeth.
4. JOHN.
5. BRIDGET, who married Sir Robert Dillington.
6. HENRY.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

I will now take up the lineal line of JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS whose baptism is recorded first church Salem, Mass.

"JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS, son John and Hannah, *born 22-10-1665.*" He was educated in Salem, and early in life followed the seas. At the age of twenty-one years he was in command of the ship, "John," and in 1687 made a voyage to England. He was married at Topsfield, 24 Sept. 1688, to Return, born August 16, 1662, daughter of Samuel and Mary Shattuck. Samuel Shattuck was son of the widow Damarius Shattuck, who afterward married Thomas Gardner (uncle by marriage to John<sup>3</sup> Sanders.) The wife of John<sup>4</sup> Sanders received her name *Return* on account of the *happy return from England* of her father with *Royal Rescript of lenity to the Quakers*, just previous to her birth. Hence the name Return. After his marriage John<sup>4</sup> Sanders for a time remained near the interests of his wife's family, who had sought New Hampshire as a more agreeable place of residence, after leaving their farm at Topsfield.

JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS, together with James his brother, occupied jointly the farm at Boxford, which their grandfather had received grant of in 1651. James Sanders had married Hannah Tewxbury, 20 October, 1687, one year previous to his brother's marriage, and the two families were at Boxford, 1688.

JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS and his brother James were interested in lands at Haverhill, and it was probably through inheritance, since John<sup>1</sup> was so identified with the settlement of this portion of New Hampshire.

JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS extended his enterprise to the Isle of Shoals where he built himself a "mansion" at the point called "Sandys point" and they established a ferry communication with the



main land. His neighbors were the most influential men of the day, William Wentworth, William English and Governor Chute, (who mentions him in his diary). It is said of the dwellers of the Isle of Shoals "that they lived like Lords and were Monarchs of all they surveyed."

He continued his occupation of sea captain until 1710, when he became largely interested in the proprietary and settlement of Haverhill, afterwards his home for many years.

John<sup>4</sup> and James were both largely interested in real estate as the many transfers of property at that time would indicate.

Under the Haverhill grants to John<sup>4</sup> Sanders we find "a grant of land No. 44." This is what is now known as Sanders Hill, on the road to Almesbury. In the earliest records it is designated as Hogge Hill. It received its name from the similarity of one of the Sandys arins to the wild boar or domestic hog. This grant No. 44, was a grant of 200 acres and is a high commanding point of land. Adjoining to plot 44, granted to John<sup>4</sup> Sanders, was also granted to his kinsman Thomas Whittier, plot 45, a grant of 50 acres.

Today at the junction of these two grants is an old homestead, a short distance from the road. At the entrance to the path which leads to this homestead, has recently been placed a large block of granite, which bears this inscription.

"JOHN G. WHITTIER BORN HERE."

Thus we find the record that John G. Whittier, the poet, was kinsman to the lineal descendants of this line of the Sanders family.

1706-7-8-9. James Sanders was a representative to the General Court.

1710, January 15. James Sanders was appointed selectman and thus I might continue for James Sanders repeatedly represented Haverhill in this capacity as in many others of public service. His family were the strong substantial men of New Hampshire, and his descendants occupy prominent positions today.

Though JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS had a residence and farm at Haverhill, he also extended his proprietorship to other towns, vis:

Kensington, Portsmouth, Methuen, Salem, N. H., Errol and Wentworth.

1718. JOHN<sup>d</sup> SANDERS was elected as representative to the General Court.

1720, Nov. 17. Recorded, "Whereas Joseph Pike on behalf of himself and other inhabitants of this province have made application for a grant of land for a township, whereof resolved, that Captain Gardner, Captain Kimball and Mr. Sanders be deserved and empowered, taking with them the Sheriff of the County of Essex and a number of men from Haverhill, and back about fourteen miles from Haverhill, &c., &c." This was the first authority for the township of Penacook, afterward Concord. Among the names of the proprietorship of this township are the following :—

"John Wainwright, Esqr.,  
 Capt. John Shepley,  
 Mr. John Sanders,  
 Eleazer Tyng, Esqr.,  
 Mr. Joseph Welden,  
 Capt. Gardner,  
 Capt. Kimball.

These were names of the proprietors of shares, but they did not live in the town."

1725, Feb. 5.

JOHN <sup>d</sup> SANDERS,	}	Each paid 20sh. among others, to defrey charge of Committee.
JOHN <sup>s</sup> SANDERS JR.,		
NATHANIEL SANDERS.		

"1721, Nov. 27. The town of Haverhill grants fifty acres of land beyond Hogs Hill Mill, be it more or less, to JOHN SANDERS, to be laid out by the town."

We judge by this that he had established a mill for the sawing of timber.

Several of the children of John<sup>d</sup> Sanders were supposed to have been born at the Isle of Shoales, as he was a resident there previous to 1720. Unfortunately the records of the Isle of Shoales were indifferently kept. There was no church nearer than Portsmouth, and the baptisms were made only every few years, at the convenience of the families. These baptisms were at times conducted by some layman, at what was called the old South Church, Portsmouth. Of these old records so few remain, that the town clerk of Portsmouth writes me

“there are to be found less than 100 in the past 200 years,” New Castle was inhabited by a few families only at that time, it being almost a wilderness. Today New Castle is inhabited by a few residents only in charge of the summer hotels. (*History of New Hampshire.*) The point of the Isle of Shoales was called Sanders point. Return, wife of John Sanders, died previous to 1695, for at this date his deeds of transfer have but one signature. JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS was married twice. First to Return Shattuck and secondly to Mary Sargent.

“The old Pearl place at Boxford is the tract of 200 acres laid out by John<sup>1</sup> Sanders in right of his father Henry Sanders. It was bounded on the south west by Mr. Nelson’s great farm of 200 acres, came into possession of Joseph Dowding, a merchant of Boston, who sold it to Cornelius Brown, a farmer of Reading, for £70 September 10, 1703. Mr. Browne came the following spring and built the present house in 1738. The place was after sold to Richard Pearl of Bradford—housewright. Mr. Pearl’s father was John Pearl of Ridley, Yorkshire, England.”

Thus we would judge that John<sup>4</sup> Sanders lived at the Isle of Shoales between 1703 and 1720, where we find him engaged in establishing the bounding lines of Haverhill and near townships.

April 20, 1719. “Voted that ye town of New Castle have ye liberty of building a bridge from Great Island to Sanders Point.”

1724. “An act signed John Frost, in behalf of Robert Sanders of Isle of Shoales, as express allowed, and an order on ye constables of Gosper, out of ye province. Rate £2.”

April 12, 1726. A Sandys beach petition signed Samuel Sanders, Robert Sanders, John Sanders.

1725, July 2. At the Probate Records we find that John Sanders Senior, gives to John Sanders Jr., by deed, his homestead at Haverhill, butting and bounding as followeth, vis: At ye northeast corner next ye country Road a stake, and heap of stones next Almesbury line, so running, southwesterly as ye said country road runs, to a stake, and heap of stones in ye corner of a fence, near the dwelling house of Green Whittier, then run-

ning southeasterly as ye fence now stands. to ye end of sd fence  
and heap of stoness standing in ye pine swamp so running about.

CORNELIUS PAGE,  
JOHN SANDERS.

*Witness.* JAMES SANDERS, JR.

July 2, 1725.

This transfer to JOHN<sup>5</sup> SANDERS included the great plot 44.  
next to Thomas Whittiers, called Sanders Hill.

1729, May 19. An agreement is recorded to fix ye dividing  
lines betwix the farms of John<sup>5</sup> Sanders, Jr., and James Sanders  
Jr., farms between Haverhill near Almesbury, adjoining the  
Whittier farm near Mr. Benj. Smiths farm."

John<sup>4</sup> Sanders was justice—a member of the General High  
Court in 1718—1720—1724. He largely invested in lands in  
New Hampshire and Massachusetts and was one of the most  
prominent land holders of the time. The number of deeds  
probated in the name of Sanders in Essex county alone down  
to 1800 were more than two hundred and fifty. 'The right to  
family distinction is expressed in the following record from the  
session of General Court meeting at Kensington, May 28, 1746,  
vis: "Lord Sandys was present at court at Kensington today."  
This clerical spelling of the name Sanders—Saunders is notice-  
able through our early records, and frequently is misspelled in  
different ways in same document.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

The children of John<sup>4</sup> Sanders and Return Shattuck, married September 14, 1688, were:

1. JOHN, b. 1690, d. y.
2. PHILIP, b. 1692-3; m. Mary Elkins June 29, 1729.
3. ROBERT, b. 1693-4; m. Hannah Abbott September 19, 1731; by the second marriage, the children of John<sup>4</sup> Sanders to Mary Sargent; m. December 16, 1695.
4. JOHN, b. August 25, 1696.
5. SARAH, b. June 16, 1699; m. John Swett.
6. THOMAS, b. May 94, 1701.
7. MARY, b. February 2, 1703; m. Edward Woodman.
8. JAMES, b. July 11, 1707; m. Elizabeth Estes.
8. JACOB, b. July 4, 1710.
10. RACHEL, b. April 22, 1713; married Benj. Hill.

PHILIP SANDERS son of John<sup>4</sup> Sanders and Return Shattuck, born 1792-3, received his name in grateful remembrance of Dr. Philip Shattuck of Watertown, brother to his grandfather Samuel Shattuck, who with many others sent a petition to the home Government asking for pardon for his brother Samuel, a Quaker, which was obtained.

Samuel Shattuck, grandfather of Philip Sanders, was born in England in 1620. He was admitted to the church at Salem 1642, but was excommunicated for being a Quaker. He was fined for entertaining Thomas Maule, one of that sect, and banished on pain of death. He immediately departed for England, leaving a large family behind him to mourn his misfortune. Phillip Shattuck, his brother, was a man of great influence at General Court, and at England, and it was through his petitions and the influenced of friends, that Samuel Shattuck was pardoned and ordered back to the colony, just previous to the birth of the mother of Philip Sanders, hence the name *Return*. He had received a decree from Charles first, for the cessating of

such persecution, and was commissioned to present it to the Governor of the new colonies.

Damarius afterward (the widow of Samuel Shattuck) married Thomas Gardner of Salem, Mass.

William Bowditch of Salem married Mary, the daughter of Thomas Gardner, Aug. 3, 1688.

Of the children of Samuel Shattuck, six daughters were married thus :—

1. HANNAH, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. Aug. 22, 1651 ; married John Sownes of Boston.
2. DAMARIUS, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. Nov. 11, 1553 ; married Benjamin Pope of Salem.
3. MARY, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. March 11, 1655 ; married Capt. Benjamin Trask of Beverly.
4. PRISCILLA, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. May 1, 1658 ; married Hugh Nichols of Salem April 26, 1694.
5. RETURN, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. Aug. 16, 1662 ; married JOHN SANDERS of Salem Sept. 14, 1688.
6. PATIENCE, *daughter of* Samuel and Damarius, b. 18 Nov, 1666 ; married 29 July, 1689, John Smith of Salem.

Thus in the beginning of the seventeenth century John<sup>4</sup> Sanders was brother-in-law to Captain Benjamin Trask, John Smith, Benjamin Pope, John Sornes of Boston and Hugh Nichols of Salem, Mass., and Hugh Nichols, Benjamin Trask, John Smith, Benjamin Pope and John Sornes were uncles to Philip Sanders and Robert Sanders.

Hannah Sanders Flint Southwick, was aunt to Philip, John<sup>5</sup> and Robert Sanders ; as also Nathaniel Sanders of Gloucester, brother to Hannah Sanders Flint Southwick, was Philip Sanders' uncle.

Benjamin Pickman, husband of Abigail Lindall, was great uncle to Philip Sanders, and a very good friend as well, as we see in the future pages.

Philip Sanders was grand nephew to Deacon William Goodhue and cousin to John and Thomas Gardner.

Sarah Pickman, wife of Captain George Corwin, was Philip Sanders' cousin, as also was Mary Orme, the wife of Joseph Grafton.

Nathaniel Ropes, the husband of Abigail Pickman, was cousin by marriage to Philip Sanders.

John<sup>5</sup> Sanders was Philip Sanders' half brother, as also was James, the husband of Elizabeth Estes.

Henry Elkins was brother-in-law to Philip Sanders. Captain Henry Elkins, born 1757, was his nephew.

Elizabeth Elkins (daughter of Thomas Elkins,) who married Thomas Sanders, (Philip's nephew,) was Philip Sanders' neice, hence Elizabeth and Thomas were cousins.

Thus we have a relay of relationship which may be familiar to some of my readers. I have digressed somewhat from my records to advance this.

Among the men interested in the settlements of New Hampshire and associated with JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS particularly at Exeter, Portsmouth, Hampton and Kensington, were William English, (a wealthy ship builder, who had been persecuted at Salem at the time of the witchcraft excitement,) Henry Elkins, John Shillaber and William Wentworth.

Philip English, William Shillaber and Henry Elkins, sons of these gentlemen, were PHILIP SANDERS' dearest friends, both at sea and ashore, during his entire life. The result of this bond of friendship between the families of Shillaber, Elkins and English, is shown through the entire seventeenth century in the inter-marriage of the families, their close business relations, the munificence of gifts and charities, and later, in the time of the revolution, of the staunch support given to the government by each representative of these families, to the sacrifice of fortune and life.

PHILIP SANDERS, son of John<sup>4</sup> Sanders and Return, seems not to have had much interest in this unsettled state of new townships, and at an early age, tradition tells us, was sent to England to some of his mother's people, where he received his education. He followed the sea a few years of his life and was at one time mate with Captain William Shillaber. He made several trips to the West Indies and to Europe. He was married Sept. 9, 1729, to Mary Elkins, daughter of Captain Thomas Elkins. Philip Sanders continued to follow the sea until the

death of his father, when he made his home permanently in Salem, Mass.

He must have inherited sterling qualities and a sympathetic religious temperament. The sad history of his mother's family, the almost annihilation of the English family, the prejudice arising in the colony from the tyrannical discipline of the Puritanical church, altogether tended toward encouraging himself, together with a few friends, in establishing a new church, with a more liberal and enlightened creed ; or rather in re-establishing an old church on a more definite and declared basis.

---

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF NEW ENGLAND.

The history of the establishment of the Church of England dates back to the religious services held in Salem as early as 1625, when the Rev. John Lyford was driven from the Plymouth Colony by Separatists for adhearing to the faith of his fathers, and opposing schism. He came to Salem with Roger Conant in 1625, who was soon appointed Governor at Cape Ann. From the records of that date we find with him the names of :—

Roger Conant, governor,  
John Lyford, minister,  
John Woodbury,  
Humphrey Woodbury,  
John Balch,  
Peter Palfrey,  
Walter Knight,  
William Allen,  
Thomas Grey,  
Thomas Gardner,  
Richard Norman, his son,  
Captain William Trask,  
William Jeffrey.

Mr. Lyford ministered to the colony about three years in the wilderness, and continued the muster of this colony about ten months in Salem. He went to Virginia in 1627 and it is supposed he took the records with him, as there are none to be



found. The *brothers Browne*, who *adhered* to the *mother church* and who *held services in their home, were sent back to England by order of Governor Endicott.*

From the original covenant of the First Church, established in Salem 1629, which we give below, one can judge how strong was the opposition to the mother church, and how prominent and pronounced must have been the faith of any one to have embraced it.

ORIGINAL COVENANT OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM,  
MASS., 1629.

“We covenant with the Lord and one with another and do bind all ourselves in the presence of God to walk together in all his ways, according as he is pleased to reveal himself unto us in His

“Blessed word of Truth.”

1636 COVENANT.

“We know the Lord to be our God and ourselves to be his people in the truth and simplicity of our spirits. We give ourselves to the Lord Jesus Christ, and the word of his Grace for the teaching, ruling and sanctifying of us in matters of Worship, and conversion, Resolving to cleave to Him *alone* for Life and Glory, *and to oppose all contrary ways, covenants and constitutions of men in his worship.*

We bind ourselves to steady the advancement of the Gospel in all Truth and Peace.”

In the year 1870, nearly two hundred and fifty years after the first establishment of this church, a committee was appointed to consider the covenant as to its future adoption; the report was signed by

Charles W. Upham,  
Sannel B. Butterick,  
James T. Hewes.

It consisted simply of a copy of the covenant of 1629 with the following endorsement:



**FIRST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS., 1836.**



"The proceeding report accept and adopt the EARLIEST RESOLUTION."

Thus we have had for nearly two hundred and fifty years in the Covenant of the First Church the resolution to Cleave to Him for Life and Glory, and to OPPOSE all contrary ways, covenants, and constitutions of men in His worship.

#### FIRST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

In "1683, Aug. 7, Samuel Sanders and Charlie Sanders were admitted to this church."

"1683, Sept. 2 and Oct. 7, Samuel Sanders (son of Henry and Sybill) had seven children baptized in this church."

1684, May 19, within nine months of his admission to the First church, "Samuel Sanders presents a petition to the church for a dismissal and the right to establish a church at Marblehead, which request was granted."

"1684, May 19, Samuel Sanders, George Sanders and various others living at Marblehead, petition this church for a dismissal that they might form for themselves a church at Marblehead." This petition is recorded.

"Petition for church at Marblehead granted Aug. 13. Mr. Cheever appointed pastor."—(*Records First Church, Salem.*)

This church at Marblehead was afterwards named St. Michael's.

It would seem by the appointment of Mr. Cheever as pastor that the form of worship which was afterwards established at Marblehead at the new church, "St. Michael's," could not have been defined at that time; but the congregation grew and the love of the mother church was so prominent that in 1714 a fine Cruciform Church was erected, and in this a large and respectable congregation assembled for worship.

Thus we find as early as 1684 Samuel Sanders, son of Henry, was one of the original organizers of the Church of St. Michaels at Marblehead, Massachusetts. The church grew,

and the members from Salem were so numerous that at this time

“they crossed the harbor to worship at St. Michaels.”

There must have been also an organized band of worshippers at Salem, for we find:

1727. “The Rev. George Pigot, the Rector of St. Michaels, delivered monthly lectures and administered the Holy Communion in Salem.”

Though this little band of worshippers assumed an independence they were constantly threatened with annihilation. The prominent words of the covenant of the First Church “to oppose all contrary ways, covenants and constitutions of men in their worship” was enforced in every way that it was possible to do so, and the tax to support the church was enforced upon each individual, even to imprisonment and banishment.

In 1725 Philip English, then a man 75 YEARS OLD WAS IMPRISONED IN SALEM JAIL FOR REFUSING TO PAY A TAX for the support of the East Congregational Society.”

The law releasing church men from paying a tax for the support of Congregationalism was repealed in 1732.

This band of christians, discouraged by the repeal of the law releasing them from paying taxes to a church, of which they were not members, but embolden by the success of St. Michael’s church, resolved upon building for themselves a church of their own faith, where they could worship openly and publicly, and in 1732, June 29, a church was raised upon *ground* contributed by Philip English, his family and some friends.

From the records of St. Peter’s church we quote the following transfer of the deed:

“TO ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we Philip English, merchant; Philip English junior, publisher; John English, mariner; William Browne, mariner, and Mary his wife; John Touzel, mariner, and Susanna his wife; all of Salem, in the county of Essex and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England for diverse good causes, and considerations; us thereunto receiving particularly in consideration of five shillings to us in hand before the delivery thereof, wholly and truly paid by George Sigot of Marblehead, now the county of \* \* \* oak, and



**ST. PETER'S CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.**



Missionary William Fairfax, Esq., James Gibson, merchant; Jacob Manning, goldsmith, and John Shillaber, shopkeeper, all of Salem, aforesaid, a committee appointed to build an Episcopal church in Salem, aforesaid, and to purchase a suitable lot, a piece of land whereon to erect it, and for a yard about it, the receipt whereof we hereby acknowledge, ourselves therewith fully satisfied and paid. Have bargained and sold, and by these presents do give, grant, bargain, sell, convey, and confirm, with the aforesaid George Pigot, William Fairfax, Jacob Manning, James Gibson, and John Shillaber \* \* \* \* \*

1733.

Signed,

PHILIP ENGLISH,  
 PHILIP ENGLISH, Jr.,  
 JOHN ENGLISH,  
 WILLIAM BROWNE,  
 JOHN TOUZEL,  
 SUSANNA TOUZEL.

The contributions for raising and the expense for building the church was largely given by the vestrymen and church wardens, of which record we have the following:—

SALEM, NEW ENGLAND, July 20, 1733.

We, the *subscribers*, vestrymen, together with the minister and church wardens, altogether assembled, unanimously confirm and verify the fifteen preceding rules as also the numbering, apprising and allowing the seats or pews as before described.

Witness our hands,

Vestry- men.	{	JACOB MANNING,	Church Wardens, Missionary,	{	BENJ. MOREHEAD,
		JOB. HILLARD,			JNO. CLARK.
		PHILIP SANDERS,			C. A. BROCKWELL.
		R. PALMER,			
		ROBERT GERRISH, DAVID BRITTON.			

July 20, 1733. "Please to pay to Samuel Barnard, Esqr., sum of eleven pounds and seven shillings and six pence, being for Sundays supplying and raising ye parish of St. Peters."

WILLIAM FAIRFAX, Treasurer.  
 July 23, 1733.

JOHN SHILLABER,  
 JAMES PEBSON.

Fifteen rules were voted upon and agreed upon by the different church members and contributors, as to its government thereof. The "eleventh order" was as follows:—

"That what additions or altering shall be needful to be done to the church, or any other work that is to be done in or about



the church, beside the galery, and altar piece, and the elevated seat on the galery, which the church warden and assistant engaged in, at the desire and by the consent of the parish, shall be done by vote of the vestry or the best part of them."

"Twelfthly. The name of the presently vestrymen are :

RICHARD PALMER,  
MR. JACOB MANNING,  
BENJ. GERISH,  
JOSEPH HILLARD,  
DAVID BRITTON,  
PHILIP SANDERS.

Church } CAPT. BENJ. MOREHEAD.  
Wardens, } CAPT. JOHN CLARK.

CHAS. BROCHWELL, Missionary.

"Thirteenthly. These of the above shall make vestry."

"Fourteenthly. That all the parishioners shall make no other contribution only, and they hardly desire to do so."

Thus it would seem that the building hereafter to be called St. Peters, was raised July 20, 1733, and that the ceremony pertaining to it cost the sum of eleven pounds and more. This ceremony, of which we have no record, was probably a very impressive one, and certainly stands today, as a proof of unusual wisdom, and strength of faith, in the future prosperity of this little settlement. The church was not large, it consisted of a nave and a tower and contained forty pews.

1738, October. The first book of common prayer was presented to St. Peters by the Right Honorable Arthur Onstow, speaker of the House of Commons, in England, and one of His Majesty's most honorable Privy Councillors. It was procured by Captain Gerrish, through his friend Vassale, while he was in England.

There was yet no regular clergyman attached to the church, though Mr. Brockwell is mentioned as missionary. His appointment permanently was not secured until a most urgent appeal had been made in behalf of the church by its members.

"October 15, 1736. We the subscribers, inhabitants of Salem in New England, having been at great expense in erecting a house for the worship of God, according to the usage of the church of England, and being very desirous of effecting our design therein, have theretofore presumed, to apply ourselves to

the society, for propagating ye Gospel, to assist us, for that purpose, since which we have been witness, of the repeated instances of their comparison. Regard to some of our neighboring, in like circumstances, with us, being well assured, we might have rejoiced, in the same goodness, had our distressed case have been fully known. Have once again ventured by the Rev. Mr. \* \* \* \* \* bountys, who will communicate our desires, more at large, and to whom we refer.

And as a testimony of our most earnest, and sincere intention, in this important affair, for ye encouragement of any gentleman who will reside with us, as a minister, we do promise, and oblige ourselves, to pay to such person annually, during his residence with us, in that capacity, the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds : heartily praying you may be disposed to consider and relieve us in our present difficulties.

We ye

Humble Supplicants and most obedient servants :

William Browne,	John Cabbott,
Jona Lambert,	Jacob Manning,
Clifford Crowningshield,	John Clark,
Edward Hillard,	Joseph Willard,
Thomas Lisbit,	Philip Sanders,
Phill English,	Jose Knights,
William Dove,	Jouas Newcomb,
Phillip Sanders,	Stephen Daniels Jr.,
Jonathan Beadle,	Michael Bacon,
John Dampuey,	Abraham Cabot,
Richard Palmer,	Martin Valay,
Phillip Sanders Jr.,	William Shillaber,
Peter Vindeat,	John Crowningshield,
Samuel Chatmen,	William Gale,
Samuel Massey,	Richard Bethel,
Robert Williams,	Jacob Hawkins,
John Shillaber,	Ephraim Ingalls,
Samuel Masury,	Thomas Melroy,
Daniel Webb,	John Gorge,
John Pressin,	Joseph Stevenson,
Benjamin Glover,	Samuel Luscomb,
Aley Stoley,	John Williams,
Edward Rofs,	Samuel Stone,

Samuel Parrott.

This petition most probably included all the members of the church. Among the names we find some of the most prominent and wealthy members of the colony at that time.

Feb. 8, 1738. "Voted ye day, that Mr. Willard, Capt. Benjamin Brown, Capt. Morehead and Mr. Jacob Manning be ye consideration of twelve pounds each, have permission to take in ye long pews in order to enlarge their own pews." Thus we find that the number of pews were reduced to thirty-six. In the matter of pews, the church at once, in recognition of the generosity of the English family, allotted them a free pew forever.

"The second right hand pew or seat from ye Pulpit, belongs to ye family of ye English and Brownes, in consideration of their benevolent gift of the land whereon the church stands. The deed on file; and belongs to Mr. Brown and wife, descendants from Philip English, to descend, English and Brown, and are to conform to ye rules, to order of ye society, from time to time, and always.

Salem, Sept. 25, 1738."

"CHOICE BY FIRST CHURCH WARDENS, OF CLERK, ETC."

"At a meeting of the members of the Episcopal society, in this town, being yesterday, after divine service, was ended, desired that we, that are present, viz:

Capt. Benj. Morehead,	Philip Corwin,
Jacob Manning,	Henry Paine,
Jos. Willard.	Josiah Adie,
John Clark,	Richard Palmer,
Ephriam Ingalls,	Sam'l Cheever,
Jno. Dampuey,	Wm. Gale,
Jonas Adams,	Zach Burchmore,
Philip Sanders,	Michael Bacon,
Sam'l Parrot,	Benj. Rutland,
Benj. Phippen,	Jona McKenny.

Samuel Luscumb,

Taking into consideration the proposals ye Revd. Mr. Brockwell made in order to his removal hither, to settle with us, to officiate as our pastor, in the church called St. Peters, for time to come, have concluded and agreed, that we will contribute, give, and pay, to the persons that may officiate as church wardens, for the time being or order, to be given and paid to

ye Rev. Mr. Brockwell, every Sunday even, or Monday morning next eusuing, the sum of two pounds ten shillings in good bills credit, to do and continue to do, till death or any other sad circumstance part us. In witness whereof we voluntarily set our hands the day and year above said.

October 2, 1738.

Signed by the above named gentlemen.

Samuel Stone appointed clerk instead of Wm. Gale agrees to do his duty such as it is for £11 per annum."

Rev. Charles Brockwell was regularly installed as Rector of St. Peter's, October 8, 1738, and continued in charge until November 27, 1746, when he removed to Kings Chappel, Boston, having been appointed to that diocese by the Bishop of London.

We find that the expense of a church, in those times, could not be depended upon from private contribution, and that each pew and individual were rated to pay so much for the support of the church.

The aggregate of the amount would have been sufficient for the expenses, but the records of this as well as others, show how impossible it was, always to depend upon an equalization in the income and expense.

1738, November 2. "Ordered this day at a vestry held, present, the ministers, church wardens, and other members of St. Peter's church.

"That the pews hereafter numbered be rated as to price of each Sunday's contribution as followeth :

Nos.	Names.	Rates.	Contributions.
1.	Rectors,		£
2.	Mr. Clark's Jno.,	25	2 : 0
3.	Mr. Cabbott's Jno.,	23	2 : 0
4.	Mr. Beth Ingalls,	25	2 : 0
5.	Capt. John Touzell,	25	1 : 6
6.	Capt. John Touzell,	18	1 : 6
7.	Jno. Dampneys,	18	1 : 6
8.	Mr. Clifford Crowningshield,	21	1 : 6
9.	Mr. Clifford Crowningshield,	20	1 : 6

*Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony.*

Nos.	Names.	Rates.	Contributions.
10.	John Crowningshield,	19	1 : 6
11.	Mr. Philip Sanders,	21	1 : 6
12.	Church Wardens,		
13.	Edw. Hillards,	19	1 : 6
14.	Mr. Sam'l Stone,	21	1 : 6
15.	Jno. Newcomb,	19	1 : 6
16.	Mr. Naburys,	21	1 : 6
17.	_____ ,	21	1 : 6
18.	_____ ,	19	1 : 6
19.	Mr. Brown and wife,	19	1 : 6
20.	English family, son,	21	1 : 6
21.	Mascott Williams,	25	2 : 0
22.	Benj. Phippen,	25	2 : 0
23.	David Britton,	23	2 : 0
24.	Mr. Philip English,	25	2 : 0
25.	Jno. Wolcott,	23	2 : 0
26.	Col. Benj. Brown,	22	2 : 0
27.	Beal Bacon,	22	2 : 0
28.	Stephen Daniels,	22	2 : 0
29.	Mr. Richard Palmer,	22	2 : 0
30.	Mr. Abraham Cabott,	22	2 : 0
31.	Mr. William Shillaber,	22	2 : 0
32.	Mr. John Shillaber,	22	2 : 0
33.	Ira Hillard,	22	2 : 0
34.	Mr. Peter Vendall,	22	2 : 0
35.	_____ ,	22	2 : 0
36.	Mr. Jacob Manning,	22	2 : 0
37.	Captain Morthead,	22	2 : 0
			£397

Thus we have an assessment of from £1 : 6 to £ 2 for each pew per Sunday ; and this assessment was expected to be paid. Alas for the records of the church, for the church wardens' faithful administration of their duties. The contributions were often in arrears, and to such an extent, many times, that the good church wardens made the deficit from their private purses ; that the rector should have no cause to complain, nor their good word forfeited.

It was not until Jan. 29, 1738, that the church was decorated or the pillars placed in the chancel.

At that time Mr. John Gibbs of Boston was commissioned for £60, paid in bills of credit as soon as completed, to

“Furnish two pillars in each end of the chancel. The table irons, banister, the altar, to be black and white marble.

The curtains crimson or blue, with gold fringe and tastefully lettered, the Commandments to be gold on black letters.

Letters of ye Lord's creed to be black against gold.

Table marbled.

Ye iron standard blue, edged with gold.

Banisters blue, with white marble.

Pillars of ye altar marbled.

Two pillars on each side marbled.

Ye 'Glory and ye name' in Hebrew Jehovah ; needful chimbre and ornaments.

Appointed blue cloth for ye altar, the guard to be left to Mr. Gibbs, his generosity.

Agreed, CHARLES BROCKWELL, *Rector.*

To the Church Wardens and Vestry of Salem.

BENJAMIN MOREHEAD,  
JOSEPH HILTON,  
DAVID BRITAN,  
PHILIP SANDERS.”

The description of the first St. Peter's church was not unlike many parish churches we see in New England to-day, and certainly must have been a very attractive and pretentious church for these early days.

April 23, 1739. “Easter day meeting of the vestrymen voted that hereafter there shall be two church wardens only instead of four.”

Voted. “That Mr. Britton and Mr. Philip Sanders constitute the two side men.”

April 7, 1740. “Church Warden, Mr. PHILIP SANDERS.”

December 28, 1740. Mr. PHILIP SANDERS, Warden.

1740. “By the consent of the church wardens and vestrymen, these present, Captain Andrew Woodbury purchased of Captain John Clark his pew No. 2, which is hereby recorded.

BENJ. WHITEHEAD,  
PHILIP SANDERS.

March 30 1741.

Mr. DAVID BRITAN, }  
Mr. PHILIP SANDERS, } *Church Wardens.*

In 1741. The faith of the worshippers at St. Peter's was unquestioned, their rector was an able, enthusiastic worker, the pews were all rented and occupied by the principal families in the town, but there was one important feature however, which troubled them very much, and that was the absence of the Chimes to sound forth the praise to the Almighty; and to call the little band to worship. This was a great expense to incur, as the interior was as yet incomplete. The church wardens were most active in their desire for completion, and a few very generously contributed towards the Chimes. Among the largest contributors we note the following :

Rev. C. Brockwell,	£10 : 0.
Capt. Benj. Morehead,	10 : 0.
Mr. Wm. Shillaber,	7 : 0.
Mr. Philip Sanders,	7 : 0.
Mr. Brittan,	5 : 0.
Mr. Bacon,	4 : 0.
Mr. Browne,	5 : 0.
Mr. Daniels,	3 : 0.
Capt. Elkins,	2 : 0.

The Chimes at this time cost altogether £211. The subscriptions for an organ to the church in 1743 amounted to £399 : 7.

April 19, 1742. PHILIP SANDERS, church warden, voted "that Benjamin Gerrish, Jr., should take Col. Brown's pew; that Brown should take Daniel's, and Col. Brown, Bacon's.

BENJ. GERRISH, }  
PHILIP SANDERS, } *Church Wardens.*

April 4, 1743.

BENJ. GERRISH, }  
PHILIP SANDERS, } *Church Wardens.*

Captain Woodbury, }  
Joseph Willard, }  
Epr. Engalls, } *Vestrymen.*  
Jno. Dampney, }  
Mr. Manning, }  
Mr. Hathorne, }  
Mr. Palmer, }

1744. "James Parrot to St. Peter's church, Dr. to his deficient contribution, £1.06

1745. To his deficient contribution, 1.05

£2.11

1746. Sir: Please to pay the above am't to July 2 to John Henman. This Receipt shall be ye discharge.

PHILIP SANDERS, }  
JOHN DAMPNEY, } *Church Wardens.*

April 15, 1745. Voted, PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
JOHN DAMPNEY, } Wardens.

Wm. Hathorne, }  
Epm. Ingalls, } Vestrymen.  
David Brittan, }  
Benj. Gerrish, }  
Cliff Crowningshield, }

Signed, BROCKWELL, Rector.

Mr. Brockwell was very much liked in the church, but like many clergymen of the present day, he found that £2:10 per Sunday, though a generous contribution from this small parish, was scarcely adequate for the wants and maintenance of himself and family. We have the first intimation of his discontent in the records of the church, dated

February 10, 1745.

“The proprietors of St. Peter’s church being duly warned to consider ye proposals made by Mr. Brockwell in order for his better support among us. They met and after consideration offered Mr. Brockwell twenty pounds and O. T. in addition to his former salary. But in consequence of an offer made ye sd Mr. Brockwell by ye Bishop of London to remove to ye chappel at Boston, he refused our offer, upon which we have to a vote, to join with Mr. Brockwell, to petition ye society for another missionary, and accordingly we do agree, and consent, he accept ye offer made by the Bishop, upon condition he preaches amongst us till another comes.

Signed,

B——.

Salem, March 31, 1746. “This being Easter Monday the vestry examined and passed the wardens’ account and then proceeded to the election of officers for the year ensuing.”

From this wardens’ account, and from many others, we find that the church was indebted to the faithful church wardens for a greater part of its support, and to no one to a greater degree than to Philip Sanders, the faithful contributor to the end.

Year after year he was elected church warden, and year after year we find him not only a generous contributor, but at times assuming a good part of the indebtedness, as his unbalanced accounts would indicate.



## ST. PETER'S CHURCH ACC'T TO PHILIP SANDERS, DR.

1739.	Aug. 5.	To YE BALANCE OF YE OLD DEBT,	£43	7	3
	Dec. 24.	To paid Cual for 2 boxes 4sh,	0	4	0
		To paid Capt. Morehead for sand and coal,	10	0	0
		To paid Brockwell, bad contribu- tion,	2	0	0
	Sept. 23.	To paid Mrs. Coffin,	1	0	0
	Jan. 27.	To paid dito, &c.,	1	0	0
1743.		To paid Shillaber and Manning,	22	10	0
		To paid Morehead toward ye paint- ing,	10	0	0
	Aug. 12.	To sundries for altering Clark's pew,	1	13	0
	Sept. 5.	To sundries, 6s. 9d., to paid Benj. Allen, 24s.,	1	10	9
		16. To cash for advance, 2s. 17d., paid for Mars 4s. 9d.,	0	6	9
	Oct. 26.	To paid David Stover 4s.,	0	4	0
	Jan. 24.	To Leden Foster,	3	4	3
		To pade Benj. Grey 10s.,	0	10	0
			<hr/>		
			£97	11	5
1742.	Apr. 27.	By Capt. David Brittan,	15	0	0
			<hr/>		
			£82	11	5

This is not an indebtedness to Philip Sanders as church warden, but to him individually as the promoter and supporter of this little church. This account of £82:11:5 covers three years of silent and modest waiting before the bill was presented and was probably later a gift to the church, as it is preserved among its archives.

After Mr. Brockwell's decision to leave the church of St. Peter's for Kings Chapel, the church wardens and vestry were much concerned as regards his successor. An appeal was made to the Bishop of London, a copy of which is preserved in the church records at Salem. It showed such earnestness of faith, such a heartfelt desire to establish the church of their forefathers, in spite of all obstacles, that I herewith inscribe a copy of the appeal, still preserved in the handwriting of Philip Sanders, chief warden.

SALEM, Mass., February 24, 1745.

To His Grace, the most Rev'd Father in God, John, Arch Bishop of Canterbury, President; and to the rest of the right Reverend, right Honorable and worthy Governors, and members of the society of the propagation of ye gospel in foreign parts.

Gentlemen. The removal of the Rev'd Mr. Brockwell, the societies missionary in this town, by ye Bishop of London to the Kings Chapel in Boston, in the room of Mr. Roe, makes us once more petitioners to the honorable society, that they will be pleased to appoint some suitable gentleman for this church; we doubt not but that you have had a satisfactory account from Mr. Brockwell of the state of our church, as also of the great expense we have been at in raising and finishing a house suitable for ye worship of the Supreme Being. When we say great expense, it is so indeed, considering the small number engaged in the affair, and have at last completed ye same, and as this town is the Shire town of the county, and ye next market town to Boston, in New England, you cannot but conclude, our *opposition has been great*, having what we would call *great men as our antagonists*. But thanks to Heaven they have at last great reason to applaud our system, and we hope ere long they will join with us in the established form: they having had monstrous diversions in most of their societies, occasioned by Mr. Whitefield, and his successor, which has opened the eyes of some of us, to behold ye beauty of our church, which has hitherto escaped the snares laid by the grand deceiver of mankind. We therefore hope that you will, as soon as may be, send us a man, who by his part and prudence will be able to still all opposers, and by the soundness of his doctrine convince all gainslayers, and lastly by his exemplary life, do honor to the religion he professed; and as we are the second town in New England, you cannot but think the expense of a family are greater than at Scituate, Kingston, and where the stipend is greater.

Indeed we know where those missionaries spend six pence where a clergyman in this town must unavoidably spend eighteen pence, unless he breaks through all four rules of common decency and good manners. Therefore we hope the home society will take ye matter under consideration, and add twenty pounds to the forty, which was taken off from Mr. Brockwell, to the next gentleman to come, so that with the one hundred and thirty pounds we will give him, it will afford him as comfortable and handsome living, as that he may devote the whole of his time to his studies, not being perplexed in his mind, by the narrowness of his income, how he shall live. As

*Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony.*

to Mr. Brockwell to be sure he has been faithful to the trust reposed in him, and as in course, he must leave us. We commit our case to you, not doubting your regard for this infant, the flourishing church, as it is the design of the society to propagate the gospel in foreign parts.

We salute you, and are your  
humble supplicants and most  
humble servants.

Salem, February 24, 1745.

PHILIP SANDERS, } *Church*  
JNO. DAMPNEY. } *Wardens.*

B. Gerrish, }  
David Button, } *Vestry.*  
Wm. Hathorne, }  
Ephriam Ingalls, }

P. S. Gentlemen :

If you will be pleased to send us some Common Prayer books with Tate and Bradys version Psalms, they will be of great service."

This last appeal was not in vain ; one can see to day at St. Peter's the Psalms and prayer books sent at this date. Three very fine copies of the largest size for church delivery. The services of Rev. Mr. Gilcrist were secured, but I find no note that the mission extended its protection to the church, except in the copy of the enclosed order, which speaks for itself. The little church shouldered its own burden, and year after year was more and more indebted to the private subscriptions of its few faithful benefactors.

"SALEM, Aug. ye 13, 1757.

At sight please to pay to Mr. Philip Sanders, warden of the Episcopal church in Salem, the sum of one pound and nine pence, lawful money, it being the minister's rates of Mr. George Nusse for the year 1755, by you received, and due to the said church of Salem because he is a member thereof, and this shall be your warrant for so doing.

I am, sir, your most honorable servant,

WILL MCGILCRIST, Minister."

To Mr. Daniel Mansfield, Treasurer of Lynn End.

"This is a true copy.

Test,

PHILIP SANDERS."

April 5, 1745. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
John Dampney, } Wardens.

1746. PHILIP SANDERS, Church Warden.

1747. PHILIP SANDERS, Church Warden.

1748. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
John Dampney, } Wardens.

1749. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
John Dampney, } Wardens.

July 23, 1750. Voted, that Mr. PHILIP SANDERS and Capt. Gerrish and Capt. Clark take charge of church books and affairs.

1751. Voted, that the pew belonging to John Shillaber, No. 31, be let to Richard Mobery in case he pay £30 12s. to St. Peter's.

Easter Monday, March 30, 1752. "The proprietors of St. Peter's church, being legally convened, unanimously voted that PHILIP SANDERS and Ephraim Ingalls be church wardens for the present year, 1752."

Easter Monday, April 22, 1752.

Voted, PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Ephraim Ingalls, } Wardens.

April, 1753. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Ephraim Ingalls, } Wardens.

April 15, 1754. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Ephraim Ingalls, } Wardens.

March 30, 1755. Easter morning, voted,  
PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Ephraim Ingalls, } Wardens.

April 19, 1756. Easter Monday, voted,  
PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Ephraim Ingalls, } Wardens.

April 11, 1757. Easter morning.  
PHILIP SANDERS, Church Warden.

March 27, 1758. Voted,

Mr. PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Mr. Rich Lickman, } Wardens.

William Epes, } Vestry.  
David Brittan, }

April 16, 1759. Voted,

PHILIP SANDERS, } Church  
Richard Palmer, } Wardens.

Voted, Wm. Hathorne shall have pew 5 and 6.

Capt. Crowningshield, pew 8 and 9.

Mr. Philip Sanders, pew 10 and 11.

Mr. Will Epes, pew No. 13.

Mr. Hopkins, pew No. 14 and 15.

Mr. Wm. Brown, pew No. 17 and 18.

Mr. Gerrish, pew No. 25.

Each to be taxed 4s 6p old tenor per Sunday.

April 7, 1760. Mr. PHILIP SANDERS resigns the position of chief warden and Mr. Richard Palmer is elected in his place. Mr. SANDERS accepts the position of VESTRYMAN and serves the church in this capacity until his death.

In 1761 it was found necessary to enlarge the church by an addition of twenty feet.

Thus since 1733 Philip Sanders was one of the most prominent and trusted men of his church: more than thirty years of faithful service, giving largely of his means, his time and his example of such christian life, and service, as marks him a man of the strictest integrity, upright, honorable and respected, to a degree of recognition in his christian and social relations to mankind, such as no one but of the noblest and purest life could attain.

He remained an active member of the vestry of his church until his death, 1768, and I am happy to say did not live to grieve over the persecutions of the church, nor ever realize that an act could have passed the New England legislature in 1777 which compelled them to close the church; as the act prohibited the reading of the church services *under a penalty of one*

*hundred pounds and imprisonment for one year*, when the parish by this order for a time became extinct. The old church was burned and replaced by a new one, which still lives, however, a monument to the goodness and purity of the early lives of its founders.

In an honored spot in the little enclosure beside the church he loved and cherished, which I pray may be ever sacred until all eternity, lies buried all that remains of Philip Sanders, his wife Mary, and several of his children.

---

The business life of Philip Sanders commenced in Salem about 1733, when we find him deserting a sea-faring life to a venture of commercial life, of which he was unacquainted, but which seems to have been not only a means of support for himself and a large family of children, but to have enabled him to have been generous almost to a fault in his charities and to have merited the confidence of his partners in business, unto the close of his life.

At the death of his father, John<sup>d</sup> Sanders, we find him in possession of a tract of land which his grandfather, John<sup>s</sup> Sanders, mentions in his will "that piece of land I bought of Dr. Barton."

This land was located on Main street, immediately opposite Barton square, and is where, in 1760, Philip Sanders owned a house and land, which house and land Captain Daniel Sanders purchased in 1790 of his mother, Mary, widow of Philip Sanders. Upon this land in 1800 Captain Daniel Sanders built a large brick house. This house is mentioned by Felt "as one of the fifty brick houses in Salem" at that time.

Upon a portion of this land which John<sup>s</sup> Sanders mentions in his will as "the land I bought of Dr. Barton," Captain Thomas Sanders also built a house, which is a prominent landmark to-day.

Another portion of Philip Sanders' inheritance was "a tract of land leading from the common training field to the North

River." The deed is conveyed to him through one Jeremiah Neal, administrator of the estate of his father, John<sup>4</sup> Sanders.

For a long time it had been a question of expense in fitting out ships for sea with biscuit bread imported from England. It was imported at great expense, and oftimes was sour and wormy; and no one better than those accustomed to the sea could realize what a growing business this might become for the colony, if properly conducted.

Richard Elkins began the business of bread and biscuit manufacturing, or of "hard tact," as the sailors called it, at Marblehead, and was so successful in business, that a company was formed in Salem in 1735, consisting of the following gentlemen :

Benjamin Ives.  
Richard Elkins.  
Samuel Manning.  
Jonas Baxton.  
Philip Sanders.

Each man purchased of PHILIP SANDERS "one-fifth of a certain piece or parcel of land scituate, lying and being in Salem, together with one-fifth part of a windmill thereon, standing with all furniture and utensils to the same, belonging or in any way pertaining to it, being the same received from one Jeremiah Neal, administrator." Sd is bounded as follows: "Easterly, northerly and westerly on land of ye Jeremiah Neal, as ye fence now stands, and southerly on the highway which leads from ye training field to ye North River, and contains in ye hold fifty poles.

PHILIP SANDERS,  
MARY SANDERS.

MICHAEL SEWELL, *Justice.*

1742. "Richard Elkins, one of the co-owners with Benj. Ives and Philip Sanders in the land, dwelling house and windmill which was where Northy street now runs, sold his portion to Rev. James Driver."

May 31, 1738. "Mr. Ropes buys of William Hunt, merchant, and wife Eunice for £40 two common rights, one for said H's house and one for the house formerly John Pomeroy's, both entered to his father Lewis, died August 11, 1738. He with wife Abigail sells for £300 to Benj. Pickman, merchant, one-

sixth of a message consisting of a dwelling house and one-fourth acre of land, bd S on the highway Main street, W by land of Philip Sanders, N by land of sd Pickman, Jr., part and p'ty of Field, and E partly do of Mr. Batten and partly of the proprietors of the new meeting house with a common right belonging thereto." This was formerly the homestead of Mr. Ropes, father of Capt. Pickman.

Thus we perceive that Philip Sanders property was described as being on the Main street, near Northy, and nearly opposite Church street.

"Benj. Pickman agrees to pave the whole length of his land which is 140 feet with flag stones, over and above his subscription. John Sanders, Jr., (Philip's father) signs for his father; agrees to pave the walk way in front of his house."—(*City Records, Salem, March, 1692.*)

November 9, 1763. "Wardham Hathorne and Ruth, and David Ropes, and Sarah, and Daniel Cheever agree to a division of the real estate of their father, Wm. Hathorne, deceased. The property consisted of mansion and land being east on the street leading from Main street to Cabot wharf (now Washington square) called Hathorne farm, being ninety-five acres. Saving to Sam'l Archer his shop on the homestead land, and to John Sanders his, and to Benj. Hathorne, or whoever claims under him, his, now occupied by Samuel Estes, with liberty to remove the same. I mention these transfers only to establish the location of Philip Sander's home, and of the property which he inherited from his father, John<sup>d</sup> Sanders, Jr.

Before 1640 "Richard Elkins had sold his share of the business to Rev. James Driver, and Mr. Benjamin Pickman, a cousin to Philip Sanders, purchased a share to the amount of £200."

1743, Dec. 7. Philip Sanders extends his business in the shipping line, and we find a deed recorded at this date, "where he purchased one-eighth part of the new wharf in Beverly of Thomas Hardie Jr." This purchase seems to have been only a speculation, for in less than three weeks, "Dec. 25, 1743,



Philip and Mary Sanders convey to William Heyligée one-eighth part of the new wharf which was conveyed to them by one Thomas Hardie Jr., by deed dated ye 7 of Dec., with the appertences and privileges to the premises belonging.

PHILIP SANDERS,  
MARY SANDERS."

1750, March 15. Thomas Elkins, father to Mary, wife of Philip Sanders, having died, the latter is appointed administrator of the estate. Under this date, he sells at common auction to the highest bidder, one common right or share in the division of ye common lands, for the sum of £11 9s. 4p." Deed recorded Feb. 16, 1751.

"1750, February 23. One common right in ye divisions of ye common lands, was also sold to David Northy of Salem, goldsmith, by Philip Sanders."

"1751, May 4. Philip Sanders, buys of Elizabeth Sewell, widow of Roxbury; a piece of land in Salem, fronting on the Main street, and extending to the North River," containing 43 poles; easterly on land of Timothy Orne, thence measuring 9 poles 5 inches; south by said Orne's, thence measuring 4 poles 4½ links; westerly on land of James Odell, and thence 9 poles and 29 links; northerly on North River."

"1751, May 18. Philip Sanders and Mary, by deed, convey to Timothy Orne a certain piece of land in Salem, aforesaid, containing 43 poles, butting easterly on land of the said Timothy Orne; then measuring 9 poles and 6 butholes southerly on sd Orne's land; then measuring 4 poles and 14 links westerly on land of James Odell, as a fence now stands, measuring 9 poles and 9 links; and northerly on the North River, so called, and there measuring 4 poles and 13 links by the wall as it now stands.

Signed, sealed and signed, PHILIP SANDERS.  
Delivered to us by Philip Sanders, Jr., MARY SANDERS.  
JOHN ORNE.

JOS. BOWDITCH, *Justice.*"

1758, March 11. "Thomas Lane, a merchant of London, through his agent, by the hand of Thomas Green of Boston,

pays the mortgage upon a certain portion of the estate of Philip Sanders, which amounts to £230 lawful money, G. B., and assumed the deed of trust."

1757, May 20. "Philip Sanders contributes largely towards the expense for a draft of soldiers made in Salem under order of Icabod Plaisted, colonel. Mr. Sanders was now too old for active service, but was liberal and patriotic to such a degree that Rev. Daniel Chute, chaplain, mentions him in his diary Sept. 3, 1758."

1762, Feb. 22. Thomas Lane acknowledges by deed to the payment of £115, a portion of the former deed of trust.

1765, May 13. Philip Sanders conveys to Benjamin Perkins Jr. a deed of trust for the remaining amount due, transferred from Thomas Lane."

1767, Aug. 13. The business of Philip Sanders is described as follows:—

"The dwelling house, barn, warehouses, and all the buildings thereon, being in said Salem, the said land butting southerly on ye Main street, westerly on land late of Timothy Orne, deceased, thence northerly, then easterly, then southerly, then *easterly again*, on land of Benjamin Pickman Esqr., to the street aforesaid, with the privileges and appurtenances thereof, to hold the same of the said Pickman Jr., to his heirs and their use forever, etc., agreeable to the conditions and discharge of a bond of the same date therewith of the sum of £400, like money to be given by me to said Pickman."

Signed,

PHILIP SANDERS,  
MARY SANDERS.

1767, September 9. "Benjamin Pickman acknowledges that he has received the sum, principal and interest of this same deed of trust, which had been conveyed to him.

Signed, cancelled."

BENJ. PICKMAN, JR.

JOHN HIGGINSON, Esq.

During these previous years, and for many following, the colonies were engaged in various contentions and disturbances. The expense of the French and Indian wars was a great drain

upon them. Taxes were assuming an enormous strain, the expense of sustaining an army fell upon the people; the interruptions to business, caused by the continual call and conscription for troops, placed them in such an unsettled state that nearly all business was suspended. Merchants in fear of the privateers man, which constantly threatened the coast, scarcely dared fit their ships for their usual traffic of the West India trade. It was during these years that we find the co-partnership of this business firm made some changes, though for nearly thirty years we find that it continued with not less than three partners generally.

The deed of 1767, Sept. 9, wherein we find that Philip Sanders has redeemed the mortgage upon his estate, is the last transfer I find in his name. Good, honest, generous and beloved, unused to a business life, he nobly sustained his part to the end, never forever sacrificing his inheritance; he pledged his home thrice during these troublesome times to the relief of his business interests, and thrice again he redeemed it. He died in 1768, as previously mentioned, and his wife, Mary, was appointed administrator to his estate. She was a capable, energetic woman, and though advanced in years, she did not hesitate to assume the business until she was able to conclude a settlement to the satisfaction of her bondsmen and children.

June 6, 1768. At the Probate Office at Salem is recorded a bond of

“Mary Sanders, widow of Philip Sanders, given in conjunction with John Sanders, merchant, and Stephen Elkins, mariner, all of Salem, for faithful administration of the estate of Philip Sanders, deceased.”

The “John Sanders, merchant, of Salem,” mentioned in this deed, was half brother to Philip Sanders by his father’s second marriage.

Stephen Elkins was brother to Mary, the wife of Philip Sanders.

“Elizabeth Sanders, widow; Abijah Estes, gentleman; and Samuel Sanders, Mariner, all of Salem, in county of Essex, give a bond of £1000 to Nath’l Ropes dated 3 day December, 1771.”

The consideration of this present obligation is such that the aforesaid Elizabeth Sanders, assists in the administration of the estate of PHILIP SANDERS, late of Salem, etc., mariner.

Elizabeth Estes Sanders was widow of James Sanders, who was also half brother to Philip Sanders deceased.

December 3, 1770, Probate office. "Bond of Mary Sanders, widow of Philip Sanders, endorsed by Elizabeth Sanders, widow, and Abijah Estes, gentleman."

On the first Tuesday November 1771, having received permission of the court, Mary Sanders conveys to Daniel, her son, captain and mariner, "who will give most for the estate herein conveyed," viz: "In consideration of £500 lawful money the said property herein described is conveyed to Daniel Sanders."

"The dwelling house and land late of the said intestate Philip Sanders, scituate in the Main street, Salem, and bounded on said street southerly four poles and five links of Genter's Chain, westerly on land late of Timothy Orne, deceased, eleven poles and twenty links, northerly partly of Orne's land and partly on land of Benjamin Pickman Esq., six poles and one link; easterly on Pickman's land two poles and seven links, then southerly on Pickman's land two poles and five links, then easterly on Pickman's land nine poles and ten links, to the Main street aforesaid.

Given this 9 day of May, 1772.

Signed,  
May 20, 1772.

MARY SANDERS, Admr.  
JOHN HIGGINSON, Esqr.

Witness, { PETER FRYE,  
                  { MARY SANDERS."

"June 3, 1772. Captain Daniel Sanders and wife, Sarah (Peal,) convey to Abraham Rand for £200 lawful money one-half of the estate lately purchased, which was my father's, Philip Sanders, his homestead, bounded on the Main street thirty-two poles westerly on the land late of Timothy Orne eleven poles and twenty links of Gunter's chain, northerly on Orne's land thirty-two feet, and easterly on my own land by a

straight line to the street aforesaid, etc., etc. Also one-half of the well, etc., etc. \* \* \*

Signed, DANIEL SANDERS, with a Seal.  
 SARAH SANDERS, and a Seal.  
 JOHN HIGGINSON, *Recorder.*

*Witness,* { PETER FRYE,  
 THOMAS SANDERS.”

Thus we find that the property descended to Daniel Sanders by purchase as well as inheritance. Mary Sanders, widow of Philip Sanders, lived to be nearly eighty-five years old, dying beloved and respected by all. She also lies buried in the little enclosure of St. Peter's churchyard, and the mention of her death upon the church record reads:—

“Jan. 16, 1795. Old Mrs. Sanders buried, aged 85.”

---

## SIXTH GENERATION.

---

The children of Philip Sanders and Mary Elkins, married September 9, 1729, were :

1. HENRY, b. July 4, 1730 ; m. Desire Gorham, of Marblehead, in 1760-1 ; had son John, b. at Marblehead, June 3, 1762.
2. PHILIP, b. June 2, 1732 ; buried August 5, 1758.
3. JOHN, b. November 9, 1734 ; d. January 21, 1740, aged 6 yr. 2 mo. 12 d.
4. SAMUEL, b. January 14, 1736 ; d. 1773.
5. MARY, b. June 12, 1739 ; m. Adam Needham.
6. SARAH, b. September 4, 1741 ; unmarried ; d. January 16, 1810.
7. THOMAS, b. February 20, 1743.
8. DANIEL, b. September 8, 1744 ; d. December 31, 1824 ; m. Sarah Peal.
9. ELIZABETH, b. July 4, 1747 ; m. Joseph Hathorne April 9, 1769.
10. SUSANNA, b. October 21, 1749 ; d. September 4, 1818, ag. 69 yrs.
11. JOHN, b. 1753 ; m. 20th May 1787 Mary Warren.

(Records City Hall Salem, copy of Vol. 11, marked B. page 73.)

DANIEL SANDERS, eighth child of Philip and Mary, born September 8, 1744, received his early education in Salem, Mass., but he inherited the desire of a wandering life and love of travel too strongly to be resisted. At the age of 21 years he had served as mate and very soon was promoted to a captain. At the age of twenty-five years, on September 9, 1769, he was married to Sarah Peele, daughter of Jonathan Peele, Jr., a wealthy ship builder and exporter. Captain Daniel Sanders must have merited the confidence of his employees in the command of their ships in his voyages to the Indies and Africa, and have been esteemed highly as a citizen and patriot as well, for at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he received letters of marque from General George Washington and Congress and did much service as privateersman during the entire war.

In 1772 he purchases his father's estate on Essex street, Salem, opposite Barton square, for £500. Here he resided, and his children were all born upon this estate. He was also interested in the continued advancement and prosperity of St. Peter's church, as also in the furtherance of townships in New Hampshire, proprietor's rights of many of which he had inherited from his grandfather. He became a sea captain by profession. He made frequent voyages, but at this time they were continued with great danger. Both the French and English molested and attacked our ships at the least provocation, and many a hair-breadth escape is narrated by our mariners of these times. Taxation and legislation became intolerable, and with the first declaration of war we find CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS most actively engaged in the defence of his country.

Aug. 23, 1776, a company was organized in Salem, Mass., for the erection of saltpeter works, the first of the kind in the new world.

We find CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS one of the largest subscribers to the sum of £228, (see Records, Salem, also Felt's Annals, 2nd vol., p. 177.)

The following appears upon the Revolutionary archives at Boston, a copy of which is subscribed here.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

OF

DANIEL SANDERS.

Daniel Saunders appears on a petition dated, Boston, October 30, 1780, signed by Henry Higginson, in behalf of John and Robert Leach, and others of Salem, requesting that said Saunders be appointed commander of Ship "Two Brothers."

Granted in Council November 3, 1780.

Vol. 171 p. 298.

Boston, September 24, 1795.

I certify the foregoing to be a true abstract from the record index to the Revolutionary war archives deposited in this office.

Witness the seal of the Commonwealth.

(Seal)

WM. M. OLIN, *Secretary.*

MASS. ARCHIVES.

REVOLUTIONARY COUNCIL PAPERS.

VOL. 171, PAGE 298.

*To His Excellency the Governor and Hon'ble Council of the  
Commonwealth of Mass'tts.*

The Petition of John and Robert  
Leech and others of Salem,  
Humbly sheweth

That your Petitioners have fitted out the ship called the "Two Brothers," burthened two hundred tons, mounting eight four pounders and swivels and navigated by thirty men, having on board as provisions fifteen barrels of beef and pork and three thousand W. of bread. As ammunition, two hundred W. of powder and shot in proportion. Said ship is intended as a letter of marque.

Your petitioners therefore request your Excellency and Honors to commission Daniel Saunders as commander of said ship, for the purpose above mentioned and as in duty bound will ever pray, etc.

HENRY HIGGINSON.

Boston, October 30, 1780."



January 20, 1781. "The Two Brothers" fought with an English scow, CAPT. DANIEL SANDERS C."

In 1781, previous to taking command of the Two Brothers, we find the following record: "Ship Franklin, C. Mr. Daniel Saunders, was taken October \* \* came December, 1781. Mr. SAUNDERS from Boston TAKEN PRISONER BY BRITISH."

This record is copied from a list of prisoners taken (the British Rev. archives).

Feb. 13, 1781. From log book of Captain Daniel Saunders we find, "sighted Rilguis C. Robinson."

December 25, 1781. "The Two Brothers," Daniel Saunders captain, had a battle with a Spanish Frigate, forced her to retire."

January 5, 1782. "Engaged a privateer of 83m. 22q. for 3gl. and took her. He had 1k. 2w., his opponent had her captain and four more K. and 18w." (See Records Felts, 1845, p. 271).

Considerable prize money and silver plate was awarded CAPT. DANIEL SAUNDERS; of the latter there are still several valuable pieces owned and prized by his great grandchildren, the Misses Cleveland's of Salem, Mass.

To the generosity of CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS in part, and to his active interest in the establishment of the Rectory, St. Peter's church owes her parsonage and the beneficiaries accompanying the gift.—"*Probate Records, Salem, Mass.*"

"Know all men by these presence, that we, James Bott Sadler, Jonathan Ingalls, and Daniel Sanders, mariner, all of Salem, in County of Essex, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, for and in consideration of the sum of £400 lawful money, paid to us in hand by Nathaniel Fisher of Salem, in the county and commonwealth aforesaid, clerk, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge ourselves, therewith fully satisfied and contented, have granted, bargained, and sold, and do by these presents grant, bargain and sell and convey and remise unto him, the said Nathaniel Fisher, and to his heirs and assigns forever, a certain piece or parcel of land, containing thirty poles more or less, scituate in Salem, in the county of Essex, and commonwealth above named, on the 4 side of Federal street, so called, bounded on that street 3 poles, northeasterly, on land of Jona

Buffum, late of sd Salem, deceased ; 9 poles 15 ft. southerly on land late of Joshua Buffum, 2 poles and 15 ft. and 6 in. south-westerly on said Joshua Buffum's, his land 10 poles 8 feet and 8 in. or however otherwise bounded, being the same message of land sold by Jeremiah Hagerty of Salem, (above named lot,) deceased, to Nathaniel Fisher, clerk, and James Bott, and Muscott Williams, all of sd Salem, for the *improvement, use and behoof* of the *minister, vestry, wardens and members of St. Peter's Church*, in said Salem ; to have and to hold the said granted premises, with all the buildings thereon, and all the privileges and appurtenances thereto, belonging to him, the said Nathaniel Fisher, his heirs and assigns forever hereafter ; and we, the said James Bott, Jonathan Ingalls and Daniel Sanders, above named, for ourselves, heirs and assigns, and for the proprietors of St. Peter's Church, above named, do covenant, with the said Nath'l Fisher, his heirs and assigns, that we are seized of the above granted and devised premises in fee, that they are clear of all incumbrances, and do warrent to secure and defend the same for the use and benefit of the said Nathaniel Fisher, his heirs and assigns, against the lawful claim or claims of any person or persons whomsoever. In witness thereof, we, the said parties, have hitherto set our hands and seals, this day of July, 1795.

JAMES BOTT,  
DANIEL SAUNDERS, } Seal.  
JNA. INGERSOLL,

Delivered in presence of { NATHANIEL TEAGUE,  
WM. PRESCOTT.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASS., July 14, A. D. 1795.

This day Messrs. James Bott, Daniel Saunders and Jonathan Ingersoll, within named, appeared personally and acknowledged the within written instrument to be their voluntary act.

Before WM. PRESCOTT, *Justice Peace.*

Essex Rec'd September 11, 1795, and recorded and examined by John Pickering, Esq.

June 27, 1792. CAPT. DANIEL SAUNDERS made a member of the East India society of Salem.

(No one was admitted to this society unless he had made a successful voyage around the Cape of Good Hope as *captain* of his ship).

At this time we notice that Capt. DANIEL has introduced the letter "u" in the name "SAUNDERS;" from this generation we date the introduction of the additional letter to the name.

CAPT. DANIEL SAUNDERS was frequently in England, as also were his sons, and no doubt visited the ancestral estates and probably learned the modern method of spelling the name of their forefathers.

July 25, 1795. CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS having been appointed administrator of the estate of his oldest brother, Henry, deceased, (who settled in Marblehead) closes his accounts with the following: (See Probate Records, Salem, July 25, 1795.)

"An account of administration of estate of Henry Sanders, late of Marblehead, by Daniel Sanders, Admr." (Signed.)

"Then received of Mr. Daniel Sanders, Admr., of the estate of my father, Henry Saunders, late of Marblehead, the sum of twenty-two pounds—, 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ s which, with three hundred and thirty pounds, six shillings and eight pence, received in paper money, equal to eighty-two pounds, eleven shillings and eight pence in full for the balance of his account of administration of deceased estate.

JOHN SANDERS.

*Att.* JAMES BOTT.

MARBLEHEAD, May 15, 1775, Inventory signed."

DANIEL SANDERS, *Admr.*

Enumerated, also a negro boy,	£ 60.
negro girl,	£ 40.
700 paper dollars,	£210.

Estate of Henry Sanders.

It is noticable that Daniel Sanders omitted the "u" to his name, when signing an official document.

John Sanders, son of Henry and Desire, born at Marblehead, June 3, 1762, was therefore grandson to Philip Sanders and nephew to Daniel Sanders, the administrator to his fathers estate. John Sanders, born June 2, 1762, married Susanna Mason February 22, 1788.

From the Probate records in the County of Grafton, N. H., we quote the following:

"1786. Mercy Mason conveys to Daniel Sanders a certain house and lands, etc., etc."

"Book 19, p. 25," John Sanders, Salem, County Essex, sells to Richard Lang, Jr., one proprietors right of land, which he

purchased of his son, John Sanders, Jr., of Salem, Mass., in the township of Northumberland, in the County of Grafton.

Numbered, 72, April 25, 1794.

JOHN SAUNDERS, Jr.

JOHN SAUNDERS.

WM. PRESCOTT, J. P.

Book 20, p. 90. February 10, 1795.

John Saunders of Salem, conveys to Richard Lang, County Grafton, N. H., merchant; one full right or original proprietors right for sum of £115.

April 13, 1792. John Saunders, Jr., conveys to John Sanders, merchant of Salem, one full right he had in the township of Northumberland, County Grafton, N. H.

John Sanders, Jr., of Salem, County Essex, Com. Mass., having been duly appointed collector of taxes for the proprietors of Township Errol, County Grafton, State of New Hampshire, 1793, October 1, conveys to Philip White, Esq., of Southampton, County of Rockingham, State of New Hampshire, two original rights to said White in Township of Errol. The said White being highest bidder for the same at public auction, held at Hampton Falls, County Rockingham, N. H.

March 4, 1795. B. 20, p. 98-99.

Nathaniel Ropes of Salem, Mass., conveyed to John Saunders, Jr., of Salem, Mass., merchant; for the sum of £125, five full shares or rights in the Township of Errol, County Grafton, State New Hampshire."

"Sarah Sanders, widow of Jonathan Saunders, conveys, etc., etc., August 13, 1795."

In the year 1798 the unprovoked outrages of the French government upon the colonies caused such indignation among our people that congress adopted vigorous measures for putting the country in a proper state of defence preparatory to an expected war. A naval armament was decided upon; the capture of French vessels was authorized and the treaties with France were declared void. Captain Daniel Saunders was most active in volunteering his services, and did much good privateer service for the two following years, before peace was again declared.

His health failed him, however, and he was obliged to retire to private life.

He died at Wenham Dec. 31, 1824, while temporarily sojourning with an aunt for the benefit of his health.

Sarah Peele, wife of Captain Daniel Sanders, died Jan., 1810, (some years previous to her husband,) aged 60 years.

Of the different branches of the Saunders family we find that eight were graduates of Harvard College previous to 1800, and to one branch of the family the college is indebted to a magnificent gift, called Saunders Hall.

Among the records of Essex county, Mass., we find 267 deeds of transfer of real estate of this family of Saunders previous to 1800.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

The children of Daniel Saunders and Sarah Peele, married Sept. 9, 1769, were :

1. HENRY SAUNDERS, b. June 21, 1770 ; d. May 13, 1835.
2. DANIEL SAUNDERS JR., b. March 4, 1772 ; m. Sarah Phippen Gill, Oct. 11, 1794.
3. PHILIP SAUNDERS, bap. May 15, 1774 ; died at sea.
4. SARAH SAUNDERS, bap. July 24, 1779 ; d. July 16, 1795, aged 17.
5. JONATHAN PEELE SAUNDERS, bap. July 10, 1785 ; m. Dec. 28, 1811, Mary Adams. He died Feb. 22, 1844.

Of this generation, the four sons became prominent sea captains, making long voyages to the coast of Africa, the Indies and to the Continent.

The shipwreck of Captain Daniel Saunders Jr., born 1772, his trials and sufferings, and extracts from the interesting narrative he wrote, will be found in the Public Library, Boston, Mass.

Philip Saunders, born 1774, was a brave, polished gentleman of the old school and noted for his gallantry ashore as well as

his bravery at sea. He loved the sea, as his fathers before him, and in its far depths he found his grave, having been washed overboard in a heavy gale.



*Jonathan Peele Saunders*

Jonathan Peele Saunders, named for his illustrious grand-father, was baptized at St. Peter's church July 10, 1785. He was a very scholarly man of the old school and very fond of travel and research. At 21 years of age he surveyed and designed a map of the city of Salem, which is an authentic reference map to-day. In 1809 he made a voyage to China as captain of ship "Recovery," and in 1838 was captain of ship "Elizabeth."

Sarah Saunders, the only daughter of Captain Daniel, and Sarah Saunders, died unmarried at the early age of seventeen.

HENRY SAUNDERS, son of Captain Daniel Saunders and Sarah Peele, born June 21, 1770, had all the advantages of education, that means and the best private instruction, could give him; he early conceived the desire to travel, and passed some time in England and France. At the early age of twenty-five years he was made captain of one of his grandfathers ships. In 1795 he made a voyage to England, Holland and France, bringing home with him the handsome furnishings of the home he had provided for his wife. The rich mahogany furniture, the chipendale and tekewood desks, the canopied bedsteads, the old English clock, the paintings, bronzes and plate, hardly coincided with the stories of puritanical prudence, which our novelists of today describe as the virtues of our ancestors. Capt. Henry Saunders was married August 27, 1795, to Sallie Shillaber, daughter of Robert Shillaber, one of the most prosperous and wealthy importers and shipping merchants of Salem, Mass.

Captain Saunders home was 140 Boston street, now Salem, Mass., where his family resided until his death. The homestead was built in the vicinity of that of his father-in-law's, Robert Shillaber, and adjacent to that of Major Caleb Low, his uncle's.

February 8, 1804. "CAPT. HENRY SAUNDERS comes in from Charlestown, S. C., with eight persons, crew of schooner "Harriet" a wreck from Boston, whom he took off much ematiated, for want of sustenance. He lay by them twenty-four hours before he could reach the vessel. Soon after his kindness to them he lost two of his own men in a gale of wind. (See Felt's Annals 1845, p 315)." He became a member of the old Salem Marine society on April 24, 1794, having made the voyage around Cape of Good Hope, as commander, at 24 years of age.

It was on the return trip of a voyage to Portugal, when about sailing from the port that a native, half dead from cold and exposure in the water, clung to the side of the ship as she

was about to sail and begged to be taken on board. He had been conscripted as a soldier and escaped. Captain Saunders listened to his appeal, took him on board and placed him in his own cabin until he had gained strength and life again. The law was very stringent, and the penalty of bringing a slave into our northern ports was very great at this time; hence upon arriving at Boston, Captain Saunders placed the man, Francis Praarra, in a barrel with holes bored in it to give him sufficient air, and in that way brought him ashore. The gratitude of the man was so great that he remained with Captain Saunders until his death, a most devoted and conscientious servant and friend. Francis Praarra lies buried in the old burying ground at Danvers, beside the plot where lies the remains of him who saved his life.

IN MEMORIAM.

FRANCIS PRAARRA,  
Died Nov. 25, 1856,  
Aged 68 years 8 months.

BETSEY PRAARRA,  
Died Sept. 16, 1853,  
Aged 60 years.

Farewell my distress and my woe,  
The storms of existence are o'er.  
Though fiercely the tempest may blow,  
Its fury appals me no more.

Previous to the war of 1812 Captain Henry Saunders was captured by the British, and his ship taken from him. He was carried to England and retained as prisoner some time. This last service was most severe. From the exposure and sickness



during his confinement, his health was so much impaired that he did not resume his profession of sea captain.

May 10, 1813. Stephen Abbott conveys to Henry Sanders of Danvers a pew in St. Peter's church, No. 89, in consideration of £25 paid, to have and to hold the same with the privileges and appurtenances, to him, the said Henry Sanders, his heirs and assigns forever.

STEPHEN ABBOTT, a Seal.

MARY ABBOTT, a Seal.

June 20, 1808. Mr. Robert Shillaber, father of Mrs. Henry Saunders, dies, and Henry Saunders is appointed guardian to his children, heirs-at-law to the property left to them by his death.

May 7, 1817. CAPT. HENRY SANDERS and wife, Sally, convey to Ebenezer Shillaber, her brother, a portion of the property which she inherited from her father, vis :

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we, Henry Saunders of Danvers, in the County of Essex, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and Sally, his wife, in her right ; the said Sally being a daughter and one of the heirs-at-law of Robert Shillaber late of said Danvers, deceased.

In consideration of five thousand dollars, paid by Ebenezer Shillaber of the same Danvers, merchant ; the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, and for diverse other good causes, and considerations, as hereunto moving do for ourselves, our heirs, remise, release and forever quiet claim, unto the said Ebenezer all our right and title in and to the following parcels of land and buildings in said Danvers, vis : The homestead of said dec'd, bounded southwesterly by the highway, northwesterly by Curtis Searl, northeasterly by mill road, southeasterly by Nathaniel Walton, and heirs of Henry Trask. Also half house, late of Sarah Tucker, bounded southwesterly on the street, northwesterly on Nathaniel Garland, northeasterly by mill road, and southeasterly by Joseph Aborn and others.

Also house and land occupied by David Daniels, bounded northeasterly by highway, northwesterly by Boston road, southwesterly by Benjamin Giles, southeasterly by Joseph Osborn, containing about one acre.

Also one acre and half mowing land on mill road, bounded southerly on mill road, easterly on James Brown, northerly on mill pond, westerly on Nath'l Watson.

Also six-ninths and five seventh of a ninth of one-quarter of Fryes Mills.

Also twenty-five acres of woodland, bounded westerly on Joseph Newhalls, southerly on Reading road, and easterly on Jonathan Gardner.

Also fifteen acres woodland near Ezekial Marsh's, bounded northerly on the country road, westerly on Caleb Low's heirs, southerly on Zackariah King's, and land of the town of Danvers, and southeasterly on heirs of Henry Cook.

Also the Orne woodlot, containing about four acres and half in common with Henry Cook's heirs, bounded on Zacariah Kings, and land of the town of Danvers.

Also the following parcels of real estate in Salem, in said county, vis: A house and land on Boston road, called the Trophater house, containing about five acres, bounded northerly on Boston road, southwestérly by Aborn street, northeasterly on Farrington and others, northwesterly by Henry Tewksbury, and Henry Cook's heirs.

Also three-quarters of an acre of mowing land, bounded southerly on Aborn street, northwesterly on Joseph Torrey, southwestérly on Ward Pool.

Also about seven and one-half acres of land, called the great glass house field, bounded northwesterly on Aborn street, southwestérly on Sylvester Osborn and on Nichols, southerly on heirs of Robert Shillaber, easterly on heirs of Edward Tucker and northerly on J. B. Winchester.

Also one and one-half acres, called small glass house field, bounded easterly on Edward Tucker's heirs, northeasterly on heirs of Robert Shillaber, southwestérly on Nichols, south-easterly on Eleaser Popes, and a passage way. Also about ten acres, called pasture field, bounded northeasterly on Aborn street and road to the pasture; also bounded on Fitch Pool and John Frost, and a private way.

Also two and one-half acres, called Proctor field, bounded on Joshua Pope and Robert Proctor, on horse pasture and on heirs of Ezekial William.

Also half store, and one-quarter of two wharfs at North Bridge, store joins on Joseph Sprague, and the wharf is all in common with Wait Sprague and Sternes, or however otherwise in the premises are bounded with all the buildings, privileges and appurtenances. The said Sally meaning to convey her right, in all the real estate whereof her father deed seized, and possessed of the premises, being subject to the dower of Elizabeth Shillaber, widow of said Robert. The reversion whereof is also hereby conveyed. The said Sally being seized of one undivided third part of the premises.

Together with all the estate, right, title, interest, use property claim and demand whatsoever of us.

The said Henry and Sally which we now have or at any time theretofore had, with the appurtenances, or to any part thereof, or which at any time hereafter has been held and occupied or enjoyed, as part or parcel of the same. To have and to hold, all the said released premises, with the appurtenances, to him, the said Ebenezer Shillaber, his heirs and assigns forever, and we the said Henry and Sally do hereby for ourselves, our heirs, our executors and administrators, and every one of them covenant, and grant to and with the said Ebenezer Shillaber, and with his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns in manners following, that is to say that the released premises, with the appurtenances, without any lawful claim or hinderance of us.

That the said Ebenezer Shillaber shall from henceforth forever quietly and peaceably, have and enjoy the released premises, with the appurtenances, without any lawful claim or hinderance of us,

Or of any person or persons claiming, or who by any way or means may claim, the same or any part thereof, by, from, or under us.

In witness whereof we, the said Henry and Sally Saunders, have hereafter set our hand and seal, this seventeenth day of May, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

HENRY SAUNDERS,  
SALLY SAUNDERS.

Signed, sealed and delivered } AMOS CHOTE,  
in presence of us, } ELIZA B. CHOTE.

Recorded in Register of Deeds, May 17, 1817. Book 214 ;  
leaf 57.

This property extended from the southern point of the Danvers burying ground, including very nearly all of the two sides of the street down to what is known as the "Big Tree." It included several houses, mill rights, wharves, pasture land and stores. It included the portion of land below and beyond Prospect street from Aborn street to *beyond* Gallows Hill; that latter portion was inherited from the Proctor estate.

This transfer from HENRY and Sally Shillaber Saunders to her brother, Ebenezer Shillaber, was at so low a valuation as to have been often commented upon in after years. It proved the old adage "that a sailor can never become a business man."

However much Ebenezer Shillaber profited by his control of this property during his life, he was generous to his heirs, and at his death his estate was equally divided among them.

Sept. 14, 1824, Elizabeth Proctor, wife of Robert Shillaber and mother to Sally Saunders, died at the advanced age of 89 years. Through her death the children of Captain Henry Saunders inherited the Proctor portion of her estate. This consisted mostly of lands, a portion of which was called Proctor's plains; also a portion of this land were the fields east of Gallows Hill, between Hudson street and Aborn street, through which Mr. Philip, eldest son of Captain Henry Saunders, opened a street, now called Prospect street, built a prominent house upon the land, and lived there many years.

October 20, 1826. Mrs. Sally Shillaber, wife of Captain Henry Saunders, died aged 52 years, leaving a large family of children to mourn her loss.

Captain Henry Saunders survived his wife nine years, but he was much broken in health and spirits. He had a loving family of six sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Philip Saunders, married and always occupied the homestead with him.

IN MEMORIAM.

—  
IN MEMORY OF  
MRS. SALLY S. SAUNDERS,  
WIFE OF  
CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS,  
Who died October 20, 1826,  
Aged 53 years.

Forgive blest shade the tributary tear  
That mourns thy exit from a world like this,  
Forgive the wish that would have kept thee  
here  
And stayed thy progress to the seat of bliss.  
No more confined to growling scenes of night  
No more a tenant here in mortal clay,  
For should we rather hail thy glorious flight  
And trace thy journey to the realms of day.

## IN MEMORIUM.

—  
IN MEMORY OFCAPTAIN  
HENRY SAUNDERS,Who died  
May 13, 1835,  
Aged 64.



**CAPT. HENRY SAUNDERS, 1797.**



## EIGHTH GENERATION.

The children of Captain Henry Saunders and Sally Shillaber, married August 27, 1795, were :—

1. SARAH WILLARD SAUNDERS, b. June 3, 1796 ; d. July 6, 1823.
2. ABAGAIL SHILLABER SAUNDERS, b. May 18, 1798 ; d. Jan. 16, 1810.
3. PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, b. June 23, 1800 ; d. Feb. 8, 1886.
4. ELIZABETH SHILLABER SAUNDERS, b. Dec. 16, 1802 ; d. June 24, 1873.
5. ROBERT SHILLABER SAUNDERS, b. Feb. 23, 1805 ; d. July 22, 1846.
6. EBEN SHILLABER SAUNDERS, b. Nov. 4, 1807 ; d. April 5, 1839.
7. THORNDIKE PROCTOR SAUNDERS, b. March 9, 1810. } Twins. d. 1872.
8. WILLIAM SHILLABER SAUNDERS, b. March 9, 1810. } d. 1880.
9. EDWARD WARREN SAUNDERS, b. June 21, 1814.

Sally Shillaber Saunders, the mother of this large family, must have been very proud of her name and her ancestry. Her's is the first family in this genealogy where I find the family name added as a middle name, and I judge by this that she was very familiar with the history of the Willard, Thorndike, Proctor, Shillaber and Saunders ancestry, and wished her descendants to regard the same.

This large family were all born in Salem, Mass. The homestead was situated upon the main road between Salem and Danvers. The spot is now numbered 140, Boston street.

The estate was a gift to Sally Saunders from her father, Captain Robert Shillaber, and was adjacent to the old Shillaber house, as also the homes of her brother and uncle. The ground has since been sub-divided, and upon a portion of the land, where Captain Henry Saunders' house stood, is now a neat, modern dwelling. On the grounds there is still living a fine,



large tree, carefully guarded and cultured, which was planted there more than seventy-five years ago by the eldest son of this family.

Sarah Willard Saunders, born 1796, was married to William Burding. She died at the age of 25 years leaving two children, Henry and Sarah.

Elizabeth Shillaber Saunders, born 1802, became the second wife of Mr. Burding December 22, 1823. She had a large family and died at the advanced age of 72 years.

Robert Shillaber Saunders, born 1805, married Louisa Curtis of Salem, January 27, 1831. Of this family of five children, but one lived beyond the age of 25 years. Two grandsons, descendants of this line, are residents of Cambridge, Mass.

Eben Shillaber Saunders, born November 4, 1807, married Margaret Ferguson, September, 1829. She was sister-in-law of Daniel Potter of Salem, Mass. She is now living in New York at the advanced age of 92 years.

Thorndike Proctor Saunders, born 1810, married Abby B. Barnaby, daughter of Rev. James Barnaby, April 6, 1835. They settled in New York city, where Mr. Saunders engaged in wholesale importing business. They had eight children, among whom are Mr. Thorndike Saunders, a prominent lawyer of New York, and Mrs. Abby Frazer, wife of Judge Frazer of Detroit, Michigan.

William Shillaber Saunders, born 1810, married Sept. 25, 1836, Sarah Davis of Lynn, Mass.

This family settled in Michigan and afterward in Illinois, where Mr. Saunders established a large wholesale business in connection with his brother Edward of Boston, Mass. His sons, one a minister and the other a doctor, are settled in Wisconsin. His daughters, Caroline and Fanny, are respectively the wives of two of Wisconsin's most prominent men, Hon. Joseph Quarles of Milwaukee and the celebrated Dr. Kempster, also of same state.





EDWARD W. SAUNDERS.

Edward Warren Saunders, born June 21, 1814, married Rebecca Brooks, a grand-niece of Governor Brooks of Massachusetts, April 11, 1836. Mr. Edward Saunders established a large wholesale business in Boston, and extended its branches to almost every state in the far West. He amassed a large fortune, but during the war of 1861 he lost heavily through his southern connections. He resided for many years at Melrose. At present he is a resident of Malden, and though 82 years old, is full of life and vitality, and his memory so keen, that I am greatly indebted to him in many ways in the amassing together the records of this volume. Of his children, but two are living, Mr. Edward Jr., and a daughter, Nellie, the wife of Mr. William Payson of Malden.

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, eldest son of Captain Henry Saunders and Sallie Shillaber, born June 23, 1800. He received his name in memory of his first ancestor, Henry, as also his father, and the name "Philip" in memory of his great grandfather, Philip Sanders, of Salem, Mass.

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS was born in the old Shillaber house, so-called, 140 Boston street, now Salem, Mass. This home was also the birthplace of *his* children. It was located in a historical section of the town and designated as "the Capt. Saunders estate" until the year 1850, when the house was torn down and the land sub-divided. Philip Henry Saunders' early education was received from the private instructors of the day. He was very fond of mathematics and architecture as also had a natural mechanical taste for engineering. He was the oldest child, and having been delicate in his youth, was given no profession and though married at the age of 21 years he remained at the homestead with his parents until their death. In his younger days he conceived a desire for the ministry, being then of a very religious temperament, and was at that time a most active worker and speaker at all religious meetings of his church. He was always patriotic, even in his youth, and at the first sound of cannon in Salem Harbor, at the commencement of

the battle between the "Chesapeake and Shannan," June 1, 1813, Philip Henry Saunders, then a lad of 13 years, attempted to run away and join in the defence. His father, Captain Henry Saunders, was at sea. He was the eldest son, and after being sought after and brought home several times, he yielded to the persuasions of his mother and remained with her.

Later, as a man, he became a member of the famous "Light Infantry," and later, still in the fifties, he re-enrolled himself as a member of the "Salem Cadets," a company of the Governors Guards.

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS was much attached to the broad fields, high hills and grand views seen from the Proctor fields, so called, inherited from his grandfather, Thorndike Proctor, Jr. Mr. Philip conceived in imagination a home of his own placed upon its highest point. The stories of witches, and the tales of their appearance as night fall approached, had no terrors for him, for he and his brothers often talked over together in secret, the pranks they themselves had committed to keep up the superstition; how on dull dark evenings, especially when church folks were out for the evening service, they had displayed their jack-o lantern kites from long strings with their candle burning, well protected from the breeze; how they had tied strings to the door latch and given occasional pulls for hours at a time, knowing full well that the inmates were sitting in fear and silence, awaiting the departure of the so-called "witches spirit" again.

These fields by day time, were the most charming heights of the city, commanding a most extended view of Salem, from Gallows Hill to the harbor, including Marblehead, Beverly and Danvers.

In 1846 Philip Henry Saunders completed his house upon these heights, and from a letter dated July 16, 1848, addressed to his father-in-law, one has a little insight into the pleasure he had in his new home, and the rather patriotic manner of having completed it. His eccentricity of character could hardly have been better expressed. In describing his home he writes:—





PHILIP HENRY SAUNDER'S HOME.

“ Nothing equals its beauty and pleasantness. On the 8th of January, General Jackson’s battle at New Orleans, I squared the cellar and drove the steaks.”

“ On the 22d day of February, George Washington’s birthday, I commenced clearing what little dirt there was on the rocks.”

“ On the 15th of March, General Jackson’s birthday, I moved the steaks four feet back and squared the cellar again, and removed all the dirt.”

“ On the 19th of April, the battle of Lexington, the first blast was made in the cellar.”

“ On the 7th of June, the day that General Washington was appointed commander and chief of the army, the rocks were all cleared out of the cellar ready for laying the wall.”

“ On the 17th day of June, the Battle of Bunker Hill, the first corner stone was laid.”

“ On the 4th of July, Independant day, at sunrise in the morning, amidst the firing of cannon and ringing of bells, and the flags flying at mast head, was raised the “cottage”; and as we raised broadside, and as every pin was drove, three cheers were given; and after being raised, the men were treated to crackers, cheese and brandy punch. So you may judge they were merry enough at the raising. The young men, within fifty feet of the frame, erected a staff and raised a flag. A large cannon on a carriage was firing minute guns. You are well aware that the cellar was blown out of solid rock. The house is surrounded by a broad piazza, is two stories with a pointed roof formed of seven gables, surmounted with a belvedere, or turret, or dome, eight feet square, commanding a view of Beverly, Marblehead, Lynn, Danvers and Salem Harbor.”

Signed,

PHILIP H. SAUNDERS.

This homestead was for many years a conspicuous spot, remote from the city, and for a very long time almost the only house built upon the Proctor fields, so called. In 1861 Mr. Philip Henry Saunders paid for a substitute to take part in the defence of the republic, though he himself was much too old to be drafted at that time. He lived to the advanced age of 86 years, dying Feb. 8, 1886.



## NINTH GENERATION.

---

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born June 23, 1800, was married at Lowell, Mass., in 1821 to Eliza N. Joseph, by whom he had the following children :

1. HENRY FRANCIS SAUNDERS, b. 1822 ; still living in Lawrence, Kansas.
2. CHARLES RICHARD P. SAUNDERS, b. March 6, 1831.  
ELIZA JOSEPH, wife of Philip Henry Saunders, d. April 6, 1894, ag. 92.

Philip Henry Saunders, born June 23, 1800, was married, 2nd, on December 25, 1835, at Danvers, Mass., to Nancy True, born 1806, daughter of Winthrop True and Sarah Clifford, of Wentworth, N. H.

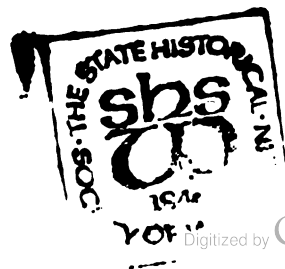
The children by this second marriage were :

3. ELIZA ANN SAUNDERS, b. September 9, 1837.
4. WINTHROP TRUE SAUNDERS, b. October 19, 1839 ; d. 1843.
5. SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, b. July 24, 1843.

Henry and Charles Saunders, sons of Philip Henry Saunders, were early imbued with the spirit of travel and adventure. Henry, the eldest, fancied he would like a sea life. At the age of eighteen he embarked in one of his uncle's ships as captain's boy, and as a parting gift he was presented with one hundred Spanish silver dollars, with instructions to invest it to the best advantage for himself. Before reaching port, however, they encountered a severe storm and were shipwrecked within sight of land. Remembering his fortune the boy attempted to swim ashore with his bag of money around him, which nearly caused him to lose his life ; fortunately the bag burst, the money was lost, and he was washed ashore more dead than alive. Through the agents of his uncle he obtained



PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS.





passage to the United States, and never was known to attempt a journey by sea again.

His next adventure was in 1854, when he with his brother and a company of ten pioneers from Boston, went to Kansas and assisted in the settlement of that state. Charles Saunders was not strong enough to endure the fatigue of pioneer life, and returned to Massachusetts; but Henry Saunders was most active in the enterprise. He formed a company of militia and was immediately elected its captain; later, during the border war, he was appointed colonel of a regiment and served with distinction in defence of his adopted state. He was the first one to enter largely into business relations, and was the authorized agent in extending the business of Edward Saunders, his uncle, to the interior settlements of the far west. He is now a resident of Lawrence, Kansas, where he and his family have lived for more than forty years.

Charles Saunders, second son of Philip Henry, entered the army at the breaking out of the civil war in 1861-2. He was mustered into the U. S. service at Newburyport, Mass., and appointed to Co. A in the Thirty-ninth Regiment of Infantry. The officers of this regiment were:—

Colonel, Ingraham Barton.

Lieutenant Colonel, Charles L. Pearson of Salem, Mass.

Major, H. M. Tremlet of Boston.

Captain, George H. Nelson, commanding Co. A.

First Lieutenant, Henry Moulton of Peabody, Co. A.

Second Lieutenant, George Miley of Peabody, Co. A.

Colonel P. Stearnes Davis was in charge of the Regiment after the first month of the service. He was killed in front of Petersburg.

Colonel Pearson is still living.

Major Tremlet died of wounds received at the battle of Spotsylvania. Of the number of engagements, Mr. Charles Saunders writes me the following record:

“We did picket and patrol duty during the year 1862 and 1863, and participated in the following engagements.

“Mine Run, Va., May 26-30, 1863.”

“Wilderness, Va., May 6-7, 1864.”

“The Angle, Va., May 12, 1864.”

- " Spotsylvania, Va., May 12-18, 1864."
- " North Anna, May 23-27, 1864."
- " Bethera Church, May 30, 1864."
- " Cold Harbor, June 1-5, 1864."
- " White Oak Swamp' June 11-12, 1864."
- " Petersburg, June 17-24, 1864."
- " Weldon R. R., July 18-19, 1864."
- " Poplar Spring Church, September 30, 1864."
- " Hatches Run, October 27, 1864, also February 5-7, 1865."
- " White Oak Road, March 31, 1865."
- " Five Forks, April 1, 1865."
- " Hickannock Creek, April 2, 1865."
- " Bagotton Plank Road, May 29, 1865."
- " Appomattox, April 9, 1865."

Mr. Charles Saunders was honorably discharged June 2, 1865, by reason of the close of the war. Of the living members of his regiment he writes: "We have about one hundred and thirty at our reunion each year, but they are scattered over the state. We do not muster over ten of Co. A's men now; every year reduces our number, and soon we all will muster on the other side of life." And this is true of all God's creations; the nearer we live to Him in this life, so much nearer will we be to Him in Eternity.

Mr. Charles Saunders' health was very much impaired from exposure during his war service, and though he has occupied an honorable appointment in the civil service of the government for many years, he has at times been a great sufferer, and never fully recovered his health.

Nancy True, second wife of Mr. Philip Henry Saunders, was daughter of Winthrop True, (a descendant of Henry True of Salisbury, Mass.) and Sarah Clifford, daughter of John Clifford of Ramney, N. H., (descendant of the house of Clifford, England.) Nancy True died Aug. 7, 1857, aged 49, leaving two daughters, Eliza A. Saunders and Sarah Sprague Saunders, who became the wife of Chief Engineer David Smith, U. S. Navy.

Descendants of the Saunders line herein inscribed are lineal descendants of every line (except the Daniels line) inscribed in this book.

## TENTH GENERATION.

Sarah Sprague Saunders, born July 24, 1843, daughter of Philip Henry Saunders and Nancy True, was married by the Rev. Georges D. Wildes at St. Mark's chapel, Boston, Mass., June 26, 1867, to Chief Engineer David Smith, U. S. Navy; born at Brichen, Scotland, Dec. 13, 1834.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WINTHROP CLIFFORD SMITH, b. Washington, D. C., June 26, 1870; d. July 7, 1870.
2. ALLAN LOWE SMITH, b. Boston, Mass., August 6, 1872; d. January 16, 1873.
3. HELEN MAUD SAUNDERS SMITH, b. Washington, D. C., February 9, 1874.
4. ESTHER BYERS SMITH, b. Nice, France, March 25, 1882.
5. MARIE LOWE SMITH, b. Washington, D. C., October 16, 1884.

## THE AUTHOR'S LINEAL LINE.

CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>1</sup> SANDERS, born about 1582, father of  
 JOHN<sup>2</sup> SANDERS, born 1613, father of  
 CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>3</sup> SANDERS, born 1m. 9d., 1640, bap. First  
 church, Salem, Mass., father of  
 CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>4</sup> SANDERS, born Oct. 22, 1665, father of  
 CAPTAIN PHILIP SANDERS, born 1694-5, father of  
 CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS, born Sept. 3, 1744, father of  
 CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS, born June 21, 1770, father of  
 PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born June 23, 1800, father of  
 SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born July 24, 1843, wife of  
 CHIEF ENGINEER DAVID SMITH, U. S. Navy, father of  
 HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH, born Feb. 8, 1874.  
 ESTHER BYERS SMITH, born March 25, 1882.  
 MARIE LOWE SMITH, born Oct. 16, 1884.

## DOWNTON PARISH REGISTERS,

WILTSHIRE COUNTY, ENGLAND.

## BAPTISMS.

- \*1604. RICHARD, *son of John Sanders.*  
 1608. ELLEN, *daughter of Wm. Saunders.*  
 1605. RICHARD, *son of William Saunders.*  
 \*1606. DORATHYE, *daughter of JOHN SANDERS, Weeke, Aug. 17.*  
 1601. ELLINOR, *daughter of William Sanders.*  
 \*1613. JOHN, *son of JOHN SAUNDERS of WEEKE, was baptized the 26th of March.*  
 \*1614. ELIZABETH, *daughter of John Saunders.*  
 \*1615. SARAH, *daughter of John Saunders.*  
 \*1617. JOSEPH, *son of John Saunders.*  
 \*1622. MOSES, *son of John Saunders.*  
 1637-48. JAMES, ELIZABETH, DAVID, MARY, SARAH, *children of Richard and Elizabeth Sanders, or Saunders.*  
 1650. RICHARD, *son of Richard Sanders.*  
 1652. RICHARD, *son of Richard Sanders.*

## BURIALS.

1604. ELLEN, *daughter of William Sanders, Ap. 10.*  
 \*1609. ALES SAUNDERS, *the wife of JOHN SAUNDERS of Weeke, 28 Dec.*  
 1621. ALS SANDERS, *the wife of Richard Sanders, 21 April.*  
 1626. RICHARD SAUNDERS, *27 Sept.*  
 1628. ELINOR SAUNDERS, *the wife of William Saunders, 2 Aug.*  
 1644. ELIZABETH, *daughter of William Sanders of Plaitford, 21 June.*  
 1646. ELIZABETH SAUNDERS.  
 1648. JOHN SANDERS, *Feb. 12.*  
 1649. MOSES SANDERS, *Aug. 11.*  
 1656. SARA and ELIZABETH, *daughter of John Sanders, May 3.*

## MARRIAGES.

1608. JOHN SAUNDERS and JOANE MOUDGE, *June 24.*  
 \*1610. JOHN SAUNDERS and ALES COLES, *were married the 4th day of February.*  
 1622. GEORGE EARLE and ELIZABETH SAUNDERS *were married the 6 of March.*  
 1622. ANDREWE DOWNER and GRACE SAUNDERS *were married the 13th of Novemb.*  
 1634. THOMAS EASTMAN and ALS SAUNDERS *were married the 21 Octob.*  
 1636. RICHARD SANDERS and ELIZABETH MITHELL, *the 1 of Nov.*

## DOWNTON PARISH RECORDS,

## ENGLAND.

- 
1562. TRISTREN MATHEW, Burgess.  
 1585. THOMAS GORGES, Burgess.  
 1592. WILLIAM, *son of* Anthony Clifford, Baronet.  
 1596. ROBERT TURNER, Burgess.  
 1602. WALTER ARUNDELL, Buried.  
 1612. ROWLAND, *son of* Thomas Lawrence, Buried.  
 1613. JOHN, *son of* Philip Coles, Buried.  
 1623. SIR RICHARD SAUNDERS, owner of manor Hempworth,  
 Downton Parish, arms disallowed.  
 1653. BARNABY COLES, Burgess.  
 1727. HON. JOHN VERNEY, Burgess.

1728. Anthony Duncomb, Esq., afterward created Lord Feversham, appears after this time to have obtained a prepondering influence in the borough and represented Downton in Parliament until he was raised to the peerage in 1746.

1747. Hon. George Proctor represented Downton in Parliament. The names above, such as Mathew, Gorges, Clifford, Proctor, Turner, Arundell, Lawrence, Saunders, Coles and Verney, are found amongst the earliest settlers and proprietors of the New England Colony, and especially are they associated with John Saunders the first, in the colonization of Salisbury, Hampton, Wells and Hampshire, or New Hampshire, as it is now called.



## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN Saunders of Weeke, Downton Parish, Wiltshire County, England, and Ales ———, married ———. She died 29 Dec., 1609.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. 1604. RICHARD, *son of John Sanders*, bap. Downton Parish.
2. 1606. Aug. 17, DOROTHY, *daughter of John Sanders*, Weeke, bap.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

JOHN Saunders of Weeke, Downton Parish, Wiltshire County, England, and Ales Coles, married 4th Feb., 1610.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

3. 1613. 26 Mardi, JOHN, *son of John Saunders of Weeke*, bap. Downton.
4. 1614. ELIZABETH, *daughter of John Saunders of Weeke*, bap. Downton.
5. 1615. SARAH, *daughter of John Saunders of Weeke*, bap. Downton.
6. 1617. JOSEPH, *son of John Saunders of Weeke*, bap. Downton.
7. 1622. MOSES, *son of John Saunders of Weeke*, bap. Downton.

## SECOND GENERATION.

SARAH, (*John*), bap. Downton Parish, England, 1615, came to America in the "Confidence," 1638, was married, Salisbury, Mass., to Major Robert Pike, April 3, 1641. Major Pike was one of the most prominent and influential lawyers and officers in Essex county; was a lineal descendant of Robert Pike, Bishop of Litchfield, England.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SARAH, b. 24 Feb., 1642; m. Wymond Bradbury, May 7, 1661, son of Capt. Thomas Bradbury and Jane Perkins. Sarah Pike Bradbury died Nov. 1, 1679.
2. MARY, b. 22 Feb., 1644; d. young.

3. DOROTHY, b. 11 Nov., 1645 ; m. Joshua Pierce.
4. MARY, again, b. 5 Aug., 1647.
5. ELIZABETH, b. 24 June, 1658 ; m. Richard Orne ; *daughter*  
Elizabeth m. Abijah Estes.
6. JOHN, b. 13 May, 1653, H. C. 1675.
7. ROBERT, b. 26 June, 1655.
8. MOSES, b. 15 March, 1659.

---

### FIRST GENERATION.

WILLIAM Sanders and Ellinor were married in Wiltshire County, England, probably at Plaitford, and had the following children, baptisms at Downton Parish, Wiltshire County, England: Ellinor Sanders, the wife of William Sanders, died 2 August, 1628. In 1633 William Sanders emigrated to America with his brother, John, and formed one of Rev. Stephen Batchelder's colony at Hampton, N. H. He was a sea captain. 1638, his ship was burned to the waters edge, and he asked the General High Court for a certificate of the fact, to send to the owners at London. At the foundation of the colony for North Carolina William Sanders was commissioned by Governor Winthrop as one of its founders. He settled there and his descendants have been the foremost promoters of North Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee.

Children of William Sanders of Plaitford, and Ellinor, baptised, Downton Parish, Wiltshire County, England.

1. 1601. ELLINOR, *daughter of* William Sanders, bap.
2. 1608. ELLEN, *daughter of* William Sanders, bap. ; died April 4, 1604.
3. 1605. RICHARD, *son of* William Saunders, bap. ; died 27 Sept. 1626.

[These words are spelled as written in the register.]

Colonel David Sanders, a prominent lawyer of Louisville, Kentucky, is a descendant of this line.

The wife of the present Governor of North Carolina, Mrs. D. A. Russell, was Miss Sanders, a lineal descendant of this line. The names John and William Sanders appear frequently in the records of the Revolution from the Carolina branch of this family.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN Sanders (*born Weeke, Downton Parish, England*) married Ales Coles, Feb. 4, 1610, their daughter, Sarah, born, 1615, (see record Downton Parish Register) came to America, in the "Confidence," and was married, April 31, 1641, to Major Robert Pike of Salisbury. Their son,

MOSES PIKE, born Jan. 15, 1658; married Susanna, granddaughter of Rev. Wm. Worcester, one of the original grantees of Salisbury, Mass. Their son,

JOHN PIKE, born Oct. 20, 1708; married, Oct. 31, 1728, Mary Hooke, granddaughter of Governor Wm. Hooke, who was son of Humphrey Hooke, Mayor of Bristol, England, M. P. Their son,

JAMES PIKE, born Sept. 27, 1745; married Mary French Aug. 6, 1768, she the descendants of Edward French, one of the richest men of Salisbury. Their daughter,

SARAH PIKE, born April 20, 1769; married, Jan. 27, 1794, Samuel Baker, Jr. Their son,

GEORGE W. BAKER, born June 20, 1799; married, Sept. 25, 1825, Dorothy True (lineal descendant of Capt. Henry True and Israel Pike). Their daughter,

ANTOINETTE JOSEPHINE TRUE, born Dec. 20, 1838; married, Feb. 21, 1865, Judge Edwin R. Huntington.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN (*Capt. John of Weeke, Downton, England,*) baptized Downton Parish, March 26, 1613; married Priscilla Grafton, daughter of Captain Joseph Grafton, at Salem, Mass.

## THEIR CHILD.

JOHN SAUNDERS, b. Salem, Mass.; bap. 1-9-1640, First church, Salem, Mass.

## THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN Saunders, (*John, Capt. John,*) baptized 1-9-1640, First church, Salem, Mass; was married by Major Hathorne Nov. 5, 1661, to Hannah Pickman, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Pickman and Tabitha.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

Children of JOHN SAUNDERS and Hannah Pickman, married  
Nov. 5, 1661.

1. *Daughter*, HANNAH, b. 15-11, 1662.
2. BENJAMIN, b. 1663-4 ; d. before 1700.
3. *Son*, JOHN, b. 22-10, 1665.
4. *Son*, JAMES, b. 23-7-1667 ; m. Elizabeth Whittier June 22, 1699 ; d. Dec. 9, 1721.
5. *Son*, WILLIAM, b. 1668 ; m. Bridget, *daughter of* John and Abigail Smith ; bap. Aug., 1672.
6. NATHANIEL, b. 2-7-1670 ; m. Abigail, 1703 ; settled in Gloucester, Mass.
7. JOSEPH, b. 21-6-1673 ; d. 7-6-1674.
8. ELIZABETH, b. 28-7-1678 ; d. 1708, aged 30.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

NATHANIEL (*Capt. John, John, Capt. John*) born 2-7-1670 ; married Abigail ———, 1703, settled in Gloucester.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HANNAH, b. Jan. 26, 1704.
2. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 29, 1705 ; d. Sept. 26, 1717.
3. JOHN, b. March 18, 1707 ; m. Hannah Sayward.
4. JOSEPH, b. October 17, 1708 ; d. November 18, 1712.
5. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 24 ; 1710 ; d. Dec. 24, 1727.
6. MARY, b. Sept. 13, 1712 ; d. young.
7. DAVID, b. Feb. 1715.
8. MARY, b. May 1, 1718.
9. ABIGAIL, b. July 13, 1720.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

JOHN (*Nathaniel, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*) born March 18, 1707 ; married, Jan'y 23, 1735, Hannah Sayward.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JOHN, b. Oct. 24, 1735.
2. ABIGAIL, b. June 3, 1738.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM (*Capt. John, John, Capt. John*) born 1668 ; married Bridget Smith ; bap. Aug. 1672 ; settled in Boston, Mass., an importer of dry goods, etc.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JOHN, b. Nov. 24, 1711.
2. BRIDGET, b. Dec. 14, 1714.
3. HANNAH, b. Aug. 23, 1717.
4. EDWARD LADD, b. Nov. 3, 1720.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) baptized Salem, Mass., 22-10-1665, was married Sept. 14, 1688, to Return Shattuck. Second marriage Dec. 26, 1695, to Mary Sargent.

## CHILDREN, FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. JOHN, d. young.
2. ROBERT, b. 1693-4.
3. PHILIP, b. 1694-5.

## CHILDREN, SECOND MARRIAGE.

4. JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1696.
5. SARAH, b. June 16, 1699 ; m. John Swett.
6. THOMAS, b. May 14, 1701.
7. MARY, b. Feb. 2, 1703 ; m. Edward Woodman.
8. JAMES, b. July 11, 1707 ; m. Elizabeth Estes.
9. JACOB, b. July 4, 1710.
10. RACHEL, b. April 22, 1713 ; m. Benjamin Hill.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

PHILIP, (*John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) was married Sept. 9, 1729, to Mary Elkins, daughter of Captain Thomas Elkins and Elizabeth.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY, bap. June 2, 1732.
2. PHILIP, bap. June 2, 1732.

3. JOHN, bap. Nov. 9, 1734 ; d. 1740.
4. SAMUEL, bap. Jan. 14, 1736.
5. MARY, bap. June 13, 1739.
6. SARAH, bap. Sept. 4, 1741.
7. THOMAS, bap. Feb. 20, 1743.
8. DANIEL, bap. Sept. 8, 1744.
9. ELIZABETH, bap. July 4, 1747.
10. SUSANNA, bap. Oct. 21, 1749.
11. JOHN, again bap. 1753.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

DANIEL (*Philip, John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*)  
 bap. Sept. 8, 1744; married Sarah Peele, daughter of Jonathan  
 Peele, Sept. 9, 1769.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY, b. June 21, 1770.
2. DANIEL, junr, b. March 4, 1772.
3. PHILIP, bap. May 15, 1774.
4. SARAH, bap. July 24, 1779.
5. JONATHAN, bap. July 10, 1785.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

HENRY, (*Philip, John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*)  
 born June 2nd, 1732; married Desire Gorham of Marblehead,  
 1761.

## CHILD.

JOHN, b. Marblehead June 2, 1762.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Henry, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John,*  
*Capt. John,*) born Marblehead, June 3, 1762. Married Susanna  
 Mason, Salem, Mass., Feb. 22, 1783.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SUSANNA MASON, bap. April 11, 1784.
2. DESIRE GORHAM, bap. June 5, 1785.

3. JOHN, bap. Sept. 2, 1786.
4. LYDIA, bap. Aug. 20, 1788.
5. PRESERVED ELKINS, bap. Oct. 21, 1790.

John Saunders, son of Henry Saunders and Desire Gorham, was born at Marblehead, but after his marriage resided at Salem, Mass.

---

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

DANIEL Saunders, Jr., (*Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John, Henry*), b. March 4, 1772, was married, October 11, 1794, by Rev. Dr. Bentley to Sarah Phippin Gill, daughter of John and Priscilla Phippin Gill, of Salem, Mass.

Daniel Saunders, Jr., son of Captain Daniel Saunders of Revolutionary fame, was a well educated, cultured gentleman, of great courage, personal endurance and bravery; early imbued with the love of travel and adventure, he at the age of 19 years, shipped as mate of a vessel bound for Madras and Bombay. At Madras he and his captain had some difficulty as to the government of the ship (the captain being very cruel) and Daniel Saunders, Jr., re-enlisted in the ship *Commerse*, Samuel Johnson of R. I., as captain; also bound for the same port, Bombay. They sailed from Madras, 28 April, 1792, and on July 10th, were shipwrecked and cast ashore upon the wild and uninhabited coast of Arabia. Several of the crew were drowned, the remainder began a wearisome and almost hopeless journey along the coast toward Muskat, being nearly 500 miles in a direct line, though the rout they were obliged to pursue over mountains, or burning sands, was almost twice that distance. The narrative, written and published by Daniel Saunders, Jr., on his return to America, August 17, 1793, which contains an account of his perilous journey through the wilds of Africa, his half starved condition, the death and despair of his comrades, his perilous escape from the treachery of the savages and his timely arrival at a port of civilization, when nearly exhausted from a march of 800 miles through an uninhabited country,

through the scorching sands, without raiment or food seems almost incredible; but with him were others, who also endured the same terrible experiences, and the narrative published 1797-9 and 1825 is without its parallel of human sufferings and endurance. Undaunted by this unfortunate beginning he still continued the profession of a mariner, and made many voyages to Europe, Africa and the Indies, and rose to the position of captain, with great credit to himself.

---

### EIGHTH GENERATION.

The children of Captain Daniel Saunders Jr. and Sarah Phippen Gill, married at Salem, Mass., Oct. 11, 1794, were:

1. THOMAS MASON, bap. St. Peter's church, Salem, June 28, 1795.
2. SARAH, b. Feb. 3, 1797; bap. St. Peter's church, Salem, Feb. 12, 1797; d. June 18, 1880.
3. ELIZA, bap. St. Peter's, Salem, Dec. 23, 1798.
4. MARY ANN GILL, bap. Salem, Feb. 1, 1800.

---

### NINTH GENERATION.

SARAH Saunders, daughter of Daniel Saunders Jr. and Sarah Gill, born Feb. 3, 1797; died at Salem June 18, 1880; married May 11, 1824, Captain Emery Johnson of Salem, born at Weston, now Warren, Mass., Aug. 24, 1790, and who died in Salem, Jan. 19, 1845.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EMERY SAUNDERS JOHNSON, b. Salem, May 7, 1827; m. June 19, 1850, Ann Elizabeth Creamer of Salem; b. Dec., 1824; *daughter of Benjamin Creamer and Anne Manly Brau Creamer.* Capt. Emery Saunders Johnson d. Dec. 13, 1886.
2. CHARLES AUGUSTUS JOHNSON, d. unmarried, aged 21 years, 8 months.
3. HORACE PALMER JOHNSON, d. unmarried, aged 19 years, 3 months.
4. FRANCIS HENRY JOHNSON, d. aged 18 months.



## TENTH GENERATION.

Captain Emery Saunders Johnson, born May 7, 1827; married June 19, 1850, Ann Elizabeth Creamer of Salem, Mass.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CHARLES HORACE JOHNSON, b. Salem, Mass., Feb. 3, 1855; d. Dec. 17, 1872, unmarried.
2. EMERY WALTER JOHNSON, b. Salem, Mass., Sept. 15, 1857; m. Annie Eliza Cloutman, *daughter of* Capt. Stephen and Mary Elizabeth (Peace) Cloutman of Salem.

## CHILD.

EMERY WALTER JOHNSON JR., b. Denver, Colorado, April 26, 1886; d. Denver, Colorado, Nov. 25, 1890.

Captain Emery Johnson, born Aug. 24, 1790, husband of Sarah Saunders (the daughter of Captain Daniel Saunders Jr.,) came from a most illustrious family. He was the lineal descendant of General John Johnson, general of militia, and surveyor general of the Massachusetts Colony, who came from England, and arrived with wife, Margery, and children, probably with Governor Winthrop's fleet in 1630. General Johnson was a warm, trusted friend of Governor Winthrop, and at his (Winthrop's) death, was made executor of his will. General Johnson was Representative to first General Court in 1634 and for the fifteen years succeeding. He was a member of the Honorable Artillery Company in 1638, and its clerk from 1638 to 1640.

His son, Isaac Johnson, was also a member of the same company in 1645, a lieutenant in 1666, a captain in 1667. He was also captain of the Roxbury company in 1653, Representative in 1671, and killed by the Indians in the Narragansett fight, Dec. 19, 1675.

His son, Captain Isaac Johnson of Roxbury, was captain of the Honorable Artillery Company in 1677, and killed in King Phillip's war.

Abner Johnson, grandfather to Capt. Emery Johnson, born Sept. 16, 1737, was a soldier of the Revolution.

Sarah Gill, wife of Daniel Saunders, Jr., was daughter of John Phippin Gill. John Gill was a member of the Provincial Congress, and a most important man during the revolution. John Gill and Moses Gill, both ancestors of the Provincial Congress, were conspicuous for their active support and substantial assistance during the troublesome times. The family of Gills or Gylls, as properly written, were descended from William Gyll, a wealthy merchant of London, whose daughter was wife to Thomas Saunders, Esq., of E. I. C., and whose son, John, was associated with John<sup>1</sup> Sanders and Simon Bradstreet in the colonization of Salisbury, Mass.

---

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN PEELE SAUNDERS, (*Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, Lieut. John, Capt. John*), born July 6, 1785; died Feb. 22, 1844; married, Dec. 28, 1811, Mary Adams. She was born March 21, 1791; died May 5, 1871.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY TUCKER, b. Dec. 11, 1812; m. ———; d. Oct. 8, 1884.
2. MARY ADAMS, b. Oct. 4, 1815; m. William S. Cleveland, Oct. 30, 1845.
3. OLIVER HUBBARD, b. July 14, 1822; m. Elizabeth McKey Apr. 30, 1857.
4. CHARLES HORATIO, b. Sept. 29, 1826; d. May 25, 1872; was married twice, had children Mary Adams Saunders and Susan Adams Saunders.

---

#### NINTH GENERATION.

MARY ADAMS SAUNDERS, (*Capt. Jonathan, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, John John, Capt. John*), born Oct. 4, 1815; died Dec. 11, 1891; married William Sewell Cleveland Oct. 30, 1845. He was born Feb. 28, 1810 and died August 3, 1883.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LUCY HILLER, b. Sept. 14, 1846.
2. MARY SAUNDERS, b. Jan. 23, 1849.
3. Twin girls. ALICE HUBBARD, b. Dec. 6, 1852; d. Jan. 11, 1860. One child died at birth.

## NINTH GENERATION.

OLIVER HUBBARD SAUNDERS, (*Capt. Jonathan, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, John John, Capt. John*), born July 14, 1822; married Elizabeth McKey April 30, 1857.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 24, 1858; m. Joseph de Selva Aug. 20, 1888. Their daughter, Alice, b. Aug. 21, 1884. Joseph de Selva d. May 10, 1887.
2. SARAH ALICE, b. Feb. 15, 1864; m. Frank O. Whittier May 7, 1890. Their children are Ruth, b. March 1891, Robert Bradstreet, b. April 27, 1895.
3. OLIVER HUBBARD, Jr., b. May 28, 1866; m. Grace Bartell Burt, Sept. 7, 1891, had dau. Helen Elizabeth, b. Feb. 18, 1895.
4. THOMAS WILLIAMS, b. July 13, 1867.
5. CHARLES WILLIS, b. Aug. 26, 1869.
6. MARTHA ADAMS, b. March 20, 1871; m. John Chester Lawrence June 19, 1891.
7. JOSEPH HENRY, b. Aug. 4, 1872.

## NINTH GENERATION.

CHARLES HORATIO SAUNDERS, (*Capt. Jonathan, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, John John, Capt. John*), was a traveller and captain in the merchant service for many years. Mary Adams Saunders, child of his first marriage, is still living—a most charming and cultured woman. His second daughter, Susan Adams, by wife, Harriet Price, born March 15, 1852; married Joyce, and is also living. Capt. Charles Saunders; died May 25, 1874.

## NINTH GENERATION.

THORNDIKE, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass., 1810, died March 8, 1872; married April 6, 1835, Abby B. Barnaby, born July 8, 1812, daughter of Rev. James Barnaby, born in Freetown, Mass., June 25, 1787, died Dec. 10, 1877, married Aug. 13, 1810, to Abigail Burt, who was born in Berkley, Mass., Dec. 24, 1786; died March 15, 1879. Abby Barnaby Saunders died March 17, 1895.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. THORNDIKE, b. Dec. 16, 1835.
2. ABBIE M., b. Dec. 26, 1837.
3. CATHERINE AMANDA, b. April 19, 1840.
4. ADELAIDE MALVINA, b. Sept. 11, 1842; d. March 27, 1890.
5. JAMES BARNABY, b. Feb. 13, 1844.
6. HENRY HOBART, b. Feb. 11, 1846.
7. EBEN SHILLABER, b. July 10, 1849.
8. CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA, b. Jan. 27, 1853.

## TENTH GENERATION.

THORNDIKE, (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Dec. 16, 1835; married Emma Hall 1860.

## TENTH GENERATION.

ADDIE M., (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Sept. 11, 1842, married James Kingsley Oct. 26, 1863.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CLARA, b. July 1, 1864, m. to Sept. Griswold 1887: child, Pearl, born 1888.
2. FRANK, b. 1866.
3. FREDERIC, b. 1869.

4. STELLA, b. 1872, m. Coolidge, Nov., 1895.
5. FANNIE, b. —, d. —.
6. KATIE, b, 1879.
7. CHARLES, b. 1882.

## TENTH GENERATION.

ABBIE M., (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Dec. 26, 1837, married Robert E. Frazer Aug. 3, 1863; resides in Detroit, Mich.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CARRIE WELLS, b. July 25, 1864; m. Walter Prian Nov. 9, 1892.
2. FRANCES ADELAIDE, b. Oct. 20, 1869.
3. WILLIAM ROBERT, b. Nov. 21, 1871; m. Miranda E. Hood Nov. 6, 1895.

## TENTH GENERATION.

CATHERINE, (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born April 19, 1840; married Josiah B. Hobson Sept. 23, 1868.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. KITTIE, b. March, 1871.
2. PHOEBE, b. 1873; m. Roy Gills Aug., 1894; child Hazel, b. July, 1895.

## TENTH GENERATION.

JAMES, (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Feb. 13, 1844; married Ada J. Pierce Sept. 2, 1867.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. GEORGIA, b. Aug. 1868; m. Ernest Van Kleek Oct. 1896.
2. LOTTIE BELLE, b. Jan. 1870; m. Frank Corr, 1893.

3. ADA, b. 1871.
4. KATE, b. 1873.
5. JAMES, b. 1875.
6. HARRY, b. 1877.
7. NONA, b. 1879.
8. FLORENCE, b. 1882.
9. VIRA, b. 1885.

## TENTH GENERATION.

EBEN, (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born July 10, 1849; married Annie ——— ——— —, 1873.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 19, 1874.
2. EDWARD, b. Dec. 1876.
3. BERT, b. ———. —, 1878.
4. MABEL, b. ———. —, 1880.

## TENTH GENERATION.

CHARLOTTE, (*Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Jan. 27, 1853; m. Thomas Pain, May, 1881.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LILIAN VERA, b. 1882; d. May 6, 1889.
2. MURIEL, b. 1893.

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

CARRIE, (*Abbie, Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born July 25, 1864; married Walter Prian Nov. 9, 1892.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ROBERT FRAZER PRIAN, b. Aug. 12, 1894.
2. CAROLYN REBECCA, b. Aug. 25, 1895.
3. WALTER SOUTHALL, b. Oct. 10, 1896.

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Abbie, Thorndike, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Nov. 21, 1871; married Miranda E. Hood Nov. 6, 1895.

## THEIR CHILD.

1. ELINOR HOOD, b. Oct. 1, 1896.
- 

## NINTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., Dec. 16, 1802; married William Burding December 22, 1823. He died February 15, 1856, aged 65. He was the son of William Burding of London, who arrived in Salem, about 1780.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM A., b. March 21, 1825; m. Sally Palmer Jan. 2, 1844.
  2. ELIZABETH S., b. May 2, 1828; d. March 17, 1858; m.—West, child, Lizzie.
  3. ABIGAIL S., b. April 2, 1831; died 1851; m. John Ropes.
  4. SUSANNA S., b. Jan. 2, 1834; m. John D. Kelly December 28, 1856.
  5. WILLARD PEELE, b. March 21, 1835; m. 1st, Deen; 2nd, Tete; 3rd, Henderson.
  6. REBECCA B., b. April 1, 1842; m. Samuel Larabee Sept. 13, 1871.
  7. EDWARD W., b. ———, 1845; m., Jan. 19, 1871, Kate Carroll.
- 

## TENTH GENERATION.

REBECCA, (*Elizabeth, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., April 1, 1842; married, Sept. 13, 1871, Samuel Larabee.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY BROOKS, b. July 2, 1871.
2. ALICE WORCESTER, b. November 2, 1878.



**ELIZABETH S. SAUNDERS.**





## TENTH GENERATION.

WILLARD, (*Elizabeth, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass.; married 1st, Mary Dean of Salem, Mass.; 2nd, Selina Tate of Richmond, Va.; 3rd, Mrs. Abby Henderson of Beverly, Mass.

CHILDREN OF WILLARD P. BURDING AND SELINA TATE, BORN SALEM, MASS.

1. FLORENCE DEAN BURDING, b. 1871.
2. WILLARD AUGUSTUS BURDING, b. 1878-9.
3. AGNES BURDING, b. 1881.

## TENTH GENERATION.

SUSANNA, (*Elizabeth, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass.; married John Dustan Kelly, Dec. 28, 1856.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SUSANNA S., b. Oct. 15, 1860.
2. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 25, 1867.

## NINTH GENERATION.

PHILIP, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass., June 23, 1800; died Feb. 8, 1886; married Dec. 22, 1821, Eliza N. Joseph of Lowell, Mass. She died in Lowell, Mass., April 6, 1834, aged 32 years.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY FRANCIS, b. Nov. 16, 1822, Danvers, Mass.
2. CHARLES RICHARD PRITCHARD, b. March 6, 1831,

## NINTH GENERATION.

PHILIP, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., June 23, 1800; married, 2nd, Nany True, Dec. 25, 1835. She died Aug. 7, 1857.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELIZA ANN SAUNDERS, b. Sept. 9, 1837.
2. WINTHROP TRUE, b. Sept. 9, 1837; d. 1843.
3. SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, b. July 24, 1843.

## TENTH GENERATION.

HENRY FRANCIS SAUNDERS, son of Philip Henry Saunders, and Eliza Joseph, born, Danvers, Mass., Nov. 16, 1822, became a resident of Kansas in October 1854. At that time he with a party of ten others immigrated to Kansas, upon the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. On reaching Kansas City, this small party purchased a wagon, and two yoke of oxen, loaded it with flour, bacon and other provisions, and walking and riding alternately, they made the journey to Lawrence; arriving on the prairie, where now stands this historic city, just in time to take a hand in the first conflict between the free state and pro-slavery parties. Their timely arrival, October 4, 1854, added ten more to the little band, which then inaugurated that resistance to the tyranny of slavery, which culminated in its annihilation.

Henry F. Saunders resided upon his original claim, which was where is now Sibylville Station, on the Southern Kansas railroad. During the first winter the party lived in a common log cabin together, and this cabin became the headquarters of the free state men of that section. The pro-slavery men had already banded together, and were more formidable as to numbers, and this neighborhood was the scene of several conflicts. Henry F. Saunders was elected captain of the non-slavery force and participated in the battles of Franklin, Blackjack, Bull

Creek, Leecompton, and nearly all of the free state engagements. He was appointed by Gen. Lane as commissary and became a leading spirit in the crusade for free institutions. He was elected a member of the first legislature of Kansas, 1861. At this time his business interests of the firm of his uncle's, Saunders Bro. of Chicago, occupied so much of his time that he declined public life. In 1875 he became a partner in the boot and shoe manufactory at Webster, Mass., as also at Randolph, Mass. He retired from business about 1890, and now resides upon his large farm at Lawrence, Kansas.

---

#### TENTH GENERATION.

HENRY FRANCIS, (*Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Danvers, now Salem, Mass., Nov. 16, 1822; married, at Salem, Mass., October 7, 1846, Martha Elizabeth Morse, born Methuen, Mass., Nov. 25, 1827.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HELEN AUGUSTA, b. January 30, 1848, Salem, Mass.
2. ANNA BORDMAN, b. April 20, 1850, Salem, Mass.
3. LUCY ALICE, b. May 13, 1852, Salem Mass.; d. Sept. 3, 1855, Kansas.
4. HENRY WARREN, b. June 4, 1853, Salem, Mass.
5. FRANK MORSE, b. December 9, 1856, Lawrence, Kansas.
6. JOHN CHARLES, b. October 2, 1859, Lawrence, Kansas.
7. EBEN ———, b. March 22, 1862, Lawrence, Kansas.
8. WILLIAM EDWARD, b. Nov. 3, 1864, Lawrence, Kansas.; d. Oct. 7, 1865.
9. ROBERT SHILLABER, b. August 25, 1866, Lawrence, Kansas.
10. EVA ———, b. November 12, 1870, Lawrence, Kansas.

---

#### TENTH GENERATION.

ROBERT, (*Capt. Henry, Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Lawrence, Kansas, Aug. 25, 1866; married May 19, 1897, Mrs. Emma J. Gathers of Lawrence, Kansas.

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

FRANK MORSE, (*Capt. Henry Francis, Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Lawrence, Kansas, December 9, 1856, married Aug. 13, 1884, Ada B. Edgell.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ARLINE ELIZABETH, b. June 1, 1885, Kansas
2. CARRIE AGNES, b. Feb. 19, 1887, Kansas.
3. ROBERT SHILLABER, b. May 27, 1889, Kansas.
4. WARREN MORSE, b. June 27, 1891, Kansas.
5. EDNA MAE, b. August 11, 1895, Kansas

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

EBEN, (*Capt. Henry Francis, Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Lawrence, March 22, 1862, married Pauline Abramz, April 23, 1890.

## THEIR CHILD.

1. HENRY FRANCIS, b. Sept. 16, 1894, Kansas.

## TENTH GENERATION.

CHARLES, (*Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Danvers, now Salem, Mass., March 6, 1831, married, 1st, March 23, 1852, Harriet C. Parrott, born July 9, 1831, died May 10, 1875. Married, 2d, Feb. 17, 1881, Melinda A. Jones, widow of Henry F. Jones. Melinda A. Saunders died Sept. 3, 1890; no issue by this marriage. Children by Charles and Harriet C. Parrott, daughter of Isiah H. Parrott and Harriet Granger of Lynn, Mass., married March 23, 1852.

## CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL L., b. June 9, 1853; m. Emma L. Hayes March 4, 1876.

2. SALLIE E., b. Aug. 24, 1856 ; m. Francis A. Savory June 21, 1874.
  3. HENRY F., b. March 11, 1858 ; m. Effie C. Murry May 11, 1881.
  4. CHARLES A., b. June 23, 1862 ; m. Nellie A. Coldwell Oct. 1886.
  5. MARTHA T., b. Oct. 31, 1868 ; m. Lyman Daugherty Aug. 11, 1887.
- 

## TENTH GENERATION.

SARAH, (*Philip, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Salem, Mass., July 24, 1843 ; married, June 25, 1867. David Smith, Chief Engineer United States Navy. David Smith was born at Brichen, Scotland, December 13, 1834 ; son of John Smith and Mary Low, who settled in Andover, Mass., 1840. Capt. David Smith was educated at Philips Academy, and a student of Harvard College ; graduating second in class of the Scientific school of that institution, 1858. He entered U. S. Navy in 1859, No. 1, of his class through competitive examination. Capt. David Smith was on active duty during the civil war, being at bombardment of Fort Sumpter and other important positions. He was, according to law, placed on the retired list Dec. 13, 1896, after 37 years of most active and prominent service. At present Captain David Smith is president of the Society of Naval Engineers, a member of Philosophical Society of Washington, and member of the "Loyal Legion," State of California.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WINTHROP CLIFFORD SMITH, b. June 26, 1870, d. July 7, 1870.
  2. ALLAN LOWE SMITH, b. Aug. 6, 1872, d. Jan. 16, 1873.
  3. HELEN MAUD SMITH, b. Feb. 9, 1874.
  4. ESTHER BYERS SMITH, b. March 25, 1892.
  5. MARIE LOWE SMITH, b. October 16, 1884.
- 

## NINTH GENERATION.

EDWARD WARREN, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Salem, Mass.,

JUNE 21, 1814; married Rebecca Brooks, a grand-niece of Governor Brooks of Massachusetts, April 11, 1836. Resided in Melrose, Mass.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. AUGUSTA BROOKS, b. Sept. 24, 1838.
2. EBEN SHILLABER, b. April 27, 1840; d. Nov. 22, 1869.
3. JULIA B., b. Nov. 9, 1843; d. May 14, 1877.
4. ELLA REBECCA, b. Jan. 29, 1852; m. William A. Payson, b. July 19, 1883.
5. EDWARD M., b. 1855.

---

TENTH GENERATION.

ELLA, (Edward, *Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Jan. 29, 1852; married William A. Payson, July 19, 1883.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM EDWARD PAYSON, b. July 19, 1884.
2. LESLIE CONSTANTIA PAYSON, b. Dec. 25, 1885, (born with a cawl.)

---

NINTH GENERATION.

SARAH WILLARD, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born, Salem, Mass., June 3, 1796; married William Burding 1814.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY, b. Sept. 18, 1815, d. June 30, 1858, ag. 41 y. 9 m. 12d.
2. SARAH.

Mr. William Burding was an Englishman by birth,—“He was a resident of Danvers, now Salem, Mass.; was a highly respected citizen, and by his honest and noble character he drew around him a large circle of friends and acquaintances.—(*Salem Gazette, Wed. Feb. 15, 1856.*)

\* \* Reward of Merit \* \*



This Certifies That

*Walter Henry Bunting*  
by diligence and good behavior,  
merits the approbation of his

Friends and Instructor  
*J. J. Saunders*

Sold by Lincoln & Edmonds,  
No. 53 Cornhill.





## TENTH GENERATION.

MARY PALMER BURDING, (*Elizabeth, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born 1840; married, 1860, Joseph Carleton of Salem, Mass. Mrs. Mary P. Carleton died same year.

## NINTH GENERATION.

EBEN, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass., Nov. 4, 1807; married Margaret Ferguson Sept. —, 1829.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SARAH SHILLABER, m. Josephus Ashby; child Dolly.
2. MERCY L, m Francis W. Randell of Salem, Mass.
3. MARGARET, m. Feb. 4, 1855, Wallis Thomas.
4. F.
5. HANNAH BOTT, m. Henry May of Boston; child Henry.

## TENTH GENERATION.

MARGARET, (*Eben, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born Salem, Mass., —; married, Feb. 4, 1855, Wallis Thomas.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ARTHUR, b. Sept. 8, 1856, d. young.
2. ANNIE F., b. Sept. 23, 1857, m. Walter S. Hicks of Brooklyn, N Y., August 21, 1876. She died July 23, 1896.

## ELEVENTH GENERATION.

ANNIE, (*Margaret, Eben. Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born

Salem, Mass. ; married, August 21, 1876, Walter S. Hicks of New York, reside Brooklyn, New York.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ETHEL F., b. June 1877.
2. GEORGE A., b. Dec. 22, 1880.

TENTH GENERATION.

MERCY, (*Eben, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., Nov., 1834 ; married Francis W. Randall, 1865, of Salem, Mass. Reside New York. No issue.

TENTH GENERATION.

HANNAH, (*Eben, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Salem, Mass., 1838-9 ; married 1865, Henry May of Boston, Mass.

CHILD.

HENRY, b. 1867, Boston, Mass. Resides New York.

NINTH GENERATION.

ROBERT, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., Feb. 23, 1805, married Loisa Curtis, Jan. 27, 1831.

1. AMBROSE STACY.
2. MARY LOISA.
3. GEORGE.
4. WILLIAM.

TENTH GENERATION.

AMBROSE, (*Robert, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born, Salem, Mass., married Mary Boswell, had sons George and Robert.





**WILLIAM S. SAUNDERS.**

## NINTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM SHILLABER, (*Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born March 9, 1810, Salem, Mass.; died Jan. 18, 1885, Racine, Wis.; married Sept. 25, 1836, Sarah Davis, daughter of Elephas Davis of Marlboro, Mass., and wife, Hannah Sawyer (Davis) in Lynn, Mass. William Shillaber Saunders was a merchant for many years at Ann Arbor, Mich., as also at Chicago, Ills. He died in Kenosha, Wis., July 28, 1889. Sarah, his wife, died in Racine, Wis., Jan. 18, 1885.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 1837 ; d. 1838.
2. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Nov. 14, 1840.
3. EBENEZER SHILLABER, b. Mar. 28, 1843.
4. CAROLINE ADELAIDE, b. June 14, 1848.
5. SARAH FRANCES, b. May 12, 1853.
6. ROSWELL DOUGLASS, b. Oct. 30, 1855 ; d. Nov. 13, 1855.
7. FLORENCE ISABELLE, b. June 30, 1857.

## TENTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM HENRY, (*William, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born at Philadelphia, Nov. 14, 1840, married June 26, 1864, Elizabeth Mott of Ann Arbor, Mich. Children, William, born July 1871, died Dec. 1871 ; Mary E., born Sept. 1874.

Second wife, married Harriet E. Lusk, nee Walter, Oct. 29, 1877, at Kenosha, Wis. Dr. William Saunders is a graduate of Ann Arbor University, and a physician of great ability.

## TENTH GENERATION.

EBENEZER SHILLABER, (*William, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John John, Capt. John*), born

in Philadelphia, March 28, 1843; married, Aug. 8, 1864, Julia A. Jones of Ann Arbor, Mich.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SARAH MAY, b. Feb. 28, 1866; m. George Wright, 1881.
2. ELIZABETH M., b. Dec. 18, 1867; d. Sept. 11, 1869.
3. CHARLES WENLEY, b. Jan. 9, 1870; d. Feb. 1, 1880.
4. GAIGE M., b. June 6, 1872.

Second wife, married Olive S. White August 11, 1886, daughter of John A., and Candace White. Child, Ebenezer J., born June 11, 1890; died August 8, 1891.

---

TENTH GENERATION.

CAROLINE ADELAIDE, (*William, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John*), born Ann Arbor, Mich., June 14, 1848; married at Lawrence, Kansas, Joseph Very Quarles of Kenosha, Wis., Sept. 25, 1868.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM CHARLES, b. Jan. 3, 1870, at Kenosha, Wis.
2. JOSEPH HENRY, b. Sept. 8, 1874, at Kenosha, Wis.
3. EDWARD LEWIS, b. Dec. 17, 1876, at Kenosha, Wis.

Mr. J. V. Quarles is one of the leading lawyers of Wisconsin. He was born at Southport, now Kenosha, 1843, received his preliminary education in the public schools. During the war he enlisted in the 39 Wis. Vol. Inf. and was commissioned lieutenant. He graduated in law from the Michigan university, 1866, and in 1868 was admitted to the bar at Kenosha where he commenced practice of law. He was district attorney for six years, mayor of the city 1876, declining a re-nomination, was president of the board of education 1877, and member of the assembly 1878. In 1880 and 1881 was member of the state senate, and for a number of years has been republican delegate to state conventions. Mr. Quarles has no political ambition however, and prefers his profession to all other positions in life. His son William is a rising young lawyer of great promise.

## TENTH GENERATION.

SARAH FRANCES, *William, Capt. Henry, Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born May 12, 1853, in Ann Arbor, Mich.; married Dec. 19, 1872, John Fraser, who was born March 22, 1827, at Crowarty, Scotland, died June 4, 1878, in Pittsburg, Pa.

Sarah Frances married 2nd, Dec. 2, 1892, Dr. Walter Kempster, born May 25, 1841, London, England.

Professor John Fraser, graduated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh universities, Scotland, was a professor at Bermuda, also at Jefferson college, Pa. September 1862, he was commissioned Lieut. Col. 140 Penn. Vol.; commissioned Colonel July 4, 1863, Brevet. Brig. Gen. March 13, 1865, mustered out at close of the war 1865, was wounded at Battle of Wilderness and Spottsylvania, prisoner at Petersburg, Va., July 1864. In 1868, accepted Chancellorship of Kansas State university, which position he resigned 1875, being elected state superintendent of public instruction. In 1877 accepted position of professor of mental and moral philosophy and international law.

Dr. Walter Kempster is a physician and surgeon of international fame. He was born at London, England, received his medical education at Brooklyn, N. Y. April 25, 1861, he enlisted in 12th N. Y. Infantry for three months, re-enlisted November 1861 in 10th N. Y. cavalry, commissioned lieutenant June 9, 1863, and served as assistant surgeon until close of war July 1865. From 1867 to 1873 he was assistant physician N. Y. state lunatic asylum, when he was appointed superintendent of Northern Hospital for Insane, Winnebago, Wis., He was special commissioner for United States government abroad from 1891 to 1893; his investigation and reports gave him a national prominence. At present Dr. Kempster is health commissioner for the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.



140 BOSTON STREET, )  
SALEM, MASS., Nov. 3, '96. }

MRS. DAVID SMITH, Washington D. C.

*Dear Madam*:—I am this day shipping you by Am. Ex. a box of apples from off the tree that your dear father's hand did place it in this "spot", as I learn, some seventy-five years ago, and you have seen for yourself this summer, it is hale and hearty and well groomed; its yield this season was twenty-two bbls. You will notice they run small, if they were larger you would have them just the same. Was very sorry I did not have the pleasure of meeting you when you were in Salem. I feel that it would have been a real treat to meet one that evidently retains the sentiment of the old song, "How Dear to my Heart are the Scenes of my Childhood." Hoping you will accept the box in the spirit in which it is sent, and that you had a pleasant vacation in your native Salem,

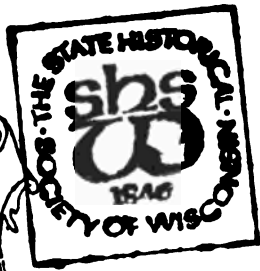
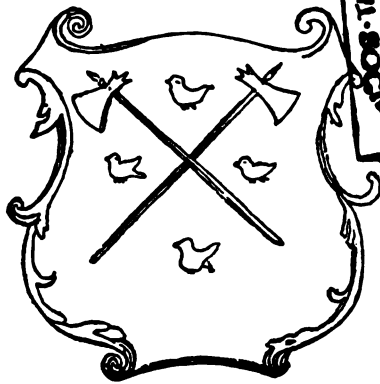
I am very Resp.

M. KELLY.



**CAPT. SAUNDER'S ESTATE.**  
(SUBDIVIDED.)





*Pickman.*

CREST OF THE PICKMANS ASCRIBED TO BENJAMIN PICKMAN,  
ESQ., OF SALEM, IN NEW ENGLAND IN THE  
GOVE ROLL OF ARMS.

“Gules, two battle axes in saltire gold, between  
two martlets, argent, 1723.”

NATHANIEL PICKMAN, the first ancestor of this family, probably came to Salem in 1639. It is said that the Pickmans first came from Bristol, England, where Hannah, Nathaniel Jr. and Benjamin were said to have been born. The Pickmans at once established a social and financial position in the colony, and for generations were acknowledged to be the leading men in enterprise in that section. The Pickman mansion, built by a grandson of Nathaniel, still stands, and is a fine representation of the few large and spacious houses of those early times.

1639-6m.-8d. is recorded the first grant of land to Nathaniel Pickman, viz: “A proportion of land, neere about twenty acres, lying next unto the Widow Dike’s land on the south side of the Forest River.” This grant is a portion of the Forest River farm which came by inheritance to John Sanders and Hannah Pickman. It is supposed that Nathaniel Pickman built

a farm house about the year 1647, for at that date "at a meeting of ye seven men, boards were lent out to several men, among them, boards to Nathaniel Pickman," for which he pays a rental of 6s. 6p. Possibly these boards may have been to fence in the land, as all land was particularly required to be fenced in.

1657-2m.-23d., at a meeting of the selectmen, we find the following record: "Samuell Archaad and Nathaneell Pickman have undertaken betwix this and the next Court to make the stackes sufficientlie and to sett up the WHIPPING POST, and to be paid by Mr. Corwin when the work is done." (The whipping post seems to have been a favorite mode of punishment for the most minor offences.)

1659 the town agrees "to summer three cows for Nathaniel Pickman at 4s. 6p. per head until the 20th October, to be payd in butter and wheat and Indian corne, as in former years."

1658-9m.-21d., at a general town meeting, Nathaniel Pickman chosen juryman.

1657-8, Nathaniel Pickman is a deputy to the General Court.

Nathaniel Pickman extended his enterprises to the Island of Barbados, where he had interests and where his son died, 1686.

Nathaniel Pickman died previous to 1684, for his will, dated Sept., 1684, was probated same year. In it he leaves certain lands to his daughter, Hannah, the wife of John Sanders, and he appoints John Sanders administrator. The subsequent division of the estate by arbitration is fully given in the third generation of the Sanders line. Among the children of Nathaniel Pickman we have:

NATHANIEL JR.

HANNAH, born 1642, wife of John Sanders.

BENJAMIN, born 1645.

MARY, wife of Mr. Hodges.

A daughter, the wife of Zebulon Hill Jr.

A daughter, the wife of Alexander Coles.

A daughter, the wife of Edward Feversham.

From the records, City Hall, Salem, we extract the following :  
 Nathaniel Pickman Jr., his daughter, Tabitha, borne by  
 Parina, his wife, the first week of 9m., 1670, deceased 3 mo.  
 after.

2. *Daughter*, TABETHA, b. 4th d. 9m. 1671.
3. ELIZABETH, b. the 25 Dec. 1673.
4. *Son*, NATHANIEL, b. 13d. 2m. 1676.

---

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, born Bristol, England, 1645 ; 1667,  
 married Elizabeth Hardy, daughter of Capt. Joseph Hardy, by  
 whom he had the following children :

1. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 1668 ; d. at sea 1704, ag. 35 yrs.
2. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 28, 1673 ; d. 1719, ag. 46 yrs.
3. SUSANNA, b. Febr'y 3, 1674 ; m. John Neal
4. MARTHA, b. June 3, 1677 ; m. Edmund Batten ; d. 1713.
5. JOHN, b. Sept. 12, 1679 ; d. at Barbodos 1704, ag. 25.
6. JOSHUA, b. June 9, 1684 ; d. 1704, ag. 20 yrs.
7. NICHOLAS, b. Aug. 18, 1688 ; m. Mrs. Richard Pike ; d. Mar.  
 5, 1777, ag. 89.

Benjamin Pickman senior died Dec. 1708, ag. 64.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died 1727, ag. 77 yrs.

---

CAPT. BENJAMIN PICKMAN, born Jan. 28, 1673 ; married  
 Abigail Lindall in 1704, by whom he had the following  
 children :

1. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 9, 1705 ; m., 1725, Mr. Nath'l Ropes.
2. BENJAMIN, b. Boston, 28 Jan. 1708.
3. WILLIAM, b. Boston, Oct. 1, 1710 ; d. at Barbodos, 1735, ag.  
 25 yrs.
4. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 19, 1711-12 ; d. in W. I., 1772, ag. 62 yrs.
5. ELIZABETH, b. Jan 22, 1713 ; m. John Nutting ; d. 1785.
6. CALER, b. June 16, 1715 ; was killed by lightning June 1734.
7. RACHEL, b. July 25, 1717 ; m. Ebenezer Ward ; d. 1789.
8. SARAH, b. Dec. 1, 1718 ; m. Capt. Geo. Curwen.

---

Of the above, Benjamin Pickman, born 1708 ; married Love  
 Rawlins of Boston, October, 1731. Their children :

1. LOVE, daughter of Benj. and Love Pickman m. Peter Frye.
2. ABIGAIL, b. 1733; m. William Epes of Virginia
3. JUDITH, b. Jan. 24, 1738; m. Edw. Hoiyoke England.
4. BENJAMIS, b. Nov. 7, 1740.
5. CLARK, b. July 30, 1746; m. Sarah, daughter of Mr. Timothy Orne.
6. WILLIAM, b. Mar. 12, 1748; m. Mary Leavett, whose son, Dudley Leavett Pickman, b. 1779; m. Catherine Saunders Sept. 6, 1816; d. Nov. 7, 1846.

William, above mentioned, married Elizabeth Leavett.  
 Benjamin, born 1708; died Aug. 20, 1773, ag. 65  
 Love, his wife, died June 9, 1788, ag. 77.

---

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, born Nov. 1740; married, April 22, 1762, Mary, dau. of Dr. Toppan, by whom he had

1. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 30, 1763.
2. MARY, b. Sept. 29, 1765; m. Isaac Osgood, Esq.
3. THOMAS, b. May 10, 1773.
4. WILLIAM, b. June 25, 1774.

---

WILLIAM DUDLEY PICKMAN, born Jan. 6, 1819, son of Dudley and Catherine Saunders Pickman, was a man of high interests and great influence. He married, Jan 12, 1849, Caroline Silsbee, daughter of Zachariah and Mary B. Silsbee. He died Feb. 18, 1890. Lineal descendants of John<sup>s</sup> Saunders and Hannah Pickman are lineal descendants of the "Nathaniel Pickman" line.



CAPT. BENJAMIN PICKMAN'S HOME, 1748.





## ELKINS LINEAGE.

---

HENRY ELKINS of England, arrived in Boston in 1634, was made freeman May 6, 1635. His child Mary was born at Boston and was baptized April 8, 1638. He early entered into the religious controversies of the day, and in November 1638, he was detained as one of the majority of the church who supported Wheelwright, who had been vicar of Belsby, Lincolnshire, Eng., in consequence of which, he removed to Hampton November 19, 1668. The will dated April 27, 1667, mentions children Gresham, Henry and Eliesur.

---

### SECOND GENERATION.

---

HENRY ELKINS of Hampton, son of Henry of Boston, married Esther, daughter of Major Richard Waldron, he died early; she then married Abraham Lee, who was killed by the Indians, 27 June, 1689 at the house of his wife's father. His wife Esther was also taken into distant captivity, but was afterward restored. Esther Elkins Lee afterward married Richard Jose, sheriff of the province, from this latter marriage descended Eliza N. Jose or Joseph, as now written, who in 1821 became the wife of Philip Henry Saunders of Salem, Mass.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

---

HENRY ELKINS, (*Henry, Henry*.) was killed by the Indians, 17 September, 1707, near Kinsington.

## THIRD GENERATION.

---

THOMAS, (*Henry*), born 1640, was for a time marshall of the Gorges province and in 1663 he was at Scarborough

---

## FOURTH GENERATION.

---

THOMAS (*Henry, Henry*), was married to Sarah ——— and had son Thomas who became a sea captain, who married Elizabeth White and had the following children baptised at First Church, Salem, Mass.

---

## FIFTH GENERATION.

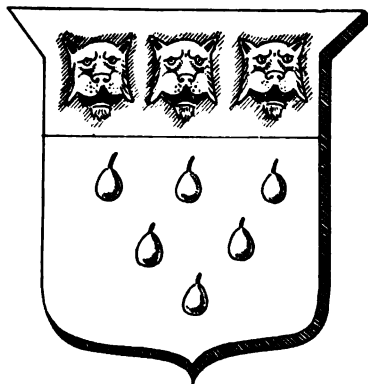
- 
1. SARAH of Thomas Elkins, bap. March 7, 1703.
  2. ROBERT of Thomas Elkins, bap. December 29, 1704.
  3. JOHN of Thomas Elkins, bap. November 10, 1706.
  4. MARY of Thomas Elkins, bap. April 20, 1710.
  5. THOMAS of Thomas Elkins, bap. October 17, 1712.
  6. HENRY of Thomas Elkins, bap. November 11, 1716.
  7. JEAN of Thomas and Elizabeth Elkins, bap. April 24, 1717.
  8. HANNAH of Thomas Elkins and Elizabeth, bap. April 10, 1719.
- 

## SIXTH GENERATION.

---

MARY ELKINS, daughter of Captain Thomas Elkins, baptised First Church, Salem, Mass., April 20, 1710, married Philip Sanders of Salem, Mass., September 9, 1729, from whom descended the lineal Saunders branch herein inscribed. Descendants of this line are also descendants of the Pickman, Thordike, Proctor, Shillaber, Peele, Willard and Mason lines.





*Thorndike.*

THE THORNDIKES OF ENGLAND.

THE JOHN THORNDIKE LINE.

LINEAL DESCENT.

---

THORNDIKE ARMS.

“Argent, six gouttes, three. two, one, on a chief of the last.  
Three Leopard’s faces “or” add and correct.”

THE CREST : a damask rose : stalked and leaved proper :  
Nestling at the bottom of the stalk a beetle.

MOTTO, *Rosea inter spinus nascuntur.* (Among thorns roses bloom.)

Heraldic Journal 1-52.

Sir Bernard Burke.

The General Armory of England 1888.

The Book of Family Crests 11-463.

# THE THORNDIKES IN ENGLAND.

---

**WILLIAM THORNDIKE** lived in Little Carleton, County Lincoln, in 1539. We find his descendants mentioned in the Heralds Visitation of 1634 from County of Lincoln. John Thorndike came from County of Lincoln. He arrived in America, 1633.

“From the works of Herbert Thorndike, Prebendary of Westminster Abbey, the research of Lord Monson, Messrs. H. G. Soinerby and George Quincy Thorndike, and original documents, the following account has been prepared :

**WILLIAM THORNDIKE**, the ancestor of the Thorndike's of New England, was born in the reign of Henry VII (1470 ?), He lived in the town of Little Carlton, County of Lincoln. married there and died 1539.

The children of William Thorndike were Herbert<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John, and three daughters.

**HERBERT THORNDIKE**, eldest son of William, was lord of the manor of little Carlton, and by his wife, Janet Thorndike, he had five sons.

1. **NICHOLAS.**
2. **RICHARD.**
3. **HERBERT<sup>3</sup>.**
4. **JAMES.**
5. **GEORGE, and also five daughters.**

Herbert<sup>2</sup> Thorndike died in 1554, and his wife, Janet, died in 1558.

**NICHOLAS**, eldest son of Herbert and Janet Thorndike, married Frances Southey, and had sons and daughters. He lived at Great Carlton, and afterwards at Greenfield. He died

June 12, 1596. His sons, Francis and Herbert<sup>4</sup> signed the pedigree for the first visitation of Heralds recorded in the family in the year 1634.

FRANCIS<sup>4</sup>, eldest son of Nicholas and Frances (Southy) Thorndike, was baptised January 6, 1570, at Great Carlton; married Alice, daughter of Edward Coleman of Wallingfield, County Suffolk; was buried at Burwell, Jan 1, 1623.

The children of Francis and Alice Thorndike were

1. FRANCIS<sup>5</sup>
2. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (the first of the Thorndike's in New England).
3. HERBERT<sup>5</sup> (Prebendary of College at Church of St. Peter's Westminster Abby).
4. PAUL (who lived at Burwell and Scamblesby, dying at the latter place in 1644).

JOHN<sup>5</sup> THORNDIKE, second son of Francis and Alice (Coleman) Thorndike, came to New England in 1633; married and had son Paul and six daughters.

JOHN<sup>5</sup> THORNDIKE was one of the twelve associates of John Winthrop, Jr., son of the Governor, at Ipswich, March 1633, and was a delegate to the court at Boston, same date.

"From records of "Grants" 28-6m.-1637, we find the following:

"Granted, that Mr. John Thorndike shall have 180 instead of 100 acres approved by the town."

This grant of land was in the section of Beverly (formerly Salem) now called the cove. "A certain breadth by the sea at Patches Beach and a good way back, as far as Beavers Pond."

Jan. 25, 1636. "Granted unto Mr. Francis Johnson 200 acres of land at Brooksby's Highway (now Peabody). Bounded by Mr. Thorndike's on the north side and the common on the other. The farm is on the north of the river of Brooksby about two miles from Salem, westerly.

Mar. 2, 1636. "Mr. Johnson and Mr. Thorndike relinquished their farms, but the town promised first accommodations for them."

Anno 1636. "Mr. John Thorndike, 100 acres next Mr. Johnsons."

June 19, 1637. "Mr. John Thorndike 185 acres probably extended back from the shore at and beyond Hospital View, Beverly."

Dec. 25, 1637. "Mr. John Thorndike consented unto the grant of same meadow at Brooksby, to Edmund Batten, it being formerly granted to him."

Nov. 26, 1636. Granted to Mr. Verin 10 acres, which was formerly Mr. Thorndike's.

Aug. 28, 1658. "John Thorndike witnessed the will of Mr. William Woodbury."

July 1, 1663. "John Thorndike, one of the appraisers of the estate of Robert Salles."

May 15, 1665. "John Thorndike one of the first persons chosen to make rates for Mr. Hale's maintenance. At the time the bretheren on Bass River side were employing a separate teacher under permission granted Oct. 2, 1658, still holding communion with the Salem church."

Nov. 11, 1667. "John Thorndike, again one of the assessors to make rate for Mr. Hale." Also

"John Thorndike appointed one of a committee to draw up a settlement to be considered by the company, with reference to a more comfortable setting."

John Thorndike *did not sign* the application of Roger Conant and others to have a distinct church made June 23, granted July 21, 1667, nor was he one of the first church members.

Sept. 20, 1667. "NOR WAS HE EVER A MEMBER."

In the year 1668 JOHN<sup>5</sup> THORNDIKE returned to England on a visit to his brother Herbert<sup>5</sup>, then Prebendary of Westminster Abbey, and took with him two of his daughters, Martha and Alice. *He died in London not long after his arrival, and was buried in Westminster Abbey Cloister, Nov. 3, 1668.*

The *two daughters* remained in England as members of their Uncle Herbert's<sup>5</sup> household, until he died, when he provided for them in his will, on condition, however, "*that they should neither return to New England, their birthplace, nor yet re-*



*maining in England, should marry any one who went to Massachusetts, nor to the new licenced conventiales colonies."*

Herbert<sup>5</sup> Thorndike, brother to John, our American ancestor, was one of the most profound and distinguished scholars in England during his life, as his numerous works, not long since re-published, testify.

When about to return to England, our ancestor, John<sup>5</sup> Thorndike, made his will; a copy is here inscribed, taken from the Essex County Court House Papers, Vol. xxii, p. 102.

"Clerk's office, 4m., 1671, recorded, will of

JOHN THORNDIKE."

(I) John Thorndike being by God's mercy purposed to goe this year to England doe by these presents constitute and ordain this to be my last wish and testament.

" Imprimis, in regard to my eldest daughter, Anne Thorndike, hath bene for these many years, soe much over come with melancholy, and is grown so deeply distempered thereby, that her understanding is much besotted, and stupepied, that without God's great mercy and extraordinary means seems hopeless, ever to act in the world to God's Honor, and her own comfort. I give the livelyhood as also extending my estate upon which I now live, unto my son Paul Thorndike, after my death; doe give unto my sonne, and bequeath unto him, my house and land, meadow and farne, orchard and all the appertenances, belonging unto the same, as also the meadow I bought of John Leach, lying by Western Pond, in consideration that he take upon him the charge, maintenance, and tuition, of this my aforesaid daughter Anne Thorndike, as also to use means for her recovery, but after her death, to become his own, and to his heirs forever. 2nd. If I, the said John Thorndike, the Lord should be pleased to continue my life, and I should think fit to return unto this country again, I doe give unto my sonne Paul Thorndike 30 akers of land commonly called Sawyers Plains, and the meadow, as also the meadow at Topsfield; also thirty pounds to be taken out of my household stuffe, stock of cattle, besides all the increase of the cattle, implements of the land, that he shall raise in my absence to him and his heirs forever. I doe give and bequeath unto my daughter, Mary Thorndike, to be payed her before my departure, fifty pounds, in manner and form following, best 3 cows and one heifer, goeing three years old, one payr of oxen, one horse, one mayr, one feather bed and bolster, one chirk rugge and pair of blankets, and what shall remain wanting of the aforesaid some of

£50, to be made up in household stuffe or otherwise according to consideration and order taken therein.

4th. Whereas it doe extend my two youngest daughters, Alice and Martha Thorndike, shall accompany me unto England, and if that God's providence should soe order that they do not enjoy their health there, or by other casaulty or distress doe think fit to return into this country agen, I doe give and bequeath unto my said two daughters all my land lying and adjoining with the said pond, being according unto computation, 100 akers, as also if myself die and depart this life, then I doe engage their brother, Paul Thorndike, to pay unto said two sisters twenty pounds, besides the said land in common, and cattle, according to the value of the country prized here, within one year after theyre arrival here, but if one of my said daughters should return hither, then my son, paying rents to that sister that shall returne £50 within a year after her arrival, and the said land and meadow to remain unto my sonne to him, and his heirs forever.

Lastly. For the better overseeing and accomplishment of this my will and testament, I doe entreat my worthy friend, Capt. Thomas Lowthrop, as also my two sonnes-in-law, *John Proctor* and *John Low*; and first in case my sonne Paule should dye before my daughter, *Anne Thorndike*, then I doe give unto them full power and authority to make provision out of this my estate for the maintenance \* \* \* and care of this my daughter, according to their wisdom, and the Lord shall please to vouch safe means. If after my departure, my said daughter should grow under a greater distemper, either of sottishness or phriensic, then to take care to place her with some discrete person, to use means for her recovery; or further what otherwise my sonne himself may doe, with further difference may arise concerning any clause in it, I do entreat them to determine recently with my worthy friend, Capt. Thomas Lothrop, my sonnes-in-law, *John Proctor* and *John Low*. In witness hereof have set to my hand and seal the 27th day of July, 1668."

JOEN THORNDIKE.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of ye

JOHN HILL,  
JOHN BLACK.

" Captain Thomas Lothrop gave oath in court at Salem 2-10-70 that ths above written was kept in his hands by Mr. John Thorndike as his last will and testament."

Attestes,

HILLIARD VEREN, *Clerk*.

" Endorsed. Mr. Paul Thorndike is appointed administrator of the will of Mr. John Thorndike, deceased, to fulfill ye written

will and mind of the deceased, and to bring in a true inventory of his estate, at the next month in Salem 2-10-1670.

Attestes,

HILLIARD VEREN, *Clericus.*

“Paul Thorndike, ye administrator whoe presented a writing at ye court held at Salem 21-4-70, which he owns to be written by his father as an explanation of Capt. Lothrop as per his oath, underwritten, and in ye sd paper and the said Paul Thorndike is to said paper together with ye will.”

Attestes,

HILLIARD VEREN, *Clericus.*

“Whereas, I, John Thorndike, having disposed of my estate, according to my last will and testament, I doe by the present writing explain some things contained in it, as also make furthor expression of some other things not mentioned in it, which I desire, may be performed as first concerning my daughter Marye. I have given unto her £50. I doe assign unto her the cow called Brown, Cherry and all 3 cows, and a heifer, which I value at 14-10s. The young oxen I bought of Thomas Peach, £10. One feather bed and bolster \* \* \* and £10 in money. I doe appoint unto her one romme in the house, the parlor, or the chamber, and desire she may not remove elsewhere, and would have her brother winter her two cows; but if she should remove I doe give unto her the second best hog fatted, as also 10m of wine and 2n of \* \* \* to furnish her with her provisions, *for I desire not, she should be constrained to go to service*; also I doe give unto her halfe of the flax dressed out the last year, and some part of the flax growing this year; also 30th of cotton wool, and a large pewter dish, given her by her mother, besides the portion of £50, if I return not hither again. *I do give unto my sonne Proctor the copper and truit he hath of mine, 20th a little clumpit to a spring lock to set upon a dore. I doe give unto my sonne Low a heifer of a year old, 30th cotton wool, and a samll chest standing in the parlour, also 3 yards of K of G \* \* A.*

Whereas, I have made provision in my will concerning my daughter Anne, that if she should grow unto a worse condition after my departure, then I do again commend her condition unto the cares and charity of the overseers of my said will, to entreat them to place her with some friend, a discreet person, and that she may be maintained out of my estate, and that my sonne furnish her with bedding, where she may be placed.”

JOHN THORNDIKE.

The 27th of July, 1668.

“Capt. Lothrop gave oath in court at Salem 29-4-71, that the above written was written and assigned to and by ye sd

Jno. Thorndike, and left in his hand as an explanation of ye said will."

Attestes,

HILLIARD VEREN *Clarius*.

INVENTORY TAKEN BY THOMAS LOTHROP AND RICHARD BRACKENBURY,  
RENDERED JAN. 29, 1671.

Dwelling house, barn and orchard and 60 a.,	£270 0 0
80 a. land, and 10 a. meadow at Reaver Pond,	80 0 0
30 a., called Sawyer's Plain,	60 0 0
7½ a. meadow by Wenham Pond,	35 0 0
3 a. meadow at "the old house,"	12 0 0
2 a. salt marsh at home,	10 0 0
3 a. meadow, Topsfield,	13 0 0
Personal chattels,	115 0 0
	<hr/>
	£577 0 0

This was considered a very large estate for those early times, and was most faithfully administered upon by Mr. Paul Thorndike and Capt. Lathrop until the death of the latter.

RECORD. "Capt. Thomas Lathrop and 70 men were killed by the indians at Beverly Creek 1681."

JOHN THORNDIKE, (*Francis*<sup>5</sup>, *Francis*<sup>4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Herbert*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>.) born little Carleton Co., Lincoln, England, about 1605, came to America 1633, returned to England, in the early part of fall of 1668, died at London Nov. 3, 1668, and buried at Westminster Abbey Cloister.

The children of John<sup>5</sup> Thorndike were,

1. ANNIE, b.
2. SARAH, b. —, m. Dec. 10. 1661, John Low of Ipswich.
3. ELIZABETH, b. 1642-3, m. Dec. 1662, John Proctor, she died, April 15, 1694.
4. PAUL, bap. Apr. 18, 1663, aged 20 years, (by Dean of Weston) was married, Apr. 28, 1668, to Mary daughter of James and Hannah Patch.
5. MARY,
6. MARTHA, baptised in England, Apr. 1669, of ripe years.
7. ALICE, baptised in England, Apr. 1669, of ripe years.

ELIZABETH THORNDIKE, third child of John Thorndike and his wife, married first, Edmund Bassett; second, John Proctor, Jr. of Ipswich, Dec. 1662. They removed to Salem in 1666, and purchased the Downing farm. This farm was a grant of 200 acres, which had been granted to Emanuel Downing, a brother-in-law to Governor Winthrop. It was considered the most desirable property in the township, having also houses, and buildings, stock, etc. A large family of children were born to them; they were prosperous and happy until the life of the father, was sacrificed by false accusation, to allay the terrible frenzied excitement, and apparent suffering of the so called *witch craft accusers* in 1692. Elizabeth, his wife was also arrested, imprisoned, and condemned to death, having been accused of "bewitching her servants," but was afterward pardoned, through personal appeal of "gestation."

Among the children of John Proctor and Elizabeth Thorndike we find,

4. MARTHA, b. June 4, 1666.
5. MARY, b. Feb. 20, 1667, d. 1667.
6. JOHN, b. Aug. 28, 1668.
7. MARY, b. Nov. 30, 1669.
8. THORNDIKE, b. July 15, 1672.

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, b. July 15, 1672, eighth child of John and Elizabeth (*Thorndike*) Proctor, married Hannah Endicott *nee Felton*) widow of Samuel Endicott (*he the grand-son of Governor Endicott*) in 1697. Hannah Felton Endicott was the daughter of Nathaniel Felton and wife Mary, the latter the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first minister of the Massachusetts Colony, who arrived in 1629 with a company of 384. Rev. Samuel Skelton died Aug. 2, 1634.

In 1684, Hannah Felton, married Samuel Endicott, son of Gov. Endicott. It was natural that these two young persons should love each other; brought up in the same social circle, their homes adjoining one another and their families two of the prominent ones in the colony. From *the issue* of the marriage of Hannah Felton and Samuel Endicott, descend the direct line of Endicotts, who are represented today, by the

former ex-Secretary of War William C. Endicott, his son William C. Endicott Jr., and the daughter Mary, the present wife of the Hon. Joseph Chamberlain of Birmingham, England. Samuel Endicott died about 1690. At the time of her widowhood, Hannah Felton Endicott received much kindness and attention from her adjoining neighbors the Proctors, and Dec. 2, 1697, she was married to Thorndike Proctor, b. July 15, 1672, eighth son of John Proctor and Elizabeth Thorndike, his wife. From *this marriage*, descend the Proctor, Shillaber, Saunders, and Daniels line, herein inscribed.

---

## THE THORNDIKE LINEAL LINE.

---

WILLIAM THORNDIKE, b. Little Carleton, Eng., about 1470;  
*father of*

HERBERT THORNDIKE, b. about 1500; *father of*

NICHOLAS THORNDIKE, b. about 1535; *father of*

JOHN THORNDIKE, b. 1605; *father of*

ELIZABETH THORNDIKE, b. 3m. 1642; *wife of*

JOHN PROCTOR, b. 1632; *father of*

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, b. July 15, 1672; *father of*

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., b. June 2, 1698; *father of*

ELIZABETH PROCTOR, b. 1735; *wife of*

ROBERT SHILLABER, b. May 20, 1736; *father of*

SALLY SHILLABER, b. 1773; *wife of*

CAPT. HENRY SAUNDERS, b. June 21, 1770; *father of*

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, b. June 23, 1800; *father of*

SARAH SAUNDERS, b. July 24, 1843; *wife of*

CAPT. DAVID SMITH, U. S. N., b. Dec. 13, 1834; *father of*

HELEN MAUD SAUNDERS SMITH, b. Feb. 9, 1874.

ESTHER BYERS SMITH, b. March 25, 1882.

MARIE LOWE SMITH, b. October 16, 1884.

## THORNDIKE LINEAL LINE.

CAPT. JOHN THORNDIKE, died March 24, 1760, aged 86 years.

MR. NICHOLAS THORNDIKE, died Feb. 17, 1788, aged 55 years.  
(A soldier in the war of the Revolution.)

CAPT. OSMOND THORNDIKE, died May 8, 1796, aged 55 years.

CAPT. ISRAEL THORNDIKE, died Nov. 2, 1782.

ROBERT PROCTOR<sup>4</sup>, (*Thorndike<sup>3</sup>, Proctor Jr., Thorndike<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Proctor, Elizabeth Thorndike, John, Nicholas, Herbert, William Thorndike,*) born 1732; died Feb. 1, 1803; married 1st, Hannah Goodhue. (Child Martha, married Wil-Ward.) 2nd, Hannah Lefavor.

BENJAMIN PROCTOR, son of Robert and Hannah by second marriage, married Hannah Archer.

MARY PROCTOR, born Aug., 1809, died Sept., 1852, daughter of Benjamin Proctor and Hannah Archer, married Nathaniel Jackson; their child, Ellen Lander Jackson, married George Arvedson.

CHILD.

MARY ELLA ARVEDSON, a lineal descendant of John Proctor, as also of John Thorndike.

REV. SAMUEL SKELTON LINEAL LINE.

---

HANNAH FELTON<sup>4</sup>, (*Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Felton, Mary<sup>2</sup> Skelton,  
Rev. Samuel Skelton.*)

HANNAH FELTON m. Samuel Endicott, 1684.

CHILD.

SAMUEL ENDICOTT m. Cousin Ann Endicott, Dec. 20, 1711.

CHILD.

JOHN ENDICOTT m. Elizabeth Jacob, May 18, 1738.

CHILD.

SAMUEL ENDICOTT m. Elizabeth Putnam, June, 1763.

CHILD.

WILLIAM PUTNAM ENDICOTT m. Mary Crowningshield, Mar.  
5, 1803.

SON.

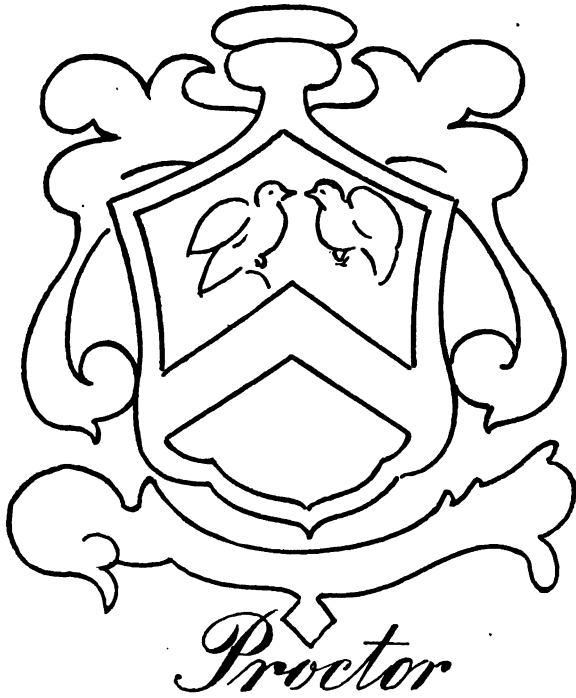
WILLIAM CROWNSHIELD ENDICOTT b. Nov. 19, 1825, m. Miss  
Peabody.

CHILDREN.

WILLIAM CROWNSHIELD ENDICOTT JR., m. Miss Thoren.

MARY ENDICOTT m. Honorable Joseph Chamberlin of Birmingham,  
England.





THE PROCTOR ARMS AS BORNE BY THE EARLY SETTLERS  
OF NEW ENGLAND BY THAT NAME.

## PROCTOR LINEAGE.

---

“James Proctor, of the clergy of Lincoln, of the English low church and a puritan. Was at Queen Elizabeth’s first convocation, and was in London, Jan. 24, 1558–9.”

I have no earlier record of the Proctor family in England, other than that found in Downton, County of Wiltz, England, where it was a family of such influence and importance, as to have been represented in Parliament in 1747, by the Honorable George Proctor.

The American ancestor, John Proctor, sailed with his wife and two children from London and arrived at Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1635. In the colonial records of that date we have,

Mr. John Proctor age 40.  
Mrs. Martha, age 28.  
John, age 3.  
Mary, age 1.

Mr. John Proctor was a man of good estates, and seems to have been very much respected. He possessed a large farm and occupied many various offices of trust in the colony. Ipswich was then a part of Salem, and was an arable farming portion of the town. By this record we find that John Proctor Jr., was born in England in 1632. He received his education at Ipswich, and grew up to be a man of *most decided religious character*, and though impulsive, he was considered to have been a *most honest, upright, honorable and sincere christian*, as well as a popular and influential man. He was married at Ipswich, Dec. 1662, to widow Elizabeth (*Thorn-dike*) Bassett, born, 1642–2 m.

In 1666 John Proctor, Jr., and wife, Elizabeth, moved to Salem, from Ipswich, and purchased the Downing farm; this farm was a grant to Emanuel Downing, brother-in-law to

Governor Winthrop ; it consisted of 200 acres, had house, out buildings, barn, etc. Elizabeth Thorndike, wife of John Proctor, Jr., was daughter of John Thorndike, Esq., who about this time made a journey to England, died, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. John Proctor was appointed administrator to his estate and was mentioned in his will as his son-in-law.

From 1666 to 1692 John Proctor, Jr., and wife, Elizabeth, occupied this home, raised and educated a large family of children and were much respected in the church and the community generally.

In 1692 the terrible craze of witchcraft was started in England as well as in the New Colonies, and the victims of this terrible misfortune were from the most religious and respected families in the colonies. The story of the life of John Proctor, Jr., and that of his wife, Elizabeth, from this date has been told by records of blood, and his name is immortalized through his arrest, conviction and execution, caused by the frenzied and ignorant superstition of the representations of witchcraft, accused by an ignorant servant. It was a conspiracy among a few girls to accuse these people of bewitching them. The most prominent among the accusers was Mary Warren, who had been a servant to the Proctors.

“She had long been a member of the circle that so often had met at Mr. Parris’s house and Thomas Putnam’s. She was a leading spirit among the girls. She did not take an open part against her master and mistress at the examination, although she acted with avidity and malignity against them as an accused witness, thus contributing to secure their conviction and the death of John Proctor.” The trial was short. He made a most noble appeal to the authorities at Boston for the life of his associates and himself. Two petitions, testifying to their worth and christian character, were offered to the courts in behalf of “John Proctor and his wife, Elizabeth, now in trouble, under the suspicion of witchcraft,” but the feeling of superstition was too strong ; judges were obdurate, and he was executed August 19, 1692, a martyr to the foolish and malicious representations

of a few girls. Two weeks after his execution a child was born to Elizabeth, his wife, in prison. Later she was pardoned by order of the Crown. Ann Putnam, one of the accusers, confessed to the impositions she had practiced, attributing it to the devil. Be it said of the judges that they realized in time, but alas too late, how deluded they had been. Judge Jewell, who was present as one of the council, in his diary writes later, on the margin of that date, "Alas, alas, alas, what perfectly deluded us, were the exhibitions made by the afflicted children."—(U'pham.)

While in prison John Proctor Jr. wrote the following letter, addressed to several reverend gentlemen at Boston.

SALEM PRISON, July 23, 1692.

Mr. Mather, Mr. Allen, Mr. Moody, Mr. Willard and Mr. Bailey; Rev. Gentlemen:—

*The innocency of our case with the enmity of our accusers, and our judges and jury, whom nothing but our innocent blood will serve, having condemned us already before our trials, being so much incensed and enraged against us by the Devil, makes us bold to beg and implore your favorable assistance of this one humble petition to his excellency, that if it be possible our innocent blood may be spared, which undoubtedly otherwise may be shed, if the Lord doth not mercifully step in; the magistrates, ministers, juries and all the people in general being so much enraged and incensed against us by the delusion of the Devil, which we can term no other, by reason we know in our own conscience, we are all innocent persons.*

Here are five persons, who have lately confessed themselves to be witches, and do accuse some of us of being along with them at a sacrament since we were committed into close prison. This we know to be lies. Two of the five, all Curriers sons, young men who would not confess anything till they tied them neck and heels till the blood was ready to come out of their noses, and it is creditably believed and reported, this was the occasion of making them confess what they never did, by reason they said one had been a witch a month, and another five weeks, and that their mother made them so, who has been confined here this nine weeks. My son William Proctor, when he was examined because he would not confess that he was guilty, when he was innocent, they tied him neck and heels till the blood gushed out at his nose, and would have kept him so 24 hours, if one more merciful than the rest had not taken pity on him, and caused him to be unbound. *These actions*

*are very like the Popish cruelties.* They have already undone us, in our estates, and that will not serve them, without our innocent blood. If it cannot be granted that we can have our trials at Boston, we humbly beg that you would endeavor to have those *magistrates changed and others in their room*, begging also, and beseeching you that you would be pleased to *be here*, if not all, some of you at *our trials*, hoping thereby you may be the means of saving the *shedding of our innocent blood*. Desiring your prayers to the Lord in our behalf, we rest your poor afflicted servants.

JOHN PROCTOR AND OTHERS.

THIS BOLD LETTER cost John Proctor his life, and although petitions were sent the Governor and council, nothing could stay the anger of the court and accusers. The excitement was so intense that a word of sympathy was sufficient reason for another accusation. I give below the names of some who signed the petition for the release of John and Elizabeth Proctor—they did it knowing that perhaps from their very protestations they themselves might become implicated. It required more than moral courage to sign this petition, and their names should be immortalized in history :

Jno. Wise,	Jonathan Cogswell, Jr.,
William Story,	John Cogswell,
Reinald Foster,	Thomas Andrews,
Thomas Chote,	Joseph Andrews,
John Barnum,	Benjamin Marshal,
William Thomson,	John Andrews, Jr.,
Thomas Low, Sen.,	William Bartlett,
Isaac Foster,	William Andrews,
John Barnum, Jr.,	John Andrews.
William Goodhue,	Joseph Proctor,
Isaac Perkins,	Sam'l Gidding,
Nath'l Perkins.	Joseph Eveleth,
Thomas Lookine,	James White.
William Cogswell,	
Thomas Verney,	Courage. Justice.
John Fellows,	
Wm. Cogswell, Jr.,	(Copy original
Jonathan Cogswell,	by Upham.)

The court met Aug. 5, and John Proctor, his wife Elizabeth, George Jacobs, John Willard, and Martha Carrier, were *con-*

John Saunders  
Philip Sanders (1735)

Thorncliffe Procter Junr  
John Proctor (1680)  
John Thorncliffe (1650)

Henry Saunders Philip Sanders  
Sally Saunders John Danvers

Wm Phillaber William Procter  
Caleb Low Eben Procter  
Elizabeth Procter

Thorncliffe Procter Junr  
Salem February 11: 1769

Genl Pele Jay David Daniels  
Daniel Chute.



*demned to be executed* the 19th. Elizabeth Proctor was pardoned under the plea of gestation, but John Proctor was hung upon *his own estates*; and within *sight of his home* and *possessions*; the excitement was so intense, that even the celebrated Cotton Mather rode up on horseback to see the execution, *harranging the people* upon the *good work* they had *accomplished*. Nineteen persons in all were executed here, before the public feeling was somewhat abated. The sufferings and sadness of the immediate families can never be estimated, and throughout the land a general feeling of compassion, was raised in their behalf. A proclamation was issued by the Honorable, the Lieut. Governor, Council, and Assembly, of his majestys province of the Massachusetts bay, in General Court assembled, and the 15 day of May, 1694, was appointed as a public day of prayer, in the churches, for the families of the accused and convicted. The proclamation read thus,

“Whereas the anger of God is not yet turned away, but his hand is still stretched out against his people in many fold judgements,” and after usual spifications of the calamities under which they were suffering, and referring to the many days of public and solemn adresses made to God it proceeds, “yet we cannot but also fear that there is someting still wanting to accompany our subli-cations, and doubtless there are some particular sins which God is angry with our Isreal for, that have not been duly seen and re-sented by us, about which God expects to be sought if ever he turns against our captivity,” therefore be,

Thursday 14 day of Jan. 1697 be accordingly appointed to be observed as a day of prayer and fasting.”

As time passed and a better realization of the evil effect of what had been done began to be realized, the feeling became intense against the judges and jury who condemned the innocent sufferers to death. During the year 1697, the following document was published and circulated.

“We, whose names are underwritten, being in the year 1692, called to serve as jurors in court in Salem on trial of many who were by some suspected guilty of doing acts of witchcraft upon the bodies of sundry persons, we confess that we ourselves were not capable to understand nor able to understand the mysterious delusions of the power of darkness and Prince of the air, but were



for want of knowledge in ourselves, and better information from others, prevailed with to take up with such evidence against the accused, as on further consideration and better information we justly fear was insufficient for the touching the lives of any whereby we fear we have been instrumental with others, though ignorantly and unwittingly to bring upon ourselves and this people of the Lord the guilt of innocent blood, which sin the Lord saith in scripture He would not pardon, that is, in regard to His temporal judgments. We do therefore hereby signify to all in general, and to the surviving sufferers in special our deep sense of, and sorrow for our errors in acting on such evidence to the condemning of any person, and do hereby declare that we justly fear *that we were willy deluded and mistaken*, for which we are much disquieted and distressed in our minds and do therefore humbly beg forgiveness first of God, for Christ's sake, for this our error, and pray that God would not impute the gilt of it to ourselves nor others, and we also pray that we may be considered candidly and aright by the living sufferers as being then under the power of a strong and general delusion, utterly unacquainted with and not experienced in matters of that nature. We do heartily ask forgiveness of you all, whom we have justly offended, and do declare, according to our present minds, we would none of us do such things again, on such grounds for the whole world; praying of you to accept of this in way of satisfaction for our offence, and that you would bless the inheritance of the Lord, that He may be entreated for the land.

Signed,

Thomas Fisk, foreman of the jury,	Thomas Peasley Sr.,
William Fisk,	John Peabody,
John Bachelier,	Thomas Perkins,
Thomas Fisk Jr.,	Samuel Sawyer,
John Dane,	Andrew Elliot,
Joseph Evelith,	Henry Herrick Sr.

This manly acknowledgement of error allayed the resentment against the jury, but a public acknowledgement and redress was demanded of the court, and March 18, 1702, a petition was presented to the general court by persons of Andover, Salem and Topsfield, who had suffered by these condemnations of 1692.

“Your petitioners, being dissatisfied and grieved that beside what the condemned persons have suffered in their persons and estates, their names are exposed to infamy and reproach, while their trials and condemnations stand upon public record, we there-

fore humbly pray this honored court that something may be publicly done to take off infamy from the names and memory of those who have suffered as aforesaid, that none of their suffering relations nor their posterity may suffer reproach on that account.

Signed, Francis Faulkner,  
Isaac Eastey,  
Thorndike Proctor, (son of John Proctor Jr.)  
Eighteen others.

On 20 July a bill was introduced by the house of representatives forbidding such proceedings as in the witchcraft trials of 1692.

July 8, 1703, an address was made to the General Court by several ministers of the county, begging the prayers of the foregoing petitioners be granted.

Signed,  
Thomas Barnard, Andover.  
Joseph Green, Salem,  
William Hubbard, Salem.  
John Wise, } Ipswich.  
John Rogers, }  
Jabez Fitch, }  
Benjamin Rolfe, Haverhill.  
Samuel Cheever, Marblehead.  
Joseph Gerish, Wenham.  
Joseph Capen, Topsfield.  
Zacariah Symonds, Bradford.  
Thomas Symonds, Boxford.

May 25, 1709, an address was introduced into the General Court for the passage of a suitable act to restore the reputation of the sufferers, and to make some remuneration as to what had been damnified in their estates, etc. This paper was signed by Philip English and twenty others.

At General Court, Oct. 17, 1710, an act was passed "that the several convictions, judgments and attainders be and hereby reversed and declared to be null and void."

17 Dec. 1711. Gov. Dudley issued his warrant for the purpose of carrying out a vote of the General Assembly by and with the advice of the Majesties council to pay the sum of

£578 12 to such persons as are living and to those that legally represent them that are dead, which sum was divided as follows: Descendants of

John Proctor and wife,	£150
George Jacobs,	79
Geo. Burroughs,	50
Sarah Good,	30
Giles Corey and wife,	21
Dorcas Hour,	21 17
Abigail Hobbs,	10
Rebecca Eames,	8 14
Mary Post,	8 14
Marcy Lacy,	8 10
Ann Foster,	6 10
Samuel Wardell and wife,	36 15
Rebecca Nourse,	25 0
Mary Eastey,	20 0
Mary Bradbury,	20 0
Abigail Faulkner,	20 0
John Willard,	20 0
Sarah Wildes,	14 0
Elizabeth How,	12 0
Mary Parker,	8 0
Martha Carrier,	7 6

Philip English, a wealthy ship builder, who with his wife was arrested, tried, and condemned, but were enabled to escape through the assistance of the Rev. Mr. Moodey, received £60 through a judgment from a legal prosecution of the judges.

These awards were small in estimation of the wrong done, but were a just and deserved acknowledgement of this wrong and were accepted as proof of the errors committed and honorably admitted as such.

The farm of John Proctor extended through the extreme northwest portion of Salem, adjoining Danvers, and his home was somewhat distant from the main Boston Road, (*so called*) to the left. He was executed upon his own ground within sight of the home of his wife and family. This sight was the most elevated point of land in Salem, and commanded a view of Lynn, Danvers, Salem, Beverly and the Harbor. This spot, so memorable from the terrible results of the so called Witch

craft craze, is still isolated ground to day; the lot has never been built upon, and for years the Proctor fields around it have remained in the family and their descendants. It is only since 1850-60, since the subdivision made by Mr. Philip Saunders, and the cutting of streets through the northern portion of the Proctor property, that the section has grown into a resident portion of the city, and even now is mostly inhabited by the foreign element of the city, who could by association have little or no sentiment in regard to the location and its history.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

Among the children of John Proctor and Elizabeth Thorndike we find :

1. JOHN, b. 1664.
2. MARTHA, b. June 4, 1666.
3. BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 28, 1668.
4. MARY, b. Nov. 30, 1669.
5. THORNDIKE, b. July 15, 1672.
6. WILLIAM.
7. ELIZABETH.
8. JOSEPH.
9. ABIGAIL.
10. SAMUEL.

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, born July 15, 1672; married Hannah Endicott (Felton), 1697

---

### FOURTH GENERATION.

The children of Thorndike Proctor, born July 15, 1672, married 1697 to widow, Hannah Endicott, were :

1. THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., b. June 2, 1698.
2. NATHAN PROCTOR, b. October 18, 1700.
3. EBENEZER PROCTOR, b. Aug. 16, 1702.
4. JONATHAN PROCTOR, b. Aug. 2, 1705.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., born June 2, 1698; married Abigail Wilson April 5, 1721. Late in life he married 2nd Mary Tucker.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HANNAH PROCTOR, b. November 9, 1723; d. May 6, 1727.
2. THORNDIKE PROCTOR, b. November 26, 1725.
3. ABAGAIL PROCTOR, b. August 27, 1727; m. Zadock Buffington.
4. HANNAH, b. Sept. 3, 1739.
5. WILLIAM, b. 1731.
6. ELIZABETH, b. 1735; m. Robert Shillaber Nov. 30, 1758; d. Sept. 14, 1824, ag. 89.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH PROCTOR, born 1735, daughter of Thorndike Proctor, Jr., born June 2, 1698; married Capt. Robert Shillaber, a prosperous importer and merchant of Danvers, Nov. 30, 1758.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

- EBENEZER SHILLABER, b. 1760; m. Miss Cook, no issue.  
 ELIZABETH SHILLABER, m. Rev. David Daniels Dec. 6, 1786.  
 BENJAMIN SHILLABER, b. 1770; d. Aug. 16, 1823.  
 SALLY SHILLABER, b. 1773, May 11; m. 27 Aug. 1795, Capt. Henry Saunders. She died Oct 20, 1826, aged 53 yrs. He died May 13, 1835, ag. 64.

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., born June 2, 1698, inherited the sturdy qualities of his puritan ancestors and we find him loyal and patriotic to a great degree.

16 May 1758. He was appointed "an ensign rank, 2nd lieutenant, of the third foot company in the town of Salem, Mass, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Goodhue, in the first regiment of militia in the County of Essex, whereof Ichabod Plaisted, Esq., is colonel." His commission, one of the first issued in the colony under the seal of King George II,

dated May 16, 1758, I have in my possession, it having descended to me through my maternal ancestor, Elizabeth Proctor, his daughter. It is reasonable to suppose that he was promoted, as he was at Louisburgh, 1760, and was generally known as Capt. Proctor. The friendship existing between Col. Plaisted, and Capt. Thorndike Proctor, was proof of his honor and ability as a soldier and a man. An inventory of Ichabod Plaisted's property was taken January 29, 1767, by David Northy, Jona Buffington and Thorndike Proctor, Jr., Admrs. P. 302, Vol. XIII, H. C. E. I.

"Aug. 15, 1774, an enlistment was made to reinforce the American army until last of November, as one-sixth of the able-bodied militia of Salem, according to a resolve of General Courts, Aug. 8, 1774. Among those drafted we find the name Thorndike Proctor Jr.," (record appended.)—*Felt*, 1827, p. 565.

1776 Capt. Proctor (Thorndike) became major in a regiment of artillery raised for the defense of the town of Boston.

---

CONTINENTAL ARMY,  
HEADQUARTERS, JUNE 18, 1778. }

"Major Proctor will strictly enjoin of his detachment punctually to attend roll call, of which the General is informed there has been too much neglect.

By order,            GEN. HEATH."

---

Ebenezer Proctor, brother of Thorndike Proctor Jr., was also an officer during French and Indian wars.—(*Rev. Archives.*)

## THE COMMISSION OF THORNDIKE PROCTOR JR.

THOMAS POWNELL, ESQ.

PROVINCE OF THE *Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief*  
 MASSACHUSETTS BAY. *in and over His Majesty's Province*  
*of the Massachusetts Bay in New*  
*England, Etc.*

TO THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., GENTLEMAN, GREETING :

By virtue of the Power and Authority in and by his Majesty's Royal Commission to me granted, to be Captain-General, etc., over this, his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid, I do by these presents (reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and Good Conduct,) constitute and appoint You, the said Thorndike Proctor Junr., to be Ensign of the third Foot Company, in the town of Salem, under the command of Captain Benjamin Goodhue, in the first Regiment of Militia, in the County of Essex, whereof Ichabod Plaisted Esqr. is Colonel.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of an Ensign in leading, ordering, and exercising said Company in Arms, both inferior Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their ensign, and yourself to observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander-in-Chief, for the Time being, or other your superior Officers, for his Majesty's service, according to military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Boston, the sixteenth day of March, in the thirty-first year of the Reign of His Majesty King George the Second, Anno Domini 1758.

TS. POWNELL.

By His Excellency's Command.

THOS. CLARK, *D'p'ty Secr'y.*

It must be remembered that in these early times that a soldier and an officer was a citizen as well. The country could not afford the expense of a standing army, and upon each disturbance of the colonies, were it either upon the border or the coast, the militia of the different counties were immediately called into active service, and I believe in many an engagement bore individually their current expenses, or it was often obtained by subscription from the residents of their respective towns.

Thorndike Proctor Jr., though frequently a soldier was a prominent active business man as well. He was largely engaged in shipping enterprises, was part owner of a wharf, speculated in land, imported much merchandise from England, and withal was always active in church duties and the advancement of the mutual interests of the colonists. He became connected with Dr. Huntington's church in 1765, and in 1769 was church warden.

SALEM, OCT. 29, 1765. Received of Mr. Thorndike Proctor Jr six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence in full for one half part of a floor pen in the meeting house in which the Revd Mr. John Huntington officiates as Pastor Number ( ) and the land whereon said pen stands, with all the privileges and appurtenants of the same." (Signed,)

RICHARD LEE,  
THOS MASON,  
JOHN GARDENER.

£6. 13. 4.

At the death of the Rev. Dr. Huntington, Thorndike Proctor, Jun'r, issued the following request to the Church members and subscribers :

"Pursuant to a warrant to me, the subscriber, directed by the worshipfull Joseph Bowditch, Esq'r, to notify the Proprietors of the Meeting House in Salem, where in ye late Rev'd Mr. John Huntington, dea'cd. officiated as pastor, to assemble at said House on Monday, the twenty-seventh day of February, 1769, for the purposes hereafter mentioned, I hereby Notifie said Proprietors to assemble at sd House on said Day and Time.

To Chuse a Clerk, to Enter all Votes and Orders that shall from time to time be made at such meetings, and agree upon any other



method of calling meeings. Also to Chuse a Committee for managing the affairs of the Property, & call future meetings.

Also to pass all orders and rules for the further Managing, Improving & Ordering said estate or Interest as they shall agree. Also to decide upon Assessment or Tax on the Pews in said Meeting House, the Sum or Sums of Money as shall be agreed upon for the defraying the minsteral and other Incidental Charges. Also to Chuse a Treasurer and Collectors, and all Necessary and Proper Officers."

THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JUN'R.

SALEM, February 11, 1769.

" Aug. 25, 1769, Thorndike Proctor and Charles Worthen insured with Joseph Cabot the cargo of the Schooner Sally, of which they were owners in equal shares" to the sum of £200 from Salem to any or all of the West India Islands and return.

Aug. 25, 1771. "Thorndike Proctor Jr. insures with Benjamin Pickman Jr., for the sum of £500, the cargo and vessel Betsey, from Salem to the West Indies and return."

May 8, 1773. "Thorndike Proctor Jr. insures with Benjamin Pickman Jr., for the sum of £100, the schooner Betsey and cargo, John Tucker captain, to any one of the West India islands and return."

STATEMENT OF THE SCHOONER.

Betsey's return voyage, Sept. 14, 1773.

	£	S.	P.	
Thorndike Proctor Jr. returned,	1216	9	10	
Robert Shillaber,	1165	12	6	
Jeremy Hacker,	1060	17	5	
Capt. John Tucker's,	1121	12	4	
	4564	12	1	
Thorndike Proctor, Dr.,	his ½ is	1141	3	½
	£	S.	P.	
To ½ of cargoe, etc.,	1141	3	0	contre or by acqt. 1216
To Rd. of Hacker,	75	6	10	9
	1216	9	10	
Robert Shillaber, Dr.	1141	3	0	contre or by acqt. 1165
To Rd. of Hacker,	4	18	9	12
To Rd. of Tucker,	19	10	8	6
	1165	12	6	

Jeremiah Hacker, Dr.	1141	3	0	contre or by acqt.	1060	17	5
				Pay Proctor,	75	6	10
				Pay Shillaber,	4	18	9
To Capt. Tucker, Dr.	1141	3	0		1141	3	0
				contre or by acqt.	1141	12	4
				Pay Shillaber,	19	10	8
					1141	3	0

This paper is endorsed "settlement of Schooner Betsey, Sept. 14, 1773."

It would seem by this account, and it is no doubt correct, being copied from original papers, that for the short voyage the captains profits, £1141 3, was a very good gain for the four months cruise. If this is a fair estimate of the captain's profits in the merchants service, it is not surprising that so many of our ancestors found it a more profitable and interesting profession than many others pursued in the colony.

"Nov. 26. 1774. Thorndike Proctor junior insures with Benj. Pickman junior for the sum of £100 the Schooner Betsey and Cargo. Jona Tucker, master; to all or any of the West Indies islands and return to Salem, etc., etc."

A bill for Schooner Betsey from Salem to the West Indies and back to Salem.

Mans name.	Quality.	Time Entry.	Discharge.	Time.	
John Tucker,	master,	Dec. 24, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	6m. 25d.	£16 8 0
Jonathan Tucker,	mate,	Dec. 24, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	6m. 25d.	15 9 9
William Peele,	cooper,	Mar. 15, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	4m. 4d.	13 15 6
James Trask,	sailor,	Mar. 15, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	4m. 3d.	8 14 1
Ichabod Comstock,	sailor,	Mar. 16, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	4m. 4d.	8 16 4
Thorndike Deland,	sailor,	Mar. 15, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	4m. 4d.	8 16 4
William Porter,	boy,	Mar. 15, 1772;	July 19, 1773,	4m. 4d.	4 2 8
					£76 2 8
Cr. By advance wages rec'd before sailing,					15 8 0
					60 14 8
Endorsed Sept. 15.	Rec'd ye $\frac{1}{4}$ part of within		$\frac{1}{4}$ each,		15 3 8
of R. Shillaber J. Hacker, T. Proctor and $\frac{1}{4}$ to J. Tucker.					

Settlement, Schooner Betsey. 5th voyage.

"In the fall of this year, 1774, General Gage who had recently been appointed Governor of Massachusetts, caused Bos-

ton Neck to be fortified, and seizing the ammunition and military stores in the provincial arsenals at Cambridge and Charlestown, conveyed them to Boston. On the other hand the assembly of Massachusetts, having been dissolved by the governor, the members again met and resolved themselves into a *Provincial Congress*.

Committees of "*Safety and Supplies*" were formed and this provincial congress resolved to equip twelve thousand men and to enlist one fourth of the militia as minute men; that is, that they should be ready at a minute's warning, for action in defence of their adopted country. The militia of Salem formed an important part in these defences, and on many occasions, the regiments of militia comprising the best citizens of the town were called in defence of the adjoining country. Thorndike Proctor Jr., served his country in many honorable positions at this time for its defence, as also did his brother Ebenezer.—He died, 1777–8—He left a draft of will unsigned, which instructions were most carefully followed by his son-in-law, Robert Shillaber, who was appointed admr. of his estate; as also guardian of his son, Thorndike<sup>a</sup> a minor, who afterward served as purser on the Privateers Ship, "America," from Sept. 1, 1812, to Jan. 7, 1813, and made three other cruises on same ship until 1815.

From an inventory of Thorndike Proctor's property taken by Robert Shillaber, admr., we find :

	£	S.	P.
Dwelling house, lands, personal effects, etc.,	1739	16	9
One of certain notes, etc.,	260	10	
“ “ John Proctor's bond,	59	9	4
“ “ Joseph Clough's bond,	138	13	4
“ “ Elisha & Eben Felton's bond,	20	16	
“ “ Robt. Wilson's 3d bond,	40		
“ “ Benj. a. Daland & Tach r. Felton's bond,	14	2	8
“ “ Nathan Felton's & B. Proctor's bond,	10	5	0
“ “ “ “ “ “	65	18	0
“ “ Stephen's Proctor's note,	53	13	4
“ “ Caleb Low,	13	18	8
“ “ Gilbert Tapley, “	14	5	2
“ “ Malachi Felton, “	5	1	4
“ “ Nathan Proctor's bond,	26	17	4
“ “ Timothy Felton's “	..	..	.

	£.	S.	P.
One of William Shillaber's note,	11	11	4
“ “ Joseph Aborn, “	..	..	.
“ “ Dan'l Jacobs, “	..	..	.
“ “ Caleb Foster, “	..	..	.
“ “ Thomas Andrews, “	..	..	.
“ “ Jona Proctor, “	15	6	0
“ “ Shelton Skelden, “	14	16	0
“ “ Thorndike Proctor, Jun'r, note,	19	9	8
“ “ John Felt, note,	28	5	1
	<u>£2,921</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>7</u>

[Much of this writing has been defaced and become obliterated through dampness.]

The draft of the will gave full power to Robert Shillaber to administer to the estate, and concluded as follows :

“ All the residue of my estate, rights, titles and interests whatsoever, I give to my two sons : To my son, Thorndike, and his heirs, one-half thereof, and to my son (Robert Shillaber) and his heirs, the other half. Lastly, I appoint my good friend and son-in-law, Robert Shillaber, of Danvers, executor of this my last will and testament, and whereas I am owner of a part of the land in Salem where stood the meeting house, lately burnt, in which Dr. Whitaker officiated, and it may be greatly detrimental to the owners of the other parts of that land if mine should remain in the hands of my son till their majority, and also be less profitable to them than the money for which it may be sold, I hereby give full power to my executor to sell and convey absolutely my part of the meeting house land aforesaid, &c , &c.”

15 May, 1782. Recorded.

“ Know all men by these presents that I, Mary Proctor, of Salem, in the County of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, widow, in consideration of seventy pounds lawful money and other valuable considerations paid me by my son-in-law, William Proctor, of said Salem, mariner, and by Robert Shillaber of Danvers in said County, merchant, as the guardian to my son-in-law, Thorndike Proctor, Jun'r, of said Salem, a minor. the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give grant bargain sell and convey to the said William and Thorndike and to their heirs and assigned all the right of dower which I have or may have in the estate of my late husband, Thorndike Proctor, late of said Salem, deceased, either real or personal. To have and to hold, &c., &c.

MARY PROCTOR.

ZD. BUFFINGTON,  
EBEN PROCTOR.

Rights conveyed in the following property of Real Estate  
by Mary Proctor :

No 1. 2 Rights in Norman's Rocks in equal shares.

No. 2. 1½ right dito.

3. The lot of land in the field by Norman's Rocks, No. 8, as  
lately divided.

The Mansion house and land.

A lote by De Ornes.

The meeting house lot.

Wharfs.

A lot where Bancrot's shop stands.

The shop.

1½ rights in the Horse pasture.

1½ rights in Norman Rocks, in *Old Mr. Proctor's estate.*

1-5 of *Old Mr. Proctor's land in New Salem, &c.*

£1067 0 0

Thus was conveyed to Robert Shillaber, adm'r and heir,  
"OLD MR. PROCTOR'S LAND IN NEW SALEM;" this was the  
land of JOHN PROCTOR, the MARTYR, executed by order of  
"Witchcraft delusion," 1692. (Descendants of Robert Shil-  
laber and Elizabeth Proctor are lineal descendants of the  
Thorndike, Proctor and Daniels line.)

## PROCTOR LINEAL LINE.

---

JOHN PROCTOR, born in England, 1595 ; *father of*  
 JOHN PROCTOR, JR., born 1632 ; *father of*  
 THORNDIKE PROCTOR, born 1672 ; *father of*  
 CAPT. THORNDIKE PROCTOR, JR., born 1698 ; *father of*  
 ELIZABETH PROCTOR, born 1735 ; *wife of*  
 CAPT. ROBERT SHILLABER, born 1736 ; *father of*  
 SALLY SHILLABER, born 1773 ; *wife of*  
 CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1770 ; *father of*  
 PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1800 ; *father of*  
 SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born 1843 ; *wife of*  
 CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, corps of Eng'rs, U. S. N., born 1834 ;  
*father of*  
 WINTHROP CLIFFORD SMITH, born June 26, 1870 ; died July  
 7, 1870.  
 ALLAN LOWE SMITH, born Aug. 6, 1872 ; died Jan. 16, 1873.  
 HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH, born Feb. 9, 1874.  
 ESTHER BYERS SMITH, born Mar. 25, 1882.  
 MARIE LOWE SMITH, born Oct. 16, 1884.

---

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN, (*John*.) married Elizabeth (Thorndike) Bassett and had the following children :

- 1, JOHN ; 2, MARTHA ; 3, BENJAMIN ; 4, MARY ; 5, THORNDIKE ;
- 6, WILLIAM ; 7, ELIZABETH ; 8, JOSEPH ; 9, ABIGAIL ; 10, SAMUEL ;
- 11, ELIZABETH (Very.)

## THIRD GENERATION.

BENJAMIN, (*John, John,*) born Salem, 1670 ; died 1720 ; married ——— Whitridge, Dec. 8, 1694.

## CHILDREN.

1, MARY ; 2, PRISCILLA ; 3, SARAH ; 4, JOHN.

---

## FOURTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Benjamin, John, John,*) born Salem, 1705 ; died Sept., 1773 ; married Lydia Waters, Dec. 14, 1727.

## CHILDREN.

1, JOHN ; 2, LYDIA ; 3, BENJAMIN ; 4, MARY ; 5, SARAH ; 6, SYL-  
VESTER ; 7, PRUDENCE ; 8, JOSEPH ; 9, DANIEL.

---

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*John, Benjamin, John, John,*) born Sept. 14, 1728 ; died Aug. 27, 1771 ; married 1st, Mary Eppes, 1751 ; 2nd, Ruth Rea, 1762.

## CHILDREN.

1, MARY ; 2, HANNAH ; 3, LYDIA ; 4, ELIZABETH ; 5, SARAH ; 6,  
ANNA ; 7, JOHN ; 8, JOHNSON ; 9, HANNAH ; 10, BILLY.

---

## SIXTH GENERATION.

JOHNSON, (*John, John, Benjamin, John, John,*) born Oct. 29, 1765 ; died Nov. 11, 1815 ; married 1st, Lydia Waters, Dec. 31, 1789 ; 2nd, Mary Putnam, Feb. 23, 1809.

## CHILDREN.

1. JOHN WATERS PROCTOR, b. July 30, 1791,  
2. LYDIA PROCTOR, b. May 16, 1793.  
3. LUCINDA PROCTOR, b. Jan. 31, 1795.

4. LYDIA WATERS PROCTOR, b. May 14, 1798.
  5. ABEL PROCTOR, b. March 28, 1800.
  6. ISREAL PUTNAM PROCTOR, b. Sept. 1, 1811.
  7. AARON CHEEVER PROCTOR, b. Nov. 28, 1813.
- 

SEVENTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Johnson, John, John, Benjamin, John, John.*) born July 30, 1791, married Mary I. Osborn Nov. 22, 1825. She died May 19, 1845. He married second, Sally Wellington, March 1, 1852.

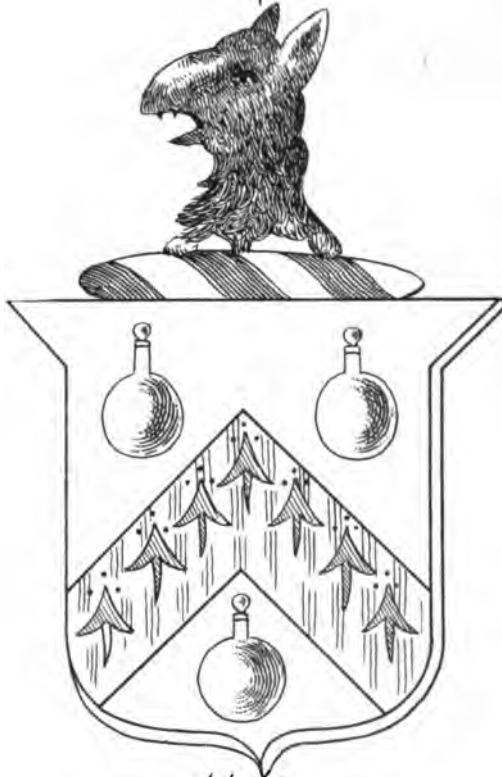
CHILDREN.

1. MARY L. PROCTOR, b. Aug. 3, 1825.
2. ELIZABETH OSBORN PROCTOR, b. Sept. 11, 1827.
3. JOHN AUGUSTUS PROCTOR, b. Aug. 1, 1829.
4. ELIZABETH, again, b. Oct. 16, 1831.
5. JOHN WEBSTER PROCTOR, b. Dec. 7, 1834.
6. CAROLINE WATERS PROCTOR, b. Dec. 28, 1836.
7. AUGUSTUS OSBORN PROCTOR, b. Oct. 18, 1840.
8. HENRY HARRISON PROCTOR, b.
9. EDWARD WATERS PROCTOR, b. March 4, 1842.

Descendants of these lines, are lineal descendants of the John Thorndike line.



Coat of Arms.



*Willard*

ARMS : Argent, a chevron.

Erminis, between three jars or flasks or fish wheels proper.

CREST : A gaudet, *Patientia duris*:

“Patience rejoices through hardships.”

*Bibi libertas ibi patria*:—“Where is liberty, there is country.”

Ref. Joseph Willard, 1858.

Sir Bernard Burke, the General Armory of England. 1884.

## WILLARD LINEAGE.

---

The following is from the history of Major Simon Willard (quartermaster General Continental Troops, Plymouth Colony, 1675) published at Boston, Mass., by Philips, Sampson & Co., 13 Winter street, 1858.

“The immediate ancestry of SIMON WILLARD resided in the southwesterly part of Kent, in the hundred of Bernchley and Horsmondon. The family of Simon Willard descended either from William or John Willard, who resided at Horlsham in Sussex, in reign of Edward III. Richard Willard was a Baron of Angure Ports, probably in the reign of Richard II. The name Richard is in frequent occurrence in subsequent times, as a favorite christian name, both in Sussex and Kent.

We find RICHARD WILLARD solidly established in the village of Horsmondon, County Kent; married, with several children, and there resided to his death, Feb. 1617. He was thrice married, his widow surviving him a few days.

First, he married Catherine, who died March, 1597.

Second, he married Margery, who died, Horsmondon, County Kent, England, December, 1608.

Third, he married Joan Morehead, who also died 1617. The children of Richard Willard, who died May, 1617, were:

1. MARY.
2. THOMAS, bap. May 6, 1593; burned Jan. 15, 1608.
3. ELIZABETH, bap. Jan. 5, 1594-5.
4. RICHARD, b. 1596.
5. MARGERY, bap. Nov. 6, 1602.
6. SIMON, b. 1605; bap. April 7, 1605; d. April, 1676.
7. CATHERINE.
8. EDWARD.
9. JOHN.
10. GEORGE.

In the will of Richard Willard, proved May 16, 1617, he makes special provision for the virtuous bringing up of his children. He left all real estate to children of second marriage, which were Margery, Simon and Catherine.

To Simon he gave lands called Hooks, the messuage and lands and tenants called Welsbines. To Margery and Catherine he gave the messuage Baen-Close, two gardens and orchards, bought of Wood. Of the children of Richard Willard, who came to New England, April 1634, there were Margery and her husband, Captain Dols<sup>us</sup> Davis, Captain Simon Willard and wife Mary Sharp, and two children, and his half-brother George, son of Richard Willard and wife, Joan Morehead."

---

### SECOND GENERATION.

Simon Willard, baptised Horsmondon, Co. Kent, England, April 7, 1605, married first Mary Sharp, born Horsmondon, 1614, daughter of Henry Sharp and Jane Teylde. Mrs. Simon Willard was only twenty years old when she embarked from England, April, 1634, with her husband and two children for the New World.

Captain Simon Willard settled at Concord, Mass., 1635. He was married three times, having in all seventeen children. His ninth child was named Simon. His second wife was Eliza Dunster, his third wife, Mary Dunster.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

SIMON WILLARD<sup>2</sup>, son of Major Simon Willard and Mary Sharp his wife, was born at Concord, Mass., Nov. 23, 1649. He married,

First, in 1679, Martha, daughter of Richard and Joane Jacob of Ipswich.

Second, July 25, 1722, he married Priscilla Buttolph, Salem, Mass. Simon Willard<sup>2</sup>, died at Salem, Mass., June 23, 1731.

Children of Simon Willard<sup>2</sup> and Martha Jacob of Ipswich, married, 1679, were,

1. JACOB, born Ipswich, Sept. 17, 1680, died before Sept., 1743.
2. JOSIAH, born May 24, 1682.
3. MARTHA, born Jan. 27, 1683.
4. SIMON, born, Salem, Nov. 4, 1685.
5. RICHARD, born June 26, 1686.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

JACOB WILLARD, son of Simon Willard<sup>2</sup> and Joane Jacob of Ipswich, born Sept. 17, 1680, was married May 3, 1704, to Sarah Flint, daughter of Ensign Edward Flint of Salem, Mass., and Alice Hart, his wife.

##### THEIR CHILDREN.

SARAH WILLARD, daughter of Jacob Willard and Sarah Flint, born, Salem, Mass., Feb. 18, 1704-5, was married July 28, 1727, to Jonathan Peele, son of George Peele Jr., and Abigail Augur, born Dec. 16, 1702.

---

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

JONATHAN PEELE JUNIOR, son of Jonathan Peele and Sarah Willard, born July 17, 1721; married Margaret Mason of Salem, Mass., August 3, 1750.

##### THEIR CHILD.

SARAH PEELE. b. July 25, 1751; d. Jan. 1810.

---

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

SARAH PEELE, daughter of Jonathan Peele junior and Margaret Mason, born July 25, 1751; was married, Sept. 9, 1769, to Capt. Daniel Saunders, son of Philip Sanders and Mary Elkins, born Sept. 8, 1744.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

HENRY SAUNDERS, b. June 21, 1770.

DANIEL SAUNDERS, JR., b. 1772.

PHILIP SAUNDERS, b. 1774.

SARAH SAUNDERS, b. 1775.

JONATHAN PEAL SAUNDERS, b. 1785.

Descendants of this family have the following lineal lines, according to their different branches :

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, born 1605 ; *father of*  
 DEACON SIMON WILLARD, born 1649 ; *father of*  
 JACOB WILLARD, born 1680 ; *father of*  
 SARAH WILLARD, born 1705 ; *wife of*  
 JONATHAN PEELE, born 1702 ; *father of*  
 JONATHAN PEELE, JR., born 1731 ; *father of*  
 SARAH PEELE, born 1751 ; *wife of*  
 CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS, born 1744 ; *father of*  
 CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1770 ; *father of*  
 PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1800 ; *father of*  
 SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born 1843 ; *wife of*  
 CHIEF ENGINEER DAVID SMITH, U. S. Navy, born, Brichen,  
 Scotland, 1834.

---

From the first settlement of Major Simon Willard at Concord, 1634, until his death, we find him most active in all the enterprises of the country. In 1635 he established himself as a land owner, first at Cambridge, from thence removing to Concord, where he became identified with the prosperity of that section to a very great degree. He dealt extensively with the Indians in furs, exported the main products of the country and in May, 1646, was established as one of the founders of Concord, Mass. He was immediately elected to the Great and General Court, and received the appointment of captain.

1646. He was appointed Recorder.

1657. He and his associates purchased the exclusive right to trade with the Indians of Merrimack River. He was a

member of the General High Court for thirty-seven years and for fifteen years a Deputy from Concord. In 1649, Capt. Willard was appointed to lay out Salisbury.

1650. Capt. Willard was chosen Controller of the Session.

1656. Capt. Willard was chairman of Board of Arbitrary.

1658. Major Simon Willard was appointed by the court to assist accounts of the Treasury of this country. The Phillips war broke out, and in September, 1654, by order of General Court, Major Simon Willard is Chief Commander in Middlesex. General order, September 1654.

“ To all our confederates, neighbors and friends, to whom these shall come greeting ; these are to request you and every one of you to permit Major Simon Willard Commander in Chief of all the forces sent forth in this expedition quietly and peacefully with all his forces to pass, and repass through your several jurisdictions and to give him credit, for what he shall want or stand in need of, he giving a ticket for what he shall take up of ye inhabitants and charge it on the Treasurer of Massachusetts, who shall faithfully discharge the same, which we shall take as a favor and on all occasions render the like courtesy.”

Feb 2, 1676. The Council issued orders for Major Hillard to raise a body of troupers and dragoons to range the country between Groton, Lancaster and Marlborough.

April 1676. MAJOR WILLARD succumbed to sickness after a long life of arduous duty. The last year an unusual load of care with its train of anxieties added to the hazards of an intense winter in which he was so often exposed on the journey and march, that he was easily accessible to the attacks of the disease which was prevalent at this time. The disease was an epidemic cold of a very malignant type.

Major Willard died after a short illness at Charlestown on Monday, April 24, 1676, aged 72. (*Genealogy Simon Willard.*)

SIMON WILLARD<sup>9</sup> was a godly man, and was for many years Deacon of First Church, Salem, Mass. He resided at Salem in 1679. In 1718, when a second church was organized, he transferred his relations to the new church. He was Marshall of Essex County in 1689. In active service as Commander of

Military company in an expedition against the Eastern Indians, 1689-1690. He survived his wife Martha, and married Priscilla Buttolph, July 25, 1722. This marriage was not a happy one, and they separated in a short time, he obtaining the decree of the court. He died, June 23, 1731, aged 82 years, 6 mo. The following citations from the general colonial records of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and certified to be absolutely correct are of great interest, and importance to the descendants of Major Simon Willard.

---

RECORDS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

---

Vol. 1 : p. 192. March 9, 1636-7.

SYMON WILLARD, lieutenant for Concord.

Page 185. A Generall Court, houlden at Boston the 7th Day of the 10th Mo. @ 1636.

Deputies, SYMON WILLARD.

Page 191. A Generall Court, held the 18th Day of the 2nd Mo. @ 1637.

LEIFT. WILLARD.

Page 227. A Generall Court, held at Newtowne the 2nd Day of the 3rd Mo., 1638.

Deputies, LEIFT. WILLARD.

Page 255. At the Generall Courte, houlden at Boston the 22nd of the 3rd Mo., called May, 1639.

Deputies, SYMON WILLARD.

Page 301. A Genrall Cort, held at Boston the 7th day of the 8th Mo., 1640.

Deputies, LIEFT. SIMON WILLARD.

Pages 318-337. A Generall Court of Elections, held at Boston 2nd D., 4th Mo., 1641.

Deputies, LEIF. SYM. WILLARD.

A Generall Court, held at Boston the 7th Day of the 8th Mo., 1641.

Deputies, LEIFT. SYM. WILLARD.

Vol 2 : p. 55. A Generall Cort, held at Boston the 7th of First Mo. 1643-44.

Deputies, WILLARD.

Page 96. At a Co't of Elections at Boston, the 14th of the 3rd Mo., @ 1645.

Deputies, LEIF. WILLARD.

Page 145-6. At a Generall Courte, at Boston, for Election, the 6th of the 3rd Mo., 1646.

Deputies, SIM WILLARD.

It is ordered, that Leift. Willard shall be Capt. of the Company at Concord.

Page 265. At a Generall Courte of Election, at Boston, the 2nd of the 3rd Mo., 1649.

Deputies, CAPT. SYM WILLARD.

Vol. 3, p. 183. At a Courte of Election, held at Boston, the 22, Mo. 1650.

Deputyes, CAPT. SIMON WILLARD.

Concord.

Page 220. Att a Generall Courte of Election, held at Boston, May 7th, 1651.

Deputies, CAPT. SYMON WILLARD.

Page 259, May 27, 1653.

CAPT. SYMON WILLARD.

Concord.

Page 297. Att a Generall Court of Election, held at Boston, the 18 of the 3rd Mo., 1653.

Names of Deputyes, MAJOR SIM WILLARD.

Concord.

Pages 339, 372, 422. Att a Generall Court of Election, held at Boston, the 3rd of the 3rd Mo., 1654.

Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD GENT.

May 28, 1655.

Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD GENT.

Vol. 4 ; p. 254. May 6, 1656.

Assistants, MAJOR WILLARD.

Chosen Major Generall, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.

Vol. 4 ; pt. 1 ; p. 285. May 6, 1657.

Chosen Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.

Page 320. May 19, 1658.

Chosen Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.

Page 364. May 11, 1659.

Chosen Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.

Page 416. May 30 1660.

Chosen Assistants, MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.



206 *Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony.*

Vol. 4 : pt. 2 : p. 1.	May 22, 1661.		
	Chosen Assistants,	MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 40.	May 7, 1662.		
	Chosen Assistant,	MAJOR SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 71.	May 27, 1663.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 60.	May 18, 1664.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 142.	May 3, 1665.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 294.	May 23, 1666.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 330.	May 15, 1667.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 363.	April 29, 1668.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 417.	May 19, 1669.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 448.	May 11, 1670.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 484.	May 31, 1671.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD, ESQ.	
Page 506.	May 15, 1672.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 550.	May 7, 1673.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Vol. 5 : p. 1.	May 27, 1674.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	
Page 27.	May 12, 1675.		
	Chosen Assistant,	SYMON WILLARD.	

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

BOSTON, June 18, 1896.

{ SEAL. } I certify the foregoing citations to be true ab-  
stracts from the Records of the Mass. Bay.  
Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

W. M. OLIN, *Secretary.*

## PEELE LINEAGE.

---

From the earliest records of this name in Salem, and from subsequent letters and deeds of this line, we find that the name was at first spelled Peal. Even as late as 1751 the name was continued to be spelled in the same manner; but early in the years just preceeding the revolution I find that some members of the family changed the letter A to E, thus making the name spelled Peel; and among the latest signatures in the early part of the eighteenth century I find an additional E had been added to the name, making it read in this generation Peel, though from all the earliest records of the family I am inclined to judge that the Peele's of Salem, like many others, indulged in an addition or change of letters.

Among the earliest records we find :

GEORGE PEAL, b. 1644, Salem, Mass.,

GEORGE PEAL, JR, b. January 2, 1673; m. Abigail Augur July 28, 1695. Their children were five sons and three daughters. George, the eldest, died July 11, 1735.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

JONATHAN PEAL (third child of George and Abigail) born December 16, 1702; married Sarah Willard July 28, 1727; died January 1, 1782. Mrs. Sarah Willard Peele was born in Salem, Mass., Feb. 18, 1704-5; she was the daughter of Jacob Willard and Sarah Flint; granddaughter of Rev. Simon Willard and Martha Jacobs; great granddaughter of Major Simon Willard, so renowned in colonial history. Mrs. Sarah Willard Peal died at the early age of thirty-one years, leaving three daughters and one son, Jonathan Peal, Jr.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

JONATHAN PEAL JR., son of Jonathan Peal and Sarah Willard, born, Fast Day night, July 17, 1731; died October 6, 1809. Jonathan Peal, Jr., was a prominent active business man in the town of Salem. He was early engaged in its shipping interests, and built and owned many vessels. He was a staunch patriot and a generous supporter to the interests of the colony in the advancement of liberty.

October 16, 1775. Johathan Peele, Jr., (as he now signed his name) was elected a member of the COMMITTEE OF SAFETY. The trust conferred in the selection of this committee by the Provincial Congress, was very great, and much of the success of the revolution depended upon their assistance. Too old for active service he did not hesitate, however, when on August 4, 1778, an appeal was made for volunteers to the defense of Rhode Island, under Major Gen. Sullivan, to enlist in a company being organized under Col. Pickering at Salem, Mass. This was at the time of the British attack, their force being 6,000, which were repulsed by the Americans. This company from Salem consisted of 52 men, under command of Col. Pickering, and was composed of men from the very best families of Salem. A list of the names, in the handwriting of George Williams, brother-in-law to Col. Pickering, is headed "List of the Volunteer Company from Salem, Mass.;" among the names in the list is that of Jonathan Peele, Jr., and Robert Peele. (Vol. 1 and 2 p. 66 H. C. E. I.) Jonathan Peele, Jr., was largely interested in the West Indies trade, as also in the general advancement of his town until a very advanced age.

November 26, 1792. "The town relinquish their dock to Jonathan Peele, Jr., Samuel Ward, and others, if they have an established one built in three years.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JONATHAN PEELE, JUNR, born July 17, 1721, died October 6, 1809, married August 5, 1750, Margaret Mason, (*sister of*

*Thomas, Jonathan, and Abigail Mason*) born December 24, 1728, died December 20, 1814.

THEIR CHILDREN.

SARAH, born July 25, 1751, died Jan. 16, 1810; m. Capt. Daniel Saunders, Sept. 9, 1769.

MARGERET, born August 10, 1753.

JONATHAN, born Sept. 4, 1760, lost at sea, Sept. 8, 1775.

ABAGAIL, born November 1, 1767, died Sept. 17, 1834.

WILLARD, born November 30, 1773. H. C.

SIXTH GENERATION.

SARAH PEELE, born July 15, 1751, daughter of Jonathan Peele and Margaret Mason, was married September 9, 1769, to Captain Daniel Saunders, son of Philip Sanders and Mary Elkins. Sarah Peele Saunders, died, January, 1810, leaving the following children.

THEIR CHILDREN.

HENRY SAUNDERS, born, June 21, 1770, died May 18, 1835.

DANIEL SAUNDERS Junr, born, March 4, 1772, m. Oct. 11, 1794, Sarah Gill.

PHILIP SAUNDERS, born, May 15, 1774. Lost at sea.

SARAH SAUNDERS, born, July 24, 1779, died, July 16, 1795, age 17.

JONATHAN PEELE SAUNDERS, born July 6, 1785, m. Dec. 28, 1811, Mary Adams.

CITY OF SALEM, MASS.

OFFICE OF THE CITY CLERK.

JUNE 5, 1896.

I. J. Clifford Entwistle, clerk of the City of Salem, do hereby certify that it appears on the records in this office, that one Jonathan Peele, Jr., was chosen one of thirty, as a Committee of

Safety, and correspondence, and that the following extract is a true copy of such record.

- “ The town met by adjournment, Monday, Oct. 16, 1775.
- “ Voted to chuse a committee of safety and correspondence.
- “ Voted that this committee consist of thirty persons.
- “ Voted severally for this committee, Jonathan Peele junr.
- “ Voted that nine of the committee be a quorum.
- “ Voted that this meeting be adjourned to Thursday next at eleven o'clock in the forenoon..”

I. J. Clifford Entwistle, clerk of the city of Salem; do hereby certify that the above extract is a true copy of the records of this office.

Attest,            J. CLIFFORD ENTWISTLE, *City Clerk.*

---

## A LINEAL LINE.

---

GEORGE PEAL, born 1644, Salem, Mass., *father of*  
 GEORGE PEAL, born 1673, Salem, Mass., *father of*  
 JONATHAN PEAL, born 1702, Salem, Mass., *father of*  
 JONATHAN PEAL, JR., born 1731, Salem, Mass., *father of*  
 SARAH PEAL (PEELE) born 1751, Salem, Mass., *wife of*  
 CAPTAIN DANIEL SAUNDERS, born 1744, Salem, Mass.,  
*father of*  
 CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1770, Salem, Mass.,  
*father of*  
 PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1800, Salem, Mass., *father of*  
 SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born 1843, Salem, Mass., *wife of*  
 CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, U. S. N., born, Brichen, Scotland,  
 1834, *father of*  
 HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH, born Feb. 9, 1874.  
 ESTHER BYERS SMITH, born Mar. 25, 1882.  
 MARIE LOWE SMITH, born Oct. 16, 1884.

## SHILLABER LINEAGE.

---

The Shillaber family, though not of the earliest settlers of the Massachusetts colony, were among the most prominent and active business men in the early part of the seventeenth century. John Shillaber, with wife Blanch, is supposed to have come to Salem, Mass., about the year 1690. Three (3) children were born to them in England; Blanch, Walter and John, and later a son William, born in America, 1690. Between the years 1680-8 there was much disturbance in England on account of religious differences, and it was during this time that the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth occurred in which Devonshire took a large part; the participants of which were pursued relentlessly, and thousands fled or were banished the country. It appears that Devonshire was the early home of the Shillaber's. Green says: "The farmers and traders of Devonshire and Dorset flocked to his standard (John Shillaber) on account of his puritanical religious belief." Among the names familiar to the New England colony, banished to Barbados for high treason during this rebellion, Sept. 25, 1685, were:

William Phippen, from Devonshire of High Church,  
William Smith of Road,  
Thomas Hoare,  
Mather Porter,  
William Sanders,  
Samuel Lawrence,  
John Adams,  
Samuel Weaver,  
John Gill,  
Wm. Browne,  
Thomas Marshall,  
Edward Marsh, and possibly John Shillaber, (since he was in Barbados about that time) though I do not find his name mentioned among them.

John Shillaber entered at once into active business life. He found Salem the flourishing county town of the province, Oct. 4, 1727, John Shillaber purchased of Mr. Nathaniel Ropes, and wife Abigail, for £160 his dwelling house, built the year previous upon the spot where Samuel Hall, the printer, had formerly lived. This was on Essex street, corner of Washington, and described in the deed as follows: "Dwelling house and 16p of land, bd west by School street; 3p 6ft 2in north, on ye new lane; 4p 14ft 5in east, by his own land; 3p 6ft 9in south, by d d; 4p 14ft 5in, the right of commonedge only excepted. This estate of two houses owned by the Shillaber's was upon what is now corner of Washington and Church street. John Shillaber became a merchant, importing largely and investing and speculating in real estate. He was interested with John Saunders at Kensington and Portsmouth, where his grandson's, Joseph and Jonathan, settled, from who descended one of Americas modern writers, Benjamin P. Shillaber, or "Mrs. Partington" as he was called through his nom de plume.

JOHN SHILLABER, senior, as also his son William were among the organizers, together with Philip English and Philip Sanders of St. Peter's church. They were generous contributors and supporters of the church until the removal of the family to Danvers and the death of John Shillaber, senior, which occurred about the year 1754.

---

## SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM SHILLABER, son of John Shillaber and wife Blanch, born about the year, 1690, died 1756. He was married twice; first, to Lydia Foster, Sept. 9, 1725. She died 1729; second, he married Sarah Proctor Hutchinson, widow of Robert Hutchinson and daughter of Thorndike Proctor.

1738. WILLIAM SHILLABER bought of William and John Trask, the consideration paid being £402, a certain tract or parcel of land situate in Salem aforesaid; the first piece containing eleven

acres and one hundred and five poles of plowland pasture and mowing land, bounded as follows, *vis*, beginning at Tucker's north east corner of the lane, thence running south sixty-eight degrees, thirty minutes, west thirteen pole and fifteen links, butting on Tucker's land, then running south fifty-four degrees and fifty minutes, west nine poles and ten links on Tucker's land, then running south forty-one degrees, east nine poles and thirteen links butting on Tucker's land, then running north sixty-seven degrees, ten minutes, east thirteen poles and sixteen links butting on Tucker's land, thence running south thirty-one degrees and five minutes, east twelve pole and ten links, then running south eleven degrees and thirty minutes, east thirty-seven pole and two links butting on these two lines, on other land of the said John Trask, dec'd, then running west thirty degrees, north twenty-two poles, eighteen links, then running north twenty-two degrees and twenty minutes, west ten poles and twenty-two links, butting on these two lines on the common great pasture, then running north twelve degrees east nineteen pole, nineteen links, butting on land of Edward Trask, dec'd, then running north seventy-three degrees and twenty minutes, west eighteen pole and nineteen links, butting on Edward's land, then running north seventeen degrees and ten minutes, east fourteen pole and fourteen links, butting on Robert Hill's land, then running twenty-four degrees and fifty minutes, west thirty-three poles and fifteen links, butting on Samuel Aborn's land, then running south sixty-seven degrees and ten minutes, east sixteen pole, nine links and a half, butting on John Southwick's land, then running north sixty-seven degrees and twenty minutes, east twenty four poles to the same, butting on sd Southwick's land, then running south twelve degrees and thirty minutes, east three pole and twenty-two links to Tucker's corner, which line runs over the said Tucker's fence, as it now stands. The second piece, containing ten acres of woodland, called Follett's, bounded as follows, *vis*, beginning at a stake and stones at a high rock, which is also Follett's and Boyce's bound, thence running east two degrees and ten minutes, south thirty-one pole, joining southerly on Boyce's land, then running south thirty-four degrees and thirty minutes, east twelve feet, six inches on said Boyce's land, then running north thirty-four degrees and thirty minutes, east thirty-nine pole, eleven feet and six inches, butting on land of Ezekial Goldthwait, then running north fifty-eight degrees, west thirty-five pole and twelve feet to Follett's line, butting on other land of the said John Trask, dec'd, then running south thirty-three degrees and fifty minutes, west seventeen pole to a high rock, which is Follett's, bound thence south nineteen degrees and five minutes, west thirty-nine pole to the stake and stones first mentioned, with the privileges and appurtenances to



the premises belonging, to have and to hold, &c., &c., the said William Shillaber, his heirs, &c., &c.

Signed,  
WM. TRASK,  
JOHN TRASK.

This was the property on the main Boston road between the burying ground at Danvers down to Putnam's corner, or near it, including the mill property, commonly called "Trask's Mills."

1740, April 29. "John Chapman conveyed to William Shillaber one full right or share in the Common lands of Salem, bounded and undivided, the first portion lying in the great pasture, and the second on stony plains so called."

William Shillaber continued to amass property until his death, which occurred in 1756.

April 20, 1757. An inventory of his estate is submitted to Hon. John Chote, Esq'r, judge of Probate of Wills, by the following committee appointed by the court, vis :

THORNDIKE PROCTOR,	} Committee.
TIMO. PICKERING,	
BENJ. PRESCOTT, JUN'R,	
DAN'L KING,	
BENJ. GOODHUE.	

The inventory reads as follows :

"DANVERS, April 20, 1757. To the Hon. John Chote, judge for probate of wills, in the county of Essex, Sir :

Agreeable to your direction of the 11th inst., we have taken a careful view of the real estate of Mr. William Shillaber, late of Salem, deceased, and have divided it in the best manner we could, which is as follows, vis :

We have set off to the widow, Sarah Shillaber, for her thirds, or right of dowry, the westward part of the homestead ; four poles, one foot and a half upon the street, and keeping the same width through the lot, the line running through the house at the partition on the east side of the west room, with all the buildings thereon, except half the barn, which is reserved for No. 1, together with the privileges of the improvement of the shop and convenient passage into her cellar through that part of the cellar set off to No. 1 during her pleasure ; also two-thirds of a mansion house and about twenty poles of land adjoining situate in Salem, adjoining to Mr. Thorndike Proctor's land, the other third being under the improvement of the widow, Sarah Proctor, late Hutchinson, as part of her thirds of the estate of her former husband,

Mr. Robert Hutchinson, of Salem, deceased; also one half of the interest in Trask's mills (so called), in Danvers, being one-sixth part of the whole mills, also about twenty-seven acres of land in Salem, upon the road leading to Boston, being the southerly part of a track of land, lately in the improvement of David Boyce, junior, bounded westerly, partly upon Boston road and partly on one acre of land, set off with the buildings to No. 9, northerly upon land set off to No. 8, about ninety-seven poles easterly on the sheep pasture (so called) about thirty poles and southerly on land of David Boyce, Junior, one hundred and nine poles; two acres of land by the burying place in Danvers, inclosed by itself with stone wall and the mill pond; about two acres of land in the southeasterly part of the glass house field (so called) in Salem, inclosed also with stone wall and half a common right in the common lands of Salem. The remaining two thirds we have divided as follows, vis: To No. 1, of the homestead, thirty-one feet front, and holding the same width through the lot, except the land covered by the old part of the house and half a pole wide to the northward of said old house; and one-half the barn that stands upon the widow's thirds, being the northerly half, reserving the privilege conveyed as on the other side to the widow, of the improvement of the shop, and a convenient way in her cellar, with all buildings standing upon the premises.

To No. 2, of the homestead, six poles front, five poles, ten feet rear, and a piece excepted as above out of No. 1, with all buildings thereon.

To No. 3, about four acres at the northerly part of Boyce's place (so called), adjoining to John Buxton's land, eight poles upon Boston road and running back to the sheep pasture on a parallel line with Buxton's line, seven acres and three-quarters of land by Roger Derby's land, inclosed by itself; half a common right, and two small pieces of wood land in Lynn, containing about three acres and a half.

To No. 4, about four acres at Boyce's, eight poles upon Boston road and running to the sheep pasture by a line parallel to the south line of No. 3, nine acres of upland and meadow by Thorn-dike Very's, of the homestead four poles, twelve feet front and rear next the common, and one-quarter part of a common right.

To No. 5. Four acres at Boyce's, eight poles upon Boston road and running to the sheep pasture by a line parallel to the south line of No. 4; ten acres of woodland in Lynn, described by deed; one-half the interest in the mills, called Trask's mills, being one-sixth part of the whole mills, and half a common right.

To No. 6. Four acres or thereabouts at Boyce's, eight poles upon Boston road and running back to the sheep pasture by a line

parallel to the south line of No. 5. Two acres of orchard in the north field (so called) in Danvers, and five of upland in said field with one common right.

To No. 7. About four acres of land at Boyce's, eight poles up on Boston road. and running back to the sheep pasture by a line parallel to the south line of No. 6, and about seven acres of land in the glass house field (so called) in Salem, bounded southeasterly on land set off to the widow, northwesterly on land set off to No. 8 from Samuel Aborn's northeast corner of Edward Tucker's southwest corner, being about fifteen poles.

To No. 8. About four acres of land at Boyce's, eight poles up on Boston road and running back to the sheep pasture by a line parallel to the south side of No. 7, about two acres of land and a half being the northerly part of the glass house field, and adjoins southeasterly about fifteen poles on the northwesterly line of land in said field set off to No. 7, and four and a quarter common rights.

To No. 9. The house, barn and well and one acre of land adjoining where David Boyce now dwells; the land lying upon Boston road sixteen poles and running back ten poles, all right-angles. The above division of Boyce's place are bounded by stakes and stones, and the several members are to *keep* their proportional parts of the fences and to go through each others land, as they shall have occasion, not to do any unnecessary damage. The widow also to have her proportional advantage of going through the above parts of the estate as above.

THORNDIKE PROCTOR,	} <i>Committee.</i>
TIMO. PICKERING,	
BENJA. PRESCOTT, JUN'R,	
DAN'L KING,	
BENJA. GOODHUE.	

ESSEX ss, May 2, 1757. This return of the division of Mr. William Shillaber's real estate, late of Salem, deceased, being presented, is allowed and accepted; and the third therein set off to his widow, Mrs. Sarah Shillaber, is confirmed to her during her natural life, and the other two-thirds as divided, I assign to and among the said deceased's children and their heirs, as followeth, vis: To William Shillaber, the eldest son, share first and third to him and his heirs, as his double portion in said two thirds to Robert Shillaber and his heirs, No. 8; to Samuel Shillaber and his heirs, No. 5; to Lydia Shillaber, alias Proctor, and her heirs, No. 6; to Sarah Shillaber and her heirs, No. 7; to Elizabeth Shillaber and her heirs, No. 4; to Hannah Shillaber and her heirs, No.



Benjamin Pickman  
Robert Shillaber  
William Shillaber  
Jonathan Shillaber  
John Shillaber

Dorothy True.  
William True  
Henry True (1910)

Moses True  
Hinterkopf True

Philip A Saunders  
Thomas A Saunders  
William S Saunders  
Edward W Saunders

Sarah Saunders Smith.

2; and No. 9 to Benjamin Shillaber and his heirs. And this is to be recorded as a final settlement of the two-thirds of said estate.

JOHN CHOTE, J. Probate.

A true copy of record.  
Attest, DANIEL NOYES, Reg'r.

This division of the property remained intact until the death of the widow, when Robert Shillaber bought from the heirs her undivided thirds.

### THIRD GENERATION.

The children of William Shillaber and Sarah Hutchinson, married about 1730-2 were

1. WILLIAM SHILLABER, b. 1733-4, m. Sarah Tucker.
2. ROBERT SHILLABER, b. May 20, 1736, m. Elizabeth Proctor, Nov. 30, 1758, died, June 20, 1808, ag. 72.
3. SAMUEL SHILLABER, b. 1738, became a sea captain, died 1800, leaving one son, Ebenezer, a merchant of Salem, Mass., for whom Eben, the Banker, was named.
4. SARAH, b. Dec. 28, 1739, m. Major Caleb Low: she died Dec. 28, 1815.
5. LYDIA, m. Proctor.
6. ELIZABETH, m. William Grey.
7. HANNAH, m. Samuel Peters.
8. BENJAMIN, who also became a sea captain, d. Aug. 16, 1823, ag. 67-9.

Of the above family, William Shillaber and Robert Shillaber, as also their brother-in-law, Major Caleb Low, were staunch patriots at the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, and continued to assist in different capacities, to the independence of their country.

WILLIAM SHILLABER, as also his brothers, Robert and Samuel in early life, became mariners and attained the position of Captains in the Merchant Marine service. Robert Shillaber later in life became a merchant and trader with the adjoining colonies to a large degree, owning their own ships, and exporting the products of the country, receiving in return the manufactured goods of England and France for the use of the

colonists, and profits to the owners of such enterprises. But from the introduction of the stamp act in 1765, its repeal in 1766, the additional tax upon tea in 1770, and the uprising of the colonists in 1772 in its opposition and determination to either overthrow the tea or the government itself, shipping was taken with great risks, and uncertainties.

In 1772 by a Royal regulation, provision was made for the support of the Governor and Judges of Massachusetts out of the revenue of the province, independent of any action of the colonial assemblies. This measure the colonial assembly declared to be an, "Infraction of the rights of the inhabitants granted by the royal charter."

Though patriotic and loyal to a very great degree, the colonists determined not to submit to what they considered an infringement upon their rights, in the unjust acts of parliament "of continual oppression of taxation without representation."

The country at this time was in an alarming state; there were uprisings and bloodshed at the slightest provocation.

In 1774 "a convention was called by the inhabitants of Essex county, to meet at Ipswich the 6th and 7th day of Sept., 1774, to determine upon some action in relation to the existing laws of taxation and the infringement upon the rights of their charter and to the self protection of the colonists, through the formation of committees of safety, and other resolutions. The different sections of Essex county were represented by the following gentlemen :

Danvers was represented by CAPTAIN WILLIAM SHILLABER and Dr. Samuel Holton.

Salisbury, by COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH, (before mentioned,) Mr. Nathaniel Currier and Mr. Henry Eaton.

Almesbury, by Mr. Winthrop Merrill and Mr. Caleb Pillsbury.

Wenham, by Mr. Benjamin Fairfield, Capt. Jacob Dodge and Dr. Tyler Porter.

Salem, by Hon. Richard Derby Jr., Capt. Richard Manning and Capt. Timothy Pickering Jr.

Ipswich, by Captain Michael Farley, Mr. John Patch 3rd, Mr. Daniel Noyes, Mr. Jonathan Cogswell and Mr. Nathaniel Farley.

- Newbury, by Hon. Joseph Gerrish Esq., Captain Joseph Hale, Captain Moses Little and Samuel Gerrish, Esq.
- Newburyport, by Captain Jonathan Greenleaf, Justain Dalton, Esq., Mr. Stephen Cross and Mr. John Broomfield.
- Marblehead, by Jeremiah Neal, Esq., Azor Orne, Esq., Mr. Elbridge Gerry, Mr. Joshua Orne and Mr. William Dolliver.
- Lynn, by Captain John Mansfield and Mr. Daniel Mansfield.
- Andover, by James Frye, Esq., Mr. Joshua Holt and Mr. Samuel Osgood.
- Beverly, by Captain Benjamin Sweet, Mr. Samuel Goodridge and Mr. Joseph Wood.
- Rowley, by Mr. Nathaniel Mighill and Daniel Spafford, Esq.
- Haverhill, by Samuel White, Esq., Mr. Jonathan Webster, Mr. Isaac Reddington and Joseph Haynes.
- Glocester, by Daniel Witham, Esq., Captain Peter Coffin, Mr. Samuel Whitmore, John Low, Esq., and Mr. Solomen Parsons.
- Topsfield, by Captain Samuel Smith, Mr. John Gould and Mr. Enos Knight.
- Bradford, by Captain Daniel Thurston and Mr. Peter Russell.
- Manchester, by John Lee, Esq., Captain Andrew Masters and Mr. Andrew Woodbury.
- Methuen, by Mr. John Bodwell and Mr. John Sergent.
- Boxford, by Captain Asa Perley, Mr. Thomas Perley and Mr. Joseph Hovey.
- Middleton, by Captain Archelous Fuller, Mr. Ephriam Fuller and Doctor Silas Merriam.

It was first voted that Jeremiah Lee be chosen chairman. Several papers relating to the situation of public affairs were read, as also to the altering of the constitutions and laws intended by the late act of Parliament for regulating the government of the province; after consultation and debate thereon, a committee of nine persons were appointed to consider and report upon the same.

The committee reported a number of resolves, which after being read, debated upon and amended were unanimously accepted, the delegates, one by one, declaring their assent.

The report is as follows :

“The delegates appointed by the several towns in this county to meet together at this alarming crisis, to consider and



determine on such measures as shall appear to be expedient for the country to adopt; deeply impressed with a sense of the importance of this delegation, of the abilities and gratifications necessary for conducting our public affairs with wisdom and prudence, but with the firmness and resolution becoming freemen with the respect and difference due to the sentiments of our bretheren in the other counties of the province, with submission to the future determinations of a provincial assembly, and the decisions of the great American Congress, do in the name of the country make these resolves, vis :

1ST. That the several acts of Parliament, which infringe the just rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular, being subjects of deliveration before the continental congress, renders it expedient for this country to suspend after determinations respecting them, except so far as their immediate operations require immediate opposition. That the act of Parliament, entitled "An act for the better regulating the government of the province, and destruction of our liberties," and having been with uncommon zeal with arbitrary exertions and military violence, attempted to be carried into execution; and this zeal, these exertions, and this violence still continuing from the sacred regard, and the in-vincible attachment we do to those rights, which are essential to and distinguishes us as Englishmen and free men; and from a tender concern for the peace of this country, we are bound to pursue all reasonable measures by which any attempts to enforce immediate obedience to that act may be defeated.

2D. That the judges, justices and other civil officers in this country, appointed agreeably to the charter and the laws of the province, are the only civil officers in the country whom we may lawfully obey. That no authority whatever can remove these officers, except that which is contributed pursuant to the charter and those laws; that it is the duty of these officers to continue in the execution of their respective trusts, as if the afore mentioned act of parliament had never been made; and that while they thus continue, untainted by any official conduct in conformity to that act, we will vigorously support them therein to the utmost of our power, indemnify them in their persons and property and to their lawful yield a ready obedience.

3RD. That all civil officers in the province as well as private persons, who shall dare to conduct in conformity to the afore mentioned act for violating the charter and constitution of the province are and will be considered by this country as its unnatural and malignant enemies, and in the opinion of this body,

such men, while they persist in such conduct, and so contribute to involve the colonies in all the horrors of a civil war, are unfit for civil society ; the lands ought not to be tilled by the labor of any American, nor their families supplied with clothing or food."

4TH. "The fourth resolve, which respected Peter Frye, Esq., was omitted by the direction of the delegates of Salem, Marblehead and Danvers, they opposing his frank and generous declaration inserted in the papers, would give full satisfaction to the country, and under a publication of this resolve, superfluous and improper."

5TH. "That a committee be raised to wait on William Browne, Esq., of Salem, and acquaint him that with grief his country has viewed his exertions for carrying into execution, acts of parliament, circulated to Enslave, and ruin his native land. That while the country would continue the respect for several years paid him, it firmly resolves to detach from every future connection with all such as shall persist in supporting or in any way countenancing the late arbitrary edicts of parliament ; that the delegates in the name of the country, request him to excuse them from the painful necessity of considering and treating him as an enemy to his country, and therefore that he would resign his office as councillor on the late establishment, and decline as a judge and in every other capacity, to execute the late acts of parliament and all others deemed by the province unconstitutional and oppressive.

6TH. That in the opinion of this body all town meetings in this county ought to be called agreeably to the laws of the province, and the ancient usage of the country.

7TH. That it is the opinion of this body of delegates that a provincial government is absolutely necessary in our present unhappy situation ; and that as writs are now issued for the election of representatives, for a general assembly, to be held at Salem on the 5th day of Oct. next, the representatives so elected will properly form such provincial congress. And it is further our opinion that these representatives should be instructed by their several towns to resolve themselves into a provincial congress accordingly, if, when assembled, they shall deem it necessary or expedient ; in order to consult and determine on such measures as they judge will tend to promote the true interest of his majesty, and the peace, welfare and prosperity of the province.

8TH. Deeply affected with a sense of the miseries and calamities now impending over the colonies, and this province in particular, we are compelled to form these resolutions ; which as we apprehend, being founded in justice and necessity, on the principles of our natural, essential, and unalienable rights, we are determined to abide by it. At the same time, we frankly and with sincerity declare that we still hold ourselves subjects of his Majesty

King George the third ; as such, will bear him true allegiance, and are ready with our lives and fortunes to support and defend his person, crown, and dignity, and his constitutional authority over us. But by the horrors of slavery, by the dignity and happiness attending virtuous freedom, we are constrained to declare that we hold our liberties too dear to be sported with, and are therefore most seriously determined to defend them. This in the present dispute we conceive may be effected by peaceable means. But though above all things, slavery excepted, we deprecate the evils of a civil war, though we are deeply anxious to restore and preserve harmony with our bretheren in Great Britain, yet if the disposition and violence of our enemies should finally reduce us to the sad necessity, we undaunted, are ready to appeal to the last resort of states, and will, in support of our rights, encounter even death, "sensible, that he can never die too soon who lays down his life in support of the laws and liberties of his country."

VOTED, "That Jeremiah Lee, Esq., Doctor Sam'l Holton and Mr. Elbridge Gerry be appointed a committee, to wait on the Hon. William Brown, Esqr., agreeable to the 5th resolve.

VOTED, "That a committee be chosen, to notify the members of this body, to assemble again when they shall think it necessary, and that the members from Salem, and Marblehead, be this committee : and that they or the major part of them, be and they are hereby empowered, to issue notifications accordingly."

JOHN PICKERING, JUN'R., *Clerk.*

SALEM, Friday, Sept. 9, 1774.

Jeremiah Lee, Esqr., Doctor Samuel Holton, and Mr. Elbridge Gerry waited on the Hon. William Browne, Esqr., at Boston, with the fifth resolve of the delegates of this county, and received the following answer :

"GENTLEMEN :—I cannot consent to defeat his majesties intentions and disappoint his expectations by which he has been graciously pleased to appoint me, an appointment made without my solicitation, and accepted by me, from a sense of duty to the King and the hopes of serving my country. I wish therefore to give him no cause to suspect my fidelity, and I assure you I will do nothing without a true regard to its interests," as a judge and in every other capacity." I intend to act with honor and integrity and to exert my best abilities ; and be assured that neither persua-

sion can alter me, nor shall menaces compel me to do anything derogatory to the character of a councillor of his majesties province of Mass Bay."

WILLIAM BROWNE.

BOSTON, Sept. 9, 1774.

To Jeremiah Lee, Doc. Samuel Holton and Mr. Elbridge Gerry.

THE MEN WHO FORMED THIS CONVENTION AT IPSWICH, were the REPRESENTATIVE MEN of the townships; men who were not only themselves, imbued with the sense of right and justice, in the validity of their charter, and all that it conveyed from the crown; but men descended from the same English blood, and allied to it by many ties of marriage, whose representatives in Parliament, were with jealousy and unreason, by their very acts, forcing upon the colonists, this sense of opposition, contained in these resolutions, and their determination to resent the oppression.

Loyal they were, and Englishmen they were themselves, and by their inherited principles of right, and wrong, they determined to resist.

William Browne, the judge to whom this particular resolve was directed, was descended from one of the most influential, prosperous, and respected families of Salem. Descendant of William Browne the first, who was son-in-law to Samuel Smith the first, mentioned in history.

The family, loyalists, and influential, had ever commanded the respect of their townsmen. Judge Browne, however, was but trying to carry out the principles of the recent acts of Parliament, which had so incensed the community, viz.

Act passed March 25, 1774, "an act for the removal of the officers concerned in the collection and management of his Majesties duties, and customs from the town of Boston, in the province of Massachusetts Bay in North America, and to discontinue the landing and discharging, loading and shipping of goods, wares, and merchandise, at the said town of Boston, or within the harbor thereof.

Also the act of 28th May, 1774, "on the allegation that an executive power was wanting, in the province of Massachusetts and that it was highly necessary to strengthen the hands of its

magistracy, the Prime Minister proposed to bring in a bill, "authorising the Governor for the time being to act as Justice of Peace, and empower him to appoint at his will and pleasure, the officers throughout the whole civil authority; such as the Provost Marshal, and the Sheriffs, to which latter officers, was to be delegated the nomination of jurors, who formerly had been elected by the freemen of the several townships, in the province. There was also added to the bill several instructions as regards the holding of public meetings in towns, etc., and the bill passed in Parliament, 2nd May, 1774, by vote of 239 to 64. In the House of Lords, by a decision of 92 to 20. The majority of the Peers of the realm entered heartily into the views of the ministry as to the coercion of American colonies.

15th Apr. 1774. "The British Prime Minister proposed a third bill which he hoped would effectually secure the province of Mass Bay from future disturbances. The tenor of this bill which bore the plausible title "for the impartial administration of justice" was that "in case of any person being indicted for murder or any other capital offence, committed in the Province of Mass in aiding the magistrate, the Governor might send the person so indicted to another colony or to Great Britain for trial." This last act even met with opposition from its own previous supporters, and Colonel Barre who had previously acquiesced in the proceeding laws of coercion said, "you may think that a law founded on this motion will be a protection to the soldier, who imbrues his hand in the blood of his fellow subjects, but I am mistaken if it will; who is to execute it? He must be a bold man indeed who will make the attempt." Again he said, "the people will not endure it; they would no longer deserve the reputation of being descended from the loins of Englishmen if they did endure it." Such was the bold language of an English soldier, who knew America well." (History of American Revolution, published in London by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 1832.)

*Thus, by these acts of parliament,* was all business suspended in the province. Boston was to become a fortified town. Governor Gage appointed by the crown, arrived,

followed by two regiments of foot and other detachments, invested with the right of Governorship and Commander-in-chief of forces; he could administer oaths, appoint judges, council and jury, control all ports of entry and departure; to exercise unlimited authority, and in case of rebellion, to by the last act of parliament, protect the emmisaries in any act of cruelty or misdemeanor in the enforcement of this law, by immediately sending them out of the country, for protection, even against the justice of a trial, by judge and jury of his own impanelling.

The commencement of the operation of the one act, the port act, caused property to depreciate to the lowest scale of value. Houses were deserted, warehouses were emptied and abandoned, quays deserted and silence reigned in the ship yards, thousands of artificers wandered through the streets destitute. Contributions begun to pour in from the adjacent townships as soon as they realized the importance of the resolutions of the Ipswich convention, and like conventions were being held in the sister colonies.

On 7 June, 1774, Governor Gage held a court at Salem, but finding out that the popular leaders were not prepared to carry out his intentions, he immediately dissolved it; ordering it again to convene on October 5. In the meantime the colonist had decided that though resistance might mean death, that death was preferable to the surrender of all their charter rights and colonial independence; and the convention was called with the result before mentioned. This action so alarmed the Governor in its bold action of the countries resolve, that he issued a proclamation in language which rather incensed then conciliated his subjects.

PROVINCE OF MASS. BAY.

BY THE GOVERNOR.

A PROCLAMATION.

“Whereas, on the first day of September I thought fit to issue writs for calling a Great and General Court to be convened, or held at Salem, County Essex, on the fifth day of October, and, whereas, from the many tumults and disorders which have since taken place, the extraordinary resolves which have been passed in many of the counties, the instructions given by the town of

Boston and some other towns to their representatives, and the present disordered and unhappy state of the province, it appears to me highly inexpedient that a Great and General Court should be convened at the time aforesaid, but that a session at some more distant day will best tend to promote his majesties service and the good of the province. I have, therefore, thought fit to declare my intention not to meet the said General Court at Salem on the fifth day of October next. And I do hereby excuse and discharge all such persons as may or have been elected, and deputed representatives to serve at the same from giving their attendance. Anything in the aforesaid writs contained, to the contrary notwithstanding, whereof all concerned are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

Given at Boston 28th day September, 1774, in the 14th year of the reign of our sovereign lord, George III, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King defender of the faith.

THOMAS GAGE.

Notwithstanding this proclamation ninety of the representatives were present at Salem on Wednesday, Oct. 5, 1774. With cautious courtesy they waited during the day the attendance of the Governor, to administer the usual oaths. When it became certain that his presence could no longer be expected, they organized in a convention on Thursday. The Hon. John Hancock was chosen chairman and Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., clerk. Hon. Samuel Smith represented the town of Salisbury, Dr. Samuel Holton, Danvers, and Mr. John Pickering and Mr. Jonathan Ropes, Salem. They resolved themselves into a convention, censured the Governor's conduct as unconstitutional and considered his proclamation as a further proof not only of his Excellency's disaffection toward the province, but of the necessity of its most vigorous and immediate exertions for preserving the freedom and constitution. Upon a motion made and seconded it was voted:

*"That the members do now resolve themselves into a PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, to be joined by such other persons as have been or shall be chosen for that purpose, to take into consideration the dangerous and alarming situation of public affairs in this province, and to consult and determine on such means as they shall judge will tend to promote the true interests of his Majesty, and the peace, welfare and prosperity of the province.*

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *Clerk.*

Even in this bold resolve they declare themselves subjects of the Crown, and were seeking for the peace, welfare and prosperity of the province. I scarcely think had the subject of independence been approached, that their stout hearts and strong nerves could at that time have dared a resistance, and a total rupture of their filial affection to their mother country. One of the most important acts of this Provincial Congress, which act is observed unto this day, was that issued Oct. 23, 1774, viz: "The Provincial Congress ordered that Mr. Appleton, Dr. Foster and Mr. Devans be a committee to agree with Messrs. Edes and Gill to print the resolve entered into by this congress recommending the inhabitants of this province to observe a day of PUBLIC THANKSGIVING, and that they send a copy to all religious assemblies therein."

This congress immediately organized themselves into committees; gave orders for the organization of militia for self protection of their province; organized committees of safety; a committee of supplies was formed, with orders to expend the sum of £15,000 sterling if necessary in provisions, military accouterments and stores; which were accordingly provided and deposited at Worcester and Concord. Moreover, it was contemplated that the British, should be repelled if they attempted to march beyond Boston Neck, where the Governor had fortified himself. By these measures the Provincial Congress had hoped, that the home government would repeal the obnoxious acts, and peace and prosperity reign in the colony again; but a cry almost unanimous was raised throughout England against them, and it was decided, that they must be reduced to coercion. William Shillaber, a delegate to this congress, was also chairman of the committee of safety, and generously did he contribute to his suffering country; it is said he was ever ready with a generous contribution, though he saw his large fortune fast disappearing, in his disastrous shipping ventures, and his continual aid to the colony.

SAMUEL SMITH of Salisbury, was an important aid to the congress, and his family were represented by many members in their efficient service during the following years as officers



in the Revolutionary Army. Though through the assembly of the Provincial congress, means were provided by private contribution, and every effort made for a determined resistance, to the British acts of injustice, it was not until the memorable 19 of April, 1775, when Governor Gage ordered from his garrison 800 picked men, under the command of Lieut. Colonel Smith, to proceed to Lexington and Concord, and seize the powder and stores of the insurgents, that the first blow for the independence of America was given, though two months previous, the men at Salem, without bloodshed, repelled the first hostile movement of Colonel Leslie and obliged him to return to his headquarters at Marblehead. The towns of Salem and Danvers were foremost in their fervor and substantial assistance toward a common loyalty in support of the universal resistance to the arbitrary acts of the British Government. As early as 1765, in a town meeting in Danvers, it was resolved, "that the inhabitants were greatly incensed by the burdens attempted to be imposed upon them, and were ready to resist to the utmost."

In 1768, the delegate from Danvers to the convention at Faneuil Hall, was instructed "to look well to the rights of the people." Danvers as represented by Capt. William Shillaber and Doctor Holton at the convention at Ipswich, Sept. 6, and 7, 1774, and was foremost in its support for a demand for the Provincial Congress, and during the time between this convention, and the 19 Apr., 1775, Danvers was again foremost in its organization of the minute men, and their equipment. Capt. William Shillaber was chairman of the Committee of Safety for Danvers and Jonathan Peele Jr., occupied the same position in relation to Salem; and each by their encouragement and assistance, assisted in every way in the preparation for defence.

Eight companies of militia were organized and officered. Three of these belonged to the Essex regiment, commanded by Col. Thomas Pickering of Salem, commanded respectively by Capt. Samuel Flint, Captain Samuel Eppes and the third by Captain Samuel Page.

A company of minute men from Danvers Port was commanded by Israel Hutchinson, another from Danvers Centre by Captain Asa Prince.

Three companies, one commanded by John Putman, another by Edmund Putman, and the third by Capt. Caleb Low a brother-in-law to both CAPT. WILLIAM and CAPT. ROBERT SHILLABER, were from the south parish, or what is now called Peabody. These two former companies were composed of older men, who had seen service, some of them with Pepperill at Louisberg; and the third company, commanded by Captain Caleb Low, of twenty-three officers and men, was composed mostly of his friends and brothers-in-law, William and Robert Shillaber. The home of the Shillabers was on Boston street, William's home was on the site of the Caller house, and Robert's and Captain Low's near by. Their principal parading ground was on the Main street, and it was on the Main street near by the BIG ELM TREE that Captain Caleb Low's company fell into ranks the 19 Apr. 1775. Old men and young, gentlemen and artizans, side by side. A few minutes only, after the bell of the meeting house had tolled out the solemn warning brought by the swift winged messenger, "that the British were marching on Concord," they too marched with swift and determined air, up the main Boston Road, until they halted for a short time at Washington street; but receiving orders from Col. Pickering to proceed without waiting for the other companies, and in haste, almost on a run; without paying much attention to rank and file, these brave men hurried over their long and tiresome road until they arrived at Medford, when quenching their thirst they again started for the scene of assault. They reached Arlington at two o'clock—having made the distance of sixteen miles in four hours. They were in the line of the British retreat and bitterly assailed them on all sides, and they themselves were assailed in return. The loss to Danvers were seven killed, two wounded and one missing. The lost to the surrounding towns including men from Lexington, Danvers, Menotomy, Sudbury, Concord, Bedford, Danvers, Salem, Brookline, Cambridge and Medford, were 41 killed, 19

wounded and 2 missing. The British loss was 65 killed, 180 wounded and 28 prisoners.

The following is a copy of a handbill, issued immediately after the engagement at Concord and Lexington.

“A list of the names of the Provincials who were killed and wounded in the late engagements with his Majesty’s troops at Concord, 19 Apr. 1775:”

### KILLED.

#### OF LEXINGTON.

Mr. Robert Munroe,  
Mr. Jonas Parker,  
Mr. Samuel Hadley,  
Mr. Jonathan Harrington,  
Mr. Caleb Harrington,  
Mr. Isaac Muzzy,  
Mr. John Brown,  
Mr. John Raymond,  
Mr. Nathaniel Wyman,  
Mr. Jedikiah Munroe.

#### OF MENOTOMY.

Mr. Jason Russell,  
Mr. Jabez Wyman,  
Mr. Jason Winship.

#### OF SUDBURY.

Deacon Haynes,  
Mr. — Reed.

#### OF CONCORD.

Capt. James Miles.

#### OF BEDFORD.

Capt. Jonathan Willson.

#### OF ACTON.

Capt. Davis,  
Mr. — Hosmer,  
Mr. James Howard.

#### OF WOBURN.

Mr. Azael Porter,  
Mr. Daniel Thompson.

#### OF DANVERS.

Mr. Henry Jacobs,  
Mr. Samuel Cook,  
Mr. Ebenezer Goldthwait,  
Mr. George Southwick,  
Mr. Benjamin Daland, Jr.,  
Mr. Jonathan Webb,  
Mr. Perley Putnam.

#### OF SALEM.

Mr. Benjamin Peirce.

#### OF CHARLESTOWN.

Mr. James Miller.  
Capt. William Barber’s son.

#### OF BROOKLYN.

Isaac Gardner, Esq.

#### OF CAMBRIDGE.

Mr. John Hicks,  
Mr. Moses Richardson,  
Mr. William Massey.

#### OF MEDFORD.

Mr. Henry Putnam.

#### OF LYNN.

Mr. Abednego Ramsdell,  
Mr. Daniel Townsend,  
Mr. William Flint,  
Mr. Thomas Hadley.

## WOUNDED.

## OF LEXINGTON.

Mr. John Robbins,  
 Mr. John Tidd,  
 Mr. Solomon Peirce,  
 Mr. Thomas Winship,  
 Mr. Nathaniel Farmer,  
 Mr. Joseph Comee,  
 Mr. Ebenezer Munroe,  
 Mr. Francis Brown,  
 Prince Esterbrooks (a Negro man)

## OF FRAMINGHAM.

Mr. — Hemenway.

## OF BEDFORD.

Mr. John Lane.

## OF WOBURN.

Mr. George Reed,  
 Mr. Jacob Bacon.

## OF MEDFORD.

Mr. William Potly,

## OF LYNN.

Mr. Joshua Felt,  
 Mr. Timothy Monroe.

## OF DANVERS.

Mr. Nathan Putnam.  
 Mr. Dennis Wallis.

## OF BEVERLY.

Mr. Nathaniel Cleaves.

## MISSING OF MONETOMY.

Mr. Samuel Frost,  
 Mr. Seth Russell.

The night after the battle was passed at Medford, but the following day the soldiers of Danvers came slowly marching home with their dead.

These HEROES of this first battle of the Revolution have never been forgotten, nor will their brave deed ever cease to be chronicled. Sixty years later, on the anniversary of the day, the corner stone was laid for a monument at Danvers to perpetuate their names, and this monument to-day commemorates the lives of those who fell and those who fought in the defense of their country, in that struggle for independence, the like of which is unparalleled in the world's history.

Captain Caleb Low's services on that memorable day were rewarded by an appointment upon General Washington's staff, where he served with distinction with the rank of major during the war. Notwithstanding these hardships, his life was spared until the age of 70 years, when he died May 13, 1810.

Captain William Shillaber's name continued to appear in connection with important movements of public matter, as also that of Colonel Samuel Smith.

April 26, 1775. At the meeting of the Provincial Congress a letter was read from John Hancock recommending Mr. John Smith and Mr. John Avery, "two excellent, good soldiers and gentlemen, who will advance the reputation of the province in that department of command."

May 1, 1775. "Same congress; a committee was appointed to consider what steps were necessary to be taken with respect to assisting the poor of Boston in moving out with their effects, etc. The report was recommitted for amendment. Captain Smith of Grandy, Colonel Mosely, Captain Goodridge and Major Samuel Smith were added to the committee."

May 8, 1775. "Major Smith, with others, were appointed a committee to confer with the committee of safety with respect to settling the appointment of field officers." Among those of the name of Smith commissioned were, "Ebenezer, Hezediah, Isaac, John, Jonathan, Joseph, Phineas, Parsons, Ranford, Richard, Samuel and Captain Samuel Smith,"—a bold and brave representative of this honored name.

June 2, 1775. "A number of gentlemen presented the congress in behalf of themselves and the men they have enlisted, praying that Captain Moses Little and Mr. Isaac Smith may be commissioned and appointed as two of the field officers over them."

May 26, 1775. "The following warrant for supplying an express in the colony service was issued, viz :

*"To all Inkeepers, Taverners and other persons whom it may concern :*

You are desired to furnish the bearer, MR. JOHN GILL, with all necessaries upon his journey to and from R. I., as also with horses, if necessary, and to exhibit your account to the Committee of Safety for this colony, he being an express for the colony."

June, 1775. "A letter from the Committee of Safety, enclosing a letter from Mr. Samuel Smith, chairman, was read and ordered to be sent to the Committee of Supplies. This letter informed Congress that two small cannon, belonging to Massachusetts, and a double fortified gun of N. H. was left at Fort Dummer when that fortress was dismantled, and a cannon was also at Fort Hinsdale, all four-pounders, which could be conveyed to the army."

June 27, 1775. "Ordered that Captain Shillaber be directed to bring in a resolve for the purpose of assuring the officers and soldiers that notwithstanding the date of the officers commission the pay of both officers and soldiers shall commence at the time of enlistment."

July 28, 1775. "Mr. William Shillaber, a member of this congress, having represented to this congress that he has a vessel now at Philadelphia, having there deposed of her cargo; a schooner, called the William, commanded by Sam'l Tucker, and that he apprehends from such instruction as he has given, and will give the same master; that the vessel, if laden with flour or partly so, might arrive safe at some port in this colony and set forth that he is willing to risk the same; resolved "that this congress do approve thereof, and it is hereby recommended to the committee of inspection at Philadelphia, that they permit the said Capt. Tucker to lade his vessel as above desired, and sail free that port; provided the same be not against the resolution of the American congress, or any resolution formed in that colony."

June 28, 1775. "A petition from Robert Shillaber was read asking leave to export fish, etc., etc., read and committed to Capt. Batchelder, Capt. Goodman and Major Fuller."

The committee on the petition of Robert Shillaber reported. Report was accepted, and is as follows, vis: "Resolved, that Mr. Robert Shillaber be and he is hereby permitted to export to the West Indies eighty hogsheads of Jamaica fish, provided that no other provision be shipped with the said fish, except so much as will be sufficient for such a voyage, and the committee of safety of Salem, are directed to see this resolve strictly complied with."

"Capt. William Shillaber to represent the town of Danvers at the third provincial congress, May 31, 1775."

July 6, 1775. Resolved, "that Capt. Shillaber has leave to bring in a resolve, recommending to the committee of the city of Philadelphia to permit him to export from thence a quantity of flour."

July 7, 1775. Ordered, "that Capt. Shillaber, Capt. White and Mr. Crane be a committee to consider the account of Mr. Edward Mitchel and any other account that may be rendered of the expense of procuring spears for the army."

July 11, 1775. Ordered, "that Capt. Shillaber, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Brown be a committee to see that the fish procured by the committee of supplies, for the use of this colony, be properly taken care of." And thus I might continue, for I find that in every emergency, both William and Robert Shillaber were foremost in both public and private life, in the advancement of the countries situation and in the promotion of private enterprise. William Shillaber continued in active and public service until almost to the day of his death, which occurred about the year 1803, ag. 70 yrs.

Robert Shillaber between the years 1775 and 1785, had the care of a great deal of private as well as of public business. He was largely engaged in shipping which was a hazardous enterprise, and often incurred with great loss; he was administrator to his father-in-law's estate, Mr. Thorndike Proctor's, as also guardian to his nephew, Mr. Thorndike Proctor, Jr. In 1779, he made a voyage to Barbados, as Captain of his own ship the big "Polly." In 1783 and 1786, he respectfully purchased of William, Thorndike and Ebenezer Proctor, their individual interest in their late father's estate.

June 6, 1787, Joseph Aborn and others, entered into a negotiation with Daniel Chute in a land speculation at New Hampshire, of which Robert Shillaber had an interest. Joseph Aborn's interest amounted to \$2,831.00.

In October, 1787, Robert Shillaber took an inventory of goods imported that month which amounted to £2407, 10s, 9p.

Dec. 7, 1790, Robert Shillaber shipped by Capt. Eldridge, to Mahewin, North Carolina, a miscellaneous amount of imported goods, and gave orders for an amount of corn, white beans and pork to be bought to this account. Price limited to \$5 per barrel for pork, three shillings per bushel for beans, and

cautioned the captain to be cautious and "not take counterfeit money in exchange."

Sept. 26, 1791, Robert Shillaber shipped by a schooner, James Odel master, bound for Alexandria to the care of Capt. Samuel Very, an amount of goods of various articles, viz., men's shoes, satinette shoes per value 5 sh. pair, others of linen and woolen cloth, "and 5 per cent. commission to be paid for the transaction."

Aug. 7, 1792, James Porter at Alexandria, Virginia, complains of the quality of a shipment of sugar from Robert Shillaber, and is obliged to sell it at a reduction in price.

"Apr. 2, 1792, Robert Shillaber ships by schooner, Henry Osborne master, consigned to Joseph Shillaber at Baltimore, several barrels of satinette shoes to be sold for cash."

"March 30, 1793, Robert Shillaber ships to Alexandria, Virginia, by the schooner, 'Salem Packet,' Jacob Very master, various barrels of shoes, to sell for the most I can get, and return me the effects in cash or flour, after deducting five per cent commission for sale, dangers of the sea excepted."

"DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, SURVEY No . . .

Received of Robert Shillaber of the town of Danvers two dollars, for the duties on a chaise with a top, agreeably to an act of the Congress of the United States, passed the fifth day of June 1794.

Dated at Salem, the fourteenth day of Sept., one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

GEORGE OSBORNE,

*Collector of the Revenue.*

March 8, 1795. "Robert Shillaber subscribes to the 'Columbian Centinel,' published by Benj. Russell at Salem, Mass." This journal was a paper of great weight in the county, though it did not flourish long; it was appreciated by its subscribers, however, as several well preserved copies, which I find among the private papers of Robert Shillaber will testify.

Apr. 1797. "Robert Shillaber shipped by schooner, Betsey, Joshua Eldridge, master, to North Carolina, several boxes dry goods to the value of several hundred pounds."



1797. "William Skillaber, Robert Skillaber, John Skillaber, Caleb Low, Samuel Purrington, Amos Purrington, Stephen Letherly and Henry Trask, leased from Benjamin Pickman, the right and privilege of several springs; built a reservoir upon their premises, and proceeded to lay mains for supplying the town of Danvers and Salem with water, from house to house, "with the rights and privileges of entering into said pasture, and of passing and repassing to said fountain, for the purpose of examining and taking care of, and repairing and replacing said Reservoir, if there be reason, etc., etc., for and during and until the end and expiration of one hundred years from the day of the date hereof, yielding and paying thereof for annually and at the expiration of each and every year during said term one cent. . . . and it is agreed, etc., etc."

This reservoir was built upon the Skillaber ground near Aborn street and served for sometime as a conductor for water for the town. The rules and regulations of the proprietors of this enterprise, were such as govern such conditions, introduced by our own cities and towns of the present day, and the "annual sum to be paid for having one post for families shall be five dollars; the one-half of which sum shall be paid the first of November in the year 1797, and the other half the first day of November, 1798."

1800. Robert Skillaber having by purchase and inheritance assumed control of the "Trask Mills," so-called, adds to their convenience and size by additional buildings. He enters into a contract with Timothy Emerson for lumber and gives for a consideration an interest to Henry Cook.

1801. Addition buildings are erected at the mills. Jeremiah Dodge contractor for the lumber, Wm. Frye contracting for the work.

1803. Mr. Robert Skillaber, his son-in-law, Capt. Henry Saunders, Major Caleb Low, Sylvester Osborn and twelve others form a company for the introducing into the town of Danvers, "posts of iron and lamps for its illumination by night." This improvement to the town, of illumination by lanterns, was much needed. The houses were scattered, the church a long distance from this South Parish (now Peabody), and the residents, when walking abroad at night, were obliged to carry their lanterns as a guide through the dark, silent streets.

Robert Shillaber, I need scarcely add, was most concise and careful in all business transactions; the records of such a long life, and those of his father were carefully filed year by year; the result of which, by inheritance, I am possessed of, and it has enabled me to write with much pleasure this scattered detail of a life which did not end till past three score years and ten. Of all his years of usefulness, the record which the state of Massachusetts bears of two days of his life, will remain indellible, and I inscribe it here that we, the living, may never forget the good work of the dead.

---

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

OF

ROBERT SHILLABER.

ROBERT SHILLABER appears with rank of Private on Lexington Alarm Roll of Capt. Caleb Low's Co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Danvers. Service 2 days. Residence Danvers.

Vol. 12, p. 171.

BOSTON, May 7, 1896.

I certify the foregoing to be a true abstracts from the Record Index to the Revolutionary War Archives deposited in this office.

[SEAL.] Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

WM. M. OLIN, *Secretary.*

<p>IN MEMORY OF</p> <p>MR. ROBERT SHILLABER,</p> <p>WHO DIED</p> <p>June 20, 1808.</p> <p>Act. 72.</p>	<p>IN MEMORY OF</p> <p>MRS. ELIZABETH SHILLABER</p> <p>RELICT OF THE LATE</p> <p>MR. ROBERT SHILLABER,</p> <p>WHO DIED</p> <p>Sept. 14, 1824.</p> <p>Act. 89.</p>
--	---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

ROBERT SHILLABER, born May, 20, 1736, died June 20, 1808, was married November 30, 1758 to Elizabeth Proctor, daughter of Thorndike Proctor, junr., and Abigail Wilson, married Apr. 5, 1721.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELIZABETH SHILLABER, b. 1761, m. David Daniels, Dec. 6, 1786.
2. EBENEZER SHILLABER, b. 1767, m. Miss Cook. (no issue).
3. SALLY SHILLABER, b. 1773, m. Capt. Henry Saunders, Aug. 27, 1795.

*Folley Saunders*



*Henry Saunders*







*Eben Shillaber*

EBEN SHILLABER son of Robert Shillaber and Elizabeth Proctor was a man of untiring industry, both in his studies and his business relations. He was educated at Bowdoin College, was administrator to the large estates of both his uncle and his father, and continued the different branches of business for many years. He was twice elected to the Massachusetts legislature, and occupied many civil offices in his town. He amassed a large fortune, and established a bank at Danvers, of which he was elected president, retaining the position until his death.

From the *Salem Gazette* of July 26, 1851, I copy the following account of his accident, the illness from which, caused his death a few days later: "A SERIOUS ACCIDENT: We regret to learn that Ebenezer Shillaber, Esqr., of Danvers, was seriously injured in alighting from a carriage at Mr. M. A. Stickney's house, in front of his own residence on Tuesday last. Mr. Shillaber, in getting out of the vehicle, fell upon the door steps, striking his head above the temple, making a severe wound, and much injury to his side. He was taken up insensible, and still lies in a critical situation. Mr. Shillaber is more than four score years of age, President of Danvers bank, and a well-known and worthy citizen."

The news of this serious accident to Eben Shillaber, cast a gloom over the town, and grief among his family connections

Married but a few years, he found pleasure and association in the many children of his two sisters, Elizabeth Daniels and Sally Saunders, and as the children grew to manhood, they realized that in the death of their Uncle, they would lose a staunch friend and advisor, who while living, took the part of father, rather than friend; by his death, he made them the beneficiaries of his thrift and his wealth, the accumulations of several generations.

In an oration delivered at the Centennial Celebration at Danvers, Eben Shillaber was mentioned "as one of those good men, who were content to live long and well, and was so to do in good to others, without any proclamation made of it," etc.

He was a lover of music and poetry and the few verses inscribed below, found among his effects, in his own hand writing, better express than I am able to do, a tribute to his memory.

#### THE DEATH OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

1.

Sweet is the scene, when virtue dies,  
When sinks a righteous soul to rest;  
How mildly beams, the closing eyes,  
How gently heaves, the expiring breast.

2.

So fades a summer cloud away,  
So sinks the gale, when storms are o'er;  
So gently shuts the eye of day,  
So dies the wave along the shore.

3.

Triumphant smiles the victor brow,  
Fanned by some angles, purple wing;  
O Grave, where is thy vict'ry now,  
Invidious death, where is thy sting?

4.

A holy quiet reigns around,  
A calm, which nothing can destroy;  
Nought can disturb that peace profound,  
Which their unfettered souls enjoy.

5.

Farewell, conflicting hopes and fears,  
Where lights, and shades, alternate dwell;  
How bright the unchanging morn appears;  
Far-well, inconstant world, farewell.

Sally Shillaber, daughter of Robert Shillaber and Elizabeth Proctor, born 1773, was married Aug. 20, 1795, to Capt. Henry Saunders, son of Captain Daniel Saunders of Revolutionary fame, and Sarah Peele, who was the daughter of Jonathan Peele Jr., he the chairman of the Committee of Safety in Salem during the Revolutionary war. Thus were united by the strongest ties, in sympathy and in marriage, two of the most active and prominent families of this period. Sally Shillaber Saunders was proud of her family and of her children, and was a most affectionate and loyal wife and mother. She died Oct. 20, 1826, at the age of fifty-three only, leaving her husband and a large family to mourn her loss. Elizabeth Shillaber married Rev. David Daniels, and her lineal ancestry will be found in the Daniels line.

---

### A LINEAL LINE.

---

JOHN SHILLABER, born Devonshire, England.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM SHILLABER, born Salem, Mass., 1690 ;  
*father of*

CAPTAIN ROBERT SHILLABER, born 1736 ; *husband of*

ELIZABETH PROCTOR, born 1735 ; *mother of*

SALLY SHILLABER, born 1773 ; *wife of*

CAPTAIN HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1770 ; *father of*

PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born 1800 ; *father of*

SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, *wife of*

CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, Engineer Corps, U. S. N., *father of*

HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH.

ESTHER BYERS SMITH.

MARIE LOWE SMITH.



Lines composed by Eben Shillaber upon the 78th birthday  
of his mother, Elizabeth Proctor Shillaber :

LINES—

FROM A SON TO HIS MOTHER, ON HER BIRTH DAY.

THIS morning, ere yet I arose from my bed,  
Your birth day, dear mother, came into my head,  
With a heart full of pleasure I welcomed the date  
That marks your arrival at *Seventy-eight*.

Then reflecting how few, either women or men,  
E'er attain to the limits of three score and ten,  
I adored the ALMIGHTY, whose goodness so great  
Had preserv'd your existence to *Seventy-eight*.

But when I consider'd the years that are fled,  
And those you loved living how many are dead,  
Surely vain, I exclaim'd, is this mortal estate,  
And I pity'd the sorrows of *Seventy-eight*.

Still, to those who so number the days that pass o'er,  
As of virtue and wisdom to lay up a store,  
Whose wishes are humble, whose thoughts are sedate,  
Some comforts remain e'en at *Seventy-eight*.

Yes, they who have early accomplished the mind,  
E'en in sickly old age many blessings may find ;  
And such is the case, I exult while I say't  
Of my excellent mother of *Seventy-eight*!

Her patience and piety, goodness and sense,  
Will live in remembrance many years hence ;  
Her praises too highly I never can rate,  
Nor recount half her merits at *Seventy-eight*.

Her tender regard, her attention and care,  
I have felt from a child, but want words to declare ;  
Oh ! let me then pay, ere it yet be too late,  
Due homage to her and to *Seventy-eight*.

Contented I'd live in the lowest degree,  
To see her from care and anxiety free ;  
While some court the rich, others flatter the great,  
I bow to my Mother of *Seventy-eight*.

Might I live to behold her an hundred years older,  
In the arms of affection I still would enfold her ;  
No distance of time should my ardour abate,  
I'm so fond of my Mother of *Seventy-eight*.

And now I have only to sing or to say.  
May you see many happy returns of the day ;  
And another year gone, may the office be mine,  
To hail your arrival at *Seventy-nine*.

# DANIELS LINEAGE.

---

## FIRST GENERATION.

ROBERT DANIELS, the first original settler of this name, came from England to the Plymouth Colony. He first located at Sudbury, and in 1636 was a citizen of Watertown, Mass. He married, first, Elizabeth, who died Oct. 2, 1643. His second wife, Miss Looker, died March 3, 1648. His brother-in-law, John Loker, of Sudbury died Jan. 18, 1653. In his will he refers to Robert Daniels as his brother-in-law, and he refers to Robert Daniels' wife as his sister.

May 2, 1654. Robert Daniels is married a third time to Jeane Andrews who survives him. His children were

1. ELIZABETH, wife of Thomas Fanning.
2. SAMUEL.
3. JOSEPH.
4. SARAH.
5. MARY.

1665. Robert Daniels signed and sealed his own will, the seal being an anchor, with the letter "D" on the right side. He was one of the appraisers of the John Looker estate in 1653. Nathaniel Sparrowhawk of Cambridge and Rich'd Newton of Sudbury were debtors to the estate of Robert Daniels. (Gen. Records, Vol. VII, p. 75.)

---

## THIRD GENERATION.

SAMUEL DANIELS, *son of* Robert Daniels, married Mary Grant.

### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ROBERT, b. April 23, 1672.
2. SAMUEL, b. 1674; d. young.
3. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 3, 1677.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

JOSEPH, (*Samuel, Robert*,) married and had the following children :

1. JOSEPH JR.
  2. SAMUEL, m. Experience ; had son, John, b. Aug. 18, 1725, who became a captain in the 95th Reg., Col. Ralph Burton, French and Indian war, 1763-4.
  3. EBEN'R.
  4. EZRA.
  5. DAVID.
  6. HENRY.
- 

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JOSEPH, JR., (*Joseph, Samuel, Robert*,) married Elizabeth  
 ———, and had the following children :

1. ASA, b. Dec. 14, 1726.
  2. MOLLY, b. Nov. 7, 1729.
  3. JEMIMA, b. Jan. 25, 1731.
  4. JOSEPH, b. June 25, 1736.
  5. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 3, 1742.
- 

## SIXTH GENERATION.

ASA, (*Joseph junr, Joseph, Samuel, Robert*,) born Dec. 14, 1726 ; married Bathsheba, 1751-2.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

- ASA, JUNR., b. May 6, 1753.  
 LEVI, b. Sept. 30, 1755.  
 DAVID, b. Nov. 25, 1757.  
 JESSIE, b. July 25, 1760.  
 BATHSHEBA, b. Apr. 5, 1766.
- 

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

DAVID, (*Asa, Joseph, Junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert*,) born Nov. 26, 1757, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1776,

studied for the ministry and was ordained and settled in Medway, Mass., but owing to ill health he gave up preaching and removed to Danvers, Mass., where he died in Dec. 16, 1827, at the age of 70 years.

Rev. David Daniels was married at Danvers, Mass., to Elizabeth Shillaber, daughter of Robert Shillaber and Elizabeth Proctor, born June 6, 1763; died February 10, 1831, aged 67.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BETSEY, b. Sept. 25, 1788, d. April 19, 1864, ag. 76.
2. ROBERT SHILLABER, b. Sept. 13, 1791; d. Nov. 10, 1865, ag. 74.
3. BATHSHEBA, b. March 26, 1794; d. Dec. 5, 1853, ag. 59.
4. DAVID, JUNR., b. March 4, 1796, d. Jan. 10, 1866, ag. 69.
5. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 8, 1799, d. Nov. 17, 1862, ag. 63.
6. SARAH, b. Aug. 16, 1800, d. Nov. 29, 1833, ag. 33.
7. EBEN<sup>2</sup>, b. June 28, 1803, d. July 12, 1818, ag. 15.
8. THORNDIKE, b. July 13, 1806, d. Nov. 29, 1869, ag. 63.

---

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

HON. ROBERT, (*Asa, Joseph, junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) born Sept. 13, 1791, died Nov. 10, 1865, was married twice, first to Lydia Abbott, who died April 1, 1852, age 55 years.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

- ROBERT SHILLABER, JUN'R, b. Feb. 2, 1830.  
 ELIZABETH, who m. first, Lord; second, Porter; and d. Feb. 9, 1890, ag. 57.  
 CAROLINE, b. Jan. 2, 1839. (m. Joseph C. Foster.)  
 MARIE, who m. Rev. Mr. Fields, and d. July 2, 1864; ag. 40.

Hon. Robert Shillaber Daniels was a resident of Danvers, Mass., and one of her most prominent citizens during his entire life. He took great interest in all general public affairs, was Captain of the Danvers Infantry in his younger days, and for many years was Town Treasurer. He represented the town both in the House and Senate of the Massachusetts Legislature and was in the council of Gov. Davis and Gov. Briggs. Was first president of the board of trustees of the

Peabody Institute, and held that office at the time of his death. He was administrator to the large estate of his Uncle, Eben Shillaber, Banker. His second wife was a sister to George Peabody, London Banker and Philanthropist, by whom he had no issue.

-----

EIGHTH GENERATION.

DAVID (*Rev. David, Asa, Joseph junr, Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) born March 4, 1796, died January 10, 1866, married three times; first, to Martha Poor who died Nov., 1825, aged 30; second, to Eunice Safford who died Sept. 14, 1849, aged 45; third, to Jane Stickney who died Jan. 9, 1887, aged 75.

CHILDREN OF DAVID DANIELS AND MARTHA POOR  
MARRIED, 1816.

1. MARTHA, b. Nov., 1817, d. Apr. 2, 1892, ag. 74.
2. EBEN<sup>2</sup> SHILLABER, b. Dec. 4, 1819, d. Mar. 3, 1886, ag. 66.
3. GEORGE, b. Apr. 15, 1821, d. Dec. 18, 1895, ag. 74.
4. AUGUSTUS, b. Oct. 2, 1822, d. 1847, ag. 25.
5. MARY, b. June 28, 1824, d. Jan., 1876, ag. 52.

Augustus was a graduate of Harvard College and died at sea off Cape of Good Hope.

CHILDREN OF DAVID DANIELS AND EUNICE SAFFORD.

1. EUNICE, b. Apr. 7, 1828, m. Rev. Mr. Phippen.
2. ABBY, b. Feb. 8, 1830.
3. DAVID, JUN'R, d. July 6, 1838, ag. 7.
4. LUCY, b. Mar. 29, 1834, m. William Sutton.
5. WILLIAM, b. Apr. 26, 1836, m. Abby Peirce.
6. SARAH, b. Dec. 27, 1840.
7. AUGUSTA, b. Sept. 25, 1844.

-----

David Daniels, was also a resident of Danvers, Mass., and was a man of large business affairs to which he confined himself very closely, being one of the largest shoe manufacturers in the state; his trade being mostly with the Southern and Western markets. He was at one time a member of the State

Legislature, being a member of the House of Representatives ; was a director of the Danvers Bank of which his Uncle Eben was President. He died Jan. 10, 1866, at the age of 69 years.

---

EIGHTH GENERATION.

THORNDIKE, (*David, Asa, Joseph junr, Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) born July 13, 1806, died Nov. 29, 1869, married Sally Frye.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL, who d. Dec. 31, 1866.
  2. W. THORNDIKE, born Mar., 1844.
- 

EIGHTH GENERATION.

BETSEY, (*David, Asa, Joseph Jr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married John Howard.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EBEN S., m. Ann Welch ; d. March 2, 1891.
  2. MARIAM ——— SARGENT, d. April 20, 1866.
- 

EIGHTH GENERATION.

ABIGAIL married Captain Samuel Symonds, who died March, 1830.

THEIR CHILD.

1. ROBERT SHILLABER DANIELS SYMONDS, b. Aug. 30, 1826.
- 

EIGHTH GENERATION.

SARAH, married Caleb Frost.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LUCY, m. James M. Caller ; children, Caleb Alice, Sarah.
2. JOHN, m. Helen Warner ; children, William and Eunice.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

BATHSHEBA, never married.

---

NINTH GENERATION.

MARIA, (*Maria, Robert, Rev. David, Asa, Joseph Jr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married Lieut. Frank Davenport, U. S. N.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EDWARD.
  2. ROBERT.
  3. HARRY.
- 

NINTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH LORD, (*Robert, Rev. Daniel, Asa, Joseph, Junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married Dr. S. A. Lord.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LYDIA, married O. B. Hall.
  2. ALICE.
- 

NINTH GENERATION.

CAROLINE, (*Robert, Rev. David, Asa, Joseph, Junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married Joseph C. Foster of Salem, Mass. Their sons.

1. WILLIAM H. FOSTER.
  2. ROBERT SHILLABER, JUNR.
  3. FRANK R., married Emma Fish.
- 

NINTH GENERATION.

GEORGE P., (*David, Rev. David, Asa, Joseph, Junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married, first, Mary Loring; second, Maria Mills.

CHILDREN, FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, m. Carrie Foss.
2. ROBERT, M., (deceased.)
3. MARY.
4. LILLIAN.

CHILDREN, SECOND MARRIAGE.

5. DAVID, who married Clara Holmes of Chicago, Ills.

---

NINTH GENERATION.

DAVID, (*George, David, Rev. David, Asa, Joseph, Junr., Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) was married Nov. 6, 1884, to Clara Elizabeth Holmes of Chicago and New York.

THEIR CHILD.

MARGARET, b. Annapolis, Md., Dec. 13, 1888.

Lieut. David Daniels, born Feb. 1, 1856, was at the age of 15 years appointed to the U. S. Naval Academy from the Fifth Congressional District of Mass. by the Hon. B. F. Butler, he having passed number one in a preliminary examination for that appointment from Salem, Mass. He entered the Naval Academy, June 12, 1871, as cadet midshipman; graduated midshipman, June 21, 1875; promoted ensign, Aug. 22, 1876; master, Nov. 17, 1882; promoted lieutenant, March 31, 1889. Has had sea service in the ship Constellation, Tennessee, Keary, sarge, Ticonderaga, Saratoga, Lancaster and Bancroft, has also served under U. S. Coast Survey; has had service as Professor at U. S. Naval Academy, two terms, where he is at present stationed. Lieut. Daniels has borne a high reputation both as officer and instructor, as his appointments denote. Descendants of this line are also lineal descendants of the Thorndike, Proctor, and Shillaber line.



## EIGHTH GENERATION.

THORNDIKE, (*Rev. David, Asa, Joseph, Jun'r, Joseph, Samuel, Robert,*) married Sally —.

1. SAMUEL.
  2. THORNDIKE.
  3. BETSEY.
  4. EBEN L., m. Ann M. Welch.
  5. MARIAN, m. George Sargent.
- 

## TENTH GENERATION.

Of the grand-children of Betsey Howard :

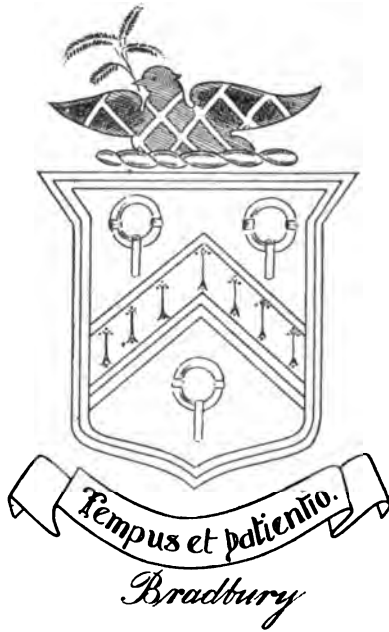
1. ELIZABETH, m. James Browu.
  2. MARIA, m. A. T. Johnson.
  3. HELEN, m. Edward Meacorn.
  4. GEORGE P., m. Ella Bachelder.
  5. MARIAM, m. Austin Howarth.
  6. CARRIE, m. James Smart.
  7. Abbie, m. Theodore Beliger.
- 

## TENTH GENERATION.

Of the grand-children of David Daniels :

1. MARY E., daughter of Eben, m. William Wanson.
2. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, son of George, m. Carrie Foss.
3. WILLIAM SUTTON, JUN'R, m. May Cook.
4. NANCY SUTTON, m. Charles Lawson.
5. LUCY SUTTON, m. William Perry.
6. HARRY SUTTON, m. Elinor Gardner.
7. JOSHUA PHIPPEN, m. Addie Greeley.
8. HARDY is a physician, unmarried.
9. MARGARET.





**ARMS :** Sab. a chevron, ermine, between three round buckles the tongues hanging downward.

**CREST:** a demi dove, volant argent gu, holding in beak a slip of barbary, vert.

## BRADBURY LINEAGE.

---

The name Bradbury is of Saxon origin. It is found variously spelled in English records; as Bradberrie, Bradberry, Bradbury. The latter is the orthography adopted by the emigrant Thomas, and followed by his descendants generally. From the Bradbury genealogy, compiled by Mr. William P. Lapham, 1890, from the works of John Merrill Bradbury, Mr. James W. Bradbury and the researches of Captain William F. Goodwin, U. S. A., together with records from Salisbury and Essex county, and private family papers, this brief lineage is submitted and believed to be correct, as far as careful research can make it.

The first mention of the name Bradbury in English history is to be found at Ollerset, where in 1433 were living Roger de Bradbury and Rudolphus de Bradbury. The connection of the two families is unknown. The American branch of the family is supposed to descend from the line of which Robert is the head. He lived at Ollerset and married a daughter of Robert Davenport, had son, William, who settled at Braughing county of Hertfordshire and married Margaret, daughter of Geoffrey Rokill, spelled also Rockhill; from him descended the Bradburys of Littlebury, and Wickham Bonhant, written the present day Wicken Bonant. In the report of the visitation, in Essex in 1558, William Bradbury married Jane or Joan, daughter of Sir John Fitzwilliam, and widow of Thomas Bendish.

In the pedigree published in the East Anglian, 1862, the head of the line is given to Sir Thomas Bradbury, Lord Mayor of London, 1509. In the visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634, Robert Bradbury of Ollerset, County Derby, is made the head of the line, and father of Sir Thomas.

Robert Bradbury must have lived in time of Henry VI, as he is the earliest ancestor of the family that can be relied upon with any degree of certainty. The pedigree here given is from the report of the several heralds' visitation upon probate records and other public documents. The branch of the family from which the New England family claim descent, settled at Wicken Bonant, in the County of Essex, about the year 1560. The parish of Wicken Bonant contained only about eight hundred and forty acres, and less than two hundred persons. In the earliest times there appear to have been two manors, but they were united in the sixteenth century, and since have been in the one family.

In 1446, these manors were in the Barber family, and from them passed to Robert Chatterton Esqr, who in turn sold it to the Bradbury family. In 1587, this manor was occupied by Mathew Bradbury, who was Lord of Wicken at the time of his death. It continued in the hands of the Bradbury's until the early part of 18 century, when in default of male issue, Dorinda, daughter of Mathew Bradbury Esqr, carried it in marriage to Joseph Sharpe Esqr. He sold the property with the exception of the "Brick house and one hundred acres," to John Hetherington Esqr, who in turn sold it to Thomas Coventry Esqr, who in turn sold it to Joseph Smith Esqr of Shortgrove in Newport, and in 1862 it was in possession of William Charles Smith Esqr of Shortgrove. The "Brick house," as it has always been called was built by William Bradbury Esqr in 1622, for his son Wymond Bradbury. This house is a very large imposing house, with various extensions and gables, and is conspicuous for its massive chimneys on either side, now overgrown with ivy. It was formerly adorned with statues, some of which still remain in a mutilated state. The arms of Bradbury are still upon the door. This manor is situated one half mile from the church called St. Margaret's, and originally dates from the eleventh century. The Registry of the church begins 1598, and there are no later dates than that of the Bradbury family, which are represented by monuments, statues and tablets. Among the entries we find the following :

“Mr. William Bradbury, Lord of Wicken, died upon St. Andrews daie at night about XI of the clock Nov 3 ye last and was buried upon ye 2 Dec 1622. Was laid under the high alter in ye chancel on ye south side. Funerals were kept up after Thursdie, after the wealthe, with the manie mourners to ye number of thirty.

THOS WADISON RECTOR.”

The Bradbury brick house at Wicken Bonant is 45 miles from London, was built by William Bradbury, for his second son Wymond Bradbury and it remained in that family until it became extinct.

At the death of Mr. William Bradbury the “Brick House,” as it was called, reverted to the second branch of the family, till at their extinction it reverted with the hall to Mr. Sharp. When he sold these possessions the mortgages upon the hall, which were twelve thousand pounds, obliged him to renounce it to John Martin, Esq., banker of Lombard street, and was held by him until his son came into possession, in whose family it still remains. Before continuing with this line I wish to state that already in this lineage we find the “Davenport’s and Sharpe’s” connections of the Bradbury’s at Wicken Bonant.

In our earliest colonial records of 1636 we find Mr. Samuel Sharp made freeman and granted 300 acres, as also Lieutenant Davenport granted 80 acres, and each of these men became important, noticable men in the first settlement of this township of Salem, Massachusetts. The Parish register of Wicken Bonant shows that Thomas Bradbury was baptised there the last day of Feb. 1610-11. This Thomas is not mentioned again in the parish registry, but in 1634 Thomas Bradbury came to New England as assistant for Sir Ferdinando Gorges in his colonization of Wells, Maine, then a part of Massachusetts. He was a young man of ability, about 24-25 years of age, well educated and of a position to warrant an appointment from the Colonial Company’s agents at London. He was married in 1636 to Mary, dau. of John Perkins, Esq., born at Gloucestershire, England, 1590. The Perkins family (the arms of which are still preserved) sailed from Bristol, England, in ship Lyon, Capt. William Pearce; and after a long and stormy passage arrived at Boston, Feb. 5, 1631. (See Perkins line.)

Thomas Bradbury of New England named his eldest son Wymond, for his father Wymond of Wicken, and also dau. Elizabeth, for his mother Elizabeth, and children William, Jane, and Ann, for his brothers and sisters, all of which are family names.

From the Heralds Visitation in Derbyshire, in 1569, 1611, 1631, the following Bradbury pedigree is taken. Edward<sup>1</sup> Bradbury of Ollersett, in County of Derby, named Eleanor, dau. of Thomas Shakerly of Longson.

## CHILDREN.

- I. OTTEWELL (2), of Ollersett, m. Agnes Beard.
- II. ROBERT (2), second son.

OTTEWELL (2) BRADBURY, son and heir of the preceeding, married Agnes, dau. of Nicholas Beard of Beard.

## CHILDREN.

- I. RALPH (3), d. without issue.
- II. NICHOLAS (3), m. Katherine Warren.
- III. JOHN (3), d. without issue.
- IV. ANNE, m. Robert Downes.

NICHOLAS (3) BRADBURY, son and heir of the preceeding, married Katherine, dau. of Lawrence Warren of Payton, in Cheshire.

## CHILDREN.

- I. ROBERT (4), m. Elizabeth Bradbury.
- II. JOHN (4)
- III. OTTERWELL (4).
- IV. LAWRENCE (4), m. dau. of Reynolds Praye.
- V. NICHOLAS (4).
- VI. EDMUND (4).
- VII. ALICE (4).
- VIII. ANNE (4).

ROBERT BRADBURY of Ollersett, son and heir of the proceeding, married Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Bradbury of Bankhead.

## CHILDREN.

- I. NICHOLAS (5), m. Mary Teltowe.
- II. FRANCIS (5).
- III. ALICE (5).
- IV. KATHERINE (5).

NICHOLAS BRADBURY of Ollersett, son and heir of the proceeding, living in 1611, married Mary, daughter of Lawrence Teltowe, in Lancashire.

CHILDREN.

- I. EDMOND (6), m. Mary West.
- II. KATHERINE (6), m. Robert Ridge of Highgate.
- III. JANE (6).
- IV. ANNE (6).
- V. ELIZABETH (6).
- VI. MARY (6).
- VII. MARGARET (6).

EDMUND BRADBURY, son and heir of proceeding, married Mary, daughter of Willam West of Firbeck, in Yorkshire.

CHILDREN.

- I. EDMUND (7), b. 1586 ; m. Dorothy Bowden.
- II. JOHN (7).
- III. MARY (7).
- IV. ELIZABETH (7).

EDMUND BRADBURY, son and heir of the proceeding, married Dorothy Bowden of Derbyshire.

CHILDREN.

- I. EDMUND (8), b. 1612.
- II. NICHOLAS (8), b. 1614.
- III. WILLIAM (8), b. 1618.
- IV. JORDAINE (8), b. 1630.

---

ROBERT<sup>1</sup> BRADBURY, of Ollersett, in Derbyshire, married a dau. of Robert Davenport of Bramhall, County of Chester.

CHILDREN.

- I. WILLIAM (2) of Braughing, m. Margaret Rockhill
- II. THOMAS (2), Inducted Rector of Mersden County, Essex, Feb. 6, 1486, d. 1513.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> BRADBURY, (*Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Braughing, in Hertfordshire, Patron of the church of Westmill in 1462, m. Margaret,



dan. and co-heir of Geoffrey Rockhill of Wormingford, Essex County.

- III. ROBERT (3), m. Anne Children Wyant.
- IV. THOMAS, was Sir Thomas Knt, sheriff of London, 1498 ; Lord Mayor, 1509 ; m. Joan, dau. of Denis and Elizabeth Leach, whose first husband by whom issue was Thomas Dudley of Devonshire.

Sir Thomas Bradbury made his will, Jan. 9, 1509-10, while Lord Mayor of London. He had no heir, and devised his nephew, William, son of his brother, Robert Bradbury, as his successor.

III. GEORGE<sup>3</sup> BRADBURY was a London merchant. His will dated June 6, 1506, was proved June 28, by his brother Henry. This will states that William Bradbury, cousin and heir of Sir Thomas Bradbury, is son of Robert Bradbury, etc., etc.

---

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> BRADBURY, (*Robert<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*.) succeeded to the estates of his uncle in 1510, and was buried at Littlebury June 15, 1546. His children by Joan, daughter of Sir John Fitzwilliams, were :

- I. WILLIAM (5), m. Helen or Eleanor Fuller.
- II. PHILLIPA (5), m. first Michael Wilton ; second, John Barlee.
- III. MATHEW (5), m. Margaret, dau. of — Rouse, of Cambridge.

---

#### NINTH GENERATION.

MATHEW<sup>5</sup> BRADBURY, (*William<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*.) Lord of the Manor of Wicken Hall, in the Parish of Wicken Bonhunt, which manor he acquired by purchase, 1557. He purchased the manor of Grange in Thaxted, in County Essex, 1551, and sold it the following year. He died June 19, 1585. He married Margaret, daughter of — Rouse, of the city of Cambridge.

## TENTH GENERATION.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

I. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, married Anne, daughter and heir of Richard Eden.

II. THOMAS, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir — Southwell. He had issue Cordell<sup>7</sup>, Wentworth<sup>7</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, and another daughter, who became the wife of Mathew Martin.

III. BARBARA, married 1st, Sir Henry Cutts; 2nd, Sir Thomas Hudd; 3rd, Edward Gill Esq., and 4th, Walter Covert of Boxley, County Kent. This daughter is mentioned in the will of her brother, Thomas.

(Here let me state that the family of "Gills" were associated with Thomas Bradbury of New England in the proprietorship of Salisbury. 1640.)

WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> BRADBURY, (*Mathew<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Wicken Bonhunt, Esq., was born 1544, died Nov. 30, 1622. His will was dated April 19, 1622, and proven May 6, 1622. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Richard Eden, Esq., LL. D., of Bury, St Edmunds, County Suffolk. She died and was buried at Wicken Feb. 8, 1611-12.

## CHILDREN.

- I. MATHEW (7), m. Jane, dau. of William Whitgift.
- II. WYMOND (7), m. Elizabeth, of William Whitgift, by second marriage.
- III. HENRY (7), d. young, b. at Wicken Aug. 20, 1616.
- IV. THOMAS (7), d. young.
- V. THOMAS (7), d. young.
- VI. BRIDGET (7), m. Francis Bridgewater.
- VII. ANNE (7), m. Thomas Kinthorpe of South, County Lincoln.
- VIII. ALICE (7), bap. at Newport Pond Feb. 23, 1572-3; m. first, George Yardley of Weston Co. Hants; second, Thomas Wadison.

MATHEW<sup>7</sup> BRADBURY, (*William<sup>6</sup>, Mathew<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>, of Wicken Bonant*), died Sept. 22, 1616. He married Jane, dau. of William Whitgift of

Clavering, Co. Essex, after his death she married Henry Bradbury, supposed son of Henry of Littlebury.

Children of Robert<sup>8</sup> and Jane Whitgift were:

- I. JOHN (8), of Wicken, m. Mary, daughter and heir of Michael Morstro, of Crayden, Co. Essex; he died Aug. 1., 1624. His widow married Charles Mullicent and died in November, 1628.
- II. FRANCIS (8), bap. Jan. 12, 1600, d. January, 1644-5; wife, Bridget; son, John (9), b. Dec. 29, 1642; m. Ann, dau. of George James; had John (10), Francis.
- III. MATHEW (8).
- IV. EDWARD (8).
- V. PHILLIPA (8).
- VI. BARBARA (8).
- VII. MARGARET (8).
- VIII. ELIZABETH (8).
- IX. MARTHA (8).

WYMOND<sup>7</sup> BRADBURY, (*William<sup>9</sup>, Mathew<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>8</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*.) 2nd son of William<sup>6</sup> Bradbury and Anne, dau. and heir of Richard Eden, Esq., L. L. D., of Bury, St Edmunds, was of the Manor Wicken Bonant, and afterward of Parish of Whitechapel, Co. Middlesex. He was bap. at Newport Pond, May 16, 1574,—was of London Oct. 17, 1628, and died in 1650. He married Elizabeth, dau. of William Whitgift, Esqr. She was niece to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who remembered her in his will, and sister of MATHEW's wife. She died June 26, 1612, ag. 38 y., 3 m., was buried at Croyden, Co. Surry. Her first husband was Richard Coles, of Leigh, Worcestershire, who died, Nov. 1600; her second husband was Francis Gill, Esqr., a rich merchant of London; her third husband, Wymond<sup>7</sup> Bradbury, the above.

#### CHILDREN.

- I. WILLIAM (8), bap. Newport Pond Sept. 28, 1607, b. Sept. 3, 1607. He was living Oct. 23, 1628.
- II. THOMAS (8), bap. Wicken Bonant Feb. 28, 1610; supposed to have been in New England in 1634. Was settled at Salisbury in Massachusetts in 1638.
- III. JANE (8), bap. Wicken Bonant June 2, 1603.
- IV. ANNE (8), bap. Feb. 20, 1608. was married first to Mr. Stoughten; second, Mr. Stubbles. She was admr. to her father's estate in 1650.

Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, Mass., baptized at Wicken Bonant, 1610-11, was a man possessed of great ability, education and all the attributes which denote a man of gentle birth, of integrity, honesty and christian sincerity. He came to America early in 1634, was first at Agamonticus, now York, Maine, as agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges. He was one of the original proprietors of Salisbury with John Sanders, Samuel Dudley, Simon Bradstreet, Caleb Cushing, Henry True, John Gill, and others. He was made freeman in 1640. Held various offices of trust, such as town clerk, professor, justice of the peace, deputy to the General Court, county recorder and associate judge. He was captain of the military company and filled all offices with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public generally. He had a clear and concise style of expression and his hand was easy, graceful and legible. He married, in 1636, Mary, daughter of John Perkins, Esq., of Ipswich, and by her had a large family of children. She was a refined, cultivated, christian woman, very much respected in the whole community, and yet, during the terrible witchcraft craze, she had in some family way obtained the ill-will of some distant connections, who, from maliciousness, by a few disparaging remarks caused her to be accused of witchcraft. She was an old lady—over seventy years old—and the news of her arrest and committance roused the whole community to indignation.

A petition was presented to the Governing Council, signed by 118 prominent citizens testifying to her good character in the following language, "her life was such as becomes the Gospel. She was a lover of the ministry in all appearances, and a dilligent attendant upon God's Holy Ordinances, being of a courteous, and peaceble disposition, and carriage, neither did any of us, (some of whom have lived in the town with her for 50 years) ever, hear, or know, that she had any differences, or falling out with any of her neighbors, man, woman or child, but was always ready and willing, to do for them what lay in her power, night and day, though with hazard of her health, and other dangers."

Her husband, then an old man, testified for her in the following language :

“ We have been married 55 years, and she has been a loving faithful wife to me unto this day. She hath been wonderfully laborious dilligent, and industrious in her place, and employment about the bringing up of our family, which have been eleven children of our own and four grand children. She was both prudent and provident of a cheerful spirit, liberal and charitable. She being now very aged, and weak and grieved under affliction may not be able to speak much for herself, not being so full of speech, as some others might be. I hope her life and conversation among her neighbors, has been such as gives a better or more real testimony than can be expressed by words.”

She was most boldly and ably defended by Robert Pike (husband of Sarah Saunders) then a member of the General High Court, and one of the ablest men in the country. He was alone in the defence of those accused, for no one dared to raise a voice in their behalf, for fear of a like accusation against them. He denounced in bold language both accusers, juries and judges, and his powerful language caused them to hesitate. His plea, several petitions, and her own language and the respect which it conveyed saved her life. In her plea before the judges she addressed them as follows,

“ I do plead ‘not guilty.’ I am wholly innocent of such wickedness. Through the goodness of God that has kept me hitherto, I am the servant of Jesus Christ, and have given myself up to Him, as my Lord and Saviour, and to the diligent attendance upon Him in all His holy ordinances, in utter contempt and defiance of the Devil and all his works as horrid and detestable, and accordingly have endeavored to frame my life and conversation according to the rules of His holy word, and in that faith and practice, resolve, by the help and assistance of God, to continue to my life’s end ; for the truth of what I say as to matter of practice I humbly refer myself to my brethren and neighbors that know me and unto the Searcher of all hearts for the truth and uprightness of my heart, therein human frailties and unavoidable infirmities excepted, of which I heartily complain every day.

[Court records.]

MARY BRADBURY.”

Mary Bradbury survived her husband a few years only (he having died of grip and worry at their great trouble). In her will she makes Henry True, her son-in-law, her administrator and executor, as follows :

“ In the name of God, Amen, the 17th day of February in the eighth year of his Majesty’s reign, King William, ye 3rd. of England, I, Mary Bradbury, widow, in ye town of Salisbury, in ye county of Essex, in ye province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect memory, praise be given to God for ye same, and knowing ye uncertainty of this life on earth, and being desirous to settle things in order, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is, to say first and principally, I commend my soul to God, my creator, assuredly believing that I shall receive full pardon and full remission of all my sins, and be saved by ye precious death and merits of my blessed Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, and my body to ye earth from where it was taken ; to be buried in such decent manner as my executors heretofore named shall be thought meet and convenient. And now for the settling of my temporal estate, and upon such goods, chattels and debts as it hath pleased God, far above, my deserts to bestow upon me. I do order give and bestow and dispose the same in manner and form as follows, that is to say :

“ First, I will that all those debts and duties that I owe in right or conscience to any manner of person or persons whatever shall be well and truly contented and paid or ordered to be paid within convenient time after my decease by my executor hereafter named.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter, Mary Stanyan, of Hampton, in the province of New Hampshire, and my daughter, JANE TRUE, of Salisbury, in the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, all my estate and substance of what kind or nature soever to be equally divided between my two well beloved daughters, as aforesaid, as namely, goods, chattels, leases, lands, debts, ready money, plate, household stuffs, apparel, brass, pewter, bedding and all others whatsoever, and I make my well beloved son-in-law, HENRY TRUE, to be my sole executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and year above stated.”

MARY BRADBURY,

Widow.

ELIZABETH STANYAN, Wit.

RICH. I. R. LONG.

Children of Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins, married  
1636, were:

- I. WYMOND, b. Apr. 1, 1637, m. 7 May, 1661, Sarah, dau. Rob. and Sarah Saunders Pike.
- II. JUDITH, b. Oct. 2, 1638, m. 9 Oct., 1665, Caleb Moody.
- III. THOMAS, b. Jan. 28, 1641.
- IV. MARY, b. March 11, 1643, m. 17 Dec., 1663, John Stanyan of Hampton.
- V. JANE, b. May 11, 1645, m. 15 Mar., 1668, Henry True.
- VI. JACOB, b. June 17, 1647, d. at Barbados.
- VII. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 15, 1649, m. 12 Mar., 1672, Rebecca Maverick nee Wheelwright, (dau. Rev. John.)

Wymond Bradbury, who married Sarah, daughter of Robert and Sarah Saunders Pike, May 7, 1661, died Apr. 7th, 1669, on Island of Nivis in the West Indies. She married second, John Stockman who died Dec. 10, 1686. John Stockman, was son of William Stockman Esqr, of Barford Parish of Downton Co., of Wiltz, England.

“1605, Mr. John Stockman, father of William, died.”

“1626, William Stockman Esqr, of Downton Co., Wiltz, “directed that the rents of his estate called Chadwell Farm in White Parish should be distributed yearly among such poor persons as may be surcharged by children within the parish.”

Henry True, who married Jane Bradbury, was son of Henry True of Hertsfordshire Co., England, (the home of the Bradbury's) who came to New England previous to 1644. Henry True was the lineal ancestor to the author of this genealogy. Descendants of Henry True and Jane Bradbury are lineal descendants of the Perkins, Bradbury, True lines here inscribed.

A LINEAL LINE.

---



ROBERT<sup>1</sup> of Ollerssett, Co., of Derby.  
WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> of Braughing, Co., of Hartfordshire.  
ROBERT<sup>3</sup> of Littlebury, Co., of Essex.  
WILLIAM of Littlebury, Co., of Essex.  
MATHEW of Wicken Bonant, Co., of Essex.  
WILLIAM of Wicken Bonant, Co., of Essex.  
WYMOND of the Brick House, Wicken Bonant.  
CAPT. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> of Salisbury, Mass., U. S. A., *father of*  
JANE BRADBURY, b. May 11, 1645, *wife of*  
CAPT. HENRY TRUE, b. March 6, 1644, *father of*  
CAPT. WILLIAM TRUE, b. June, 1670, *father of*  
CAPT. WINTHROP TRUE, b. Aug. 16, 1710, *father of*  
LIEUT. WINTHROP TRUE, b. Sept. 14, 1740, *father of*  
WINTHROP TRUE, b. Aug. 23, 1770, *father of*  
NANCY TRUE, b. 1808, *wife of*  
PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, born, June 23, 1800, *father of*  
SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born July 24, 1843, *wife of*  
CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, Engineer Corps, U. S. N., *father of*  
HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH.  
ESTHER BYERS SMITH.  
MARIE LOWE SMITH.



## A BRADBURY LINEAL LINE.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> BRADBURY, (*Wymond, William, Mather, William, Robert<sup>3</sup> William<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>.*) baptised 1610, was married 1636 to Mary, dau. of John Perkins, Esq., of Ipswich, Mass.

THEIR SON.

WILLIAM, m. Sept. 18, 1669, Widow Rebecca Maverick (nee Wheelwright).

THEIR SON.

WILLIAM, b. Oct. 16, 1672; m. Sarah Cotton,

THEIR SON.

JAMES, b. May 9, 1701; m. Elizabeth Sanders.

THEIR SON.

SAUNDERS BRADBURY, m., Nov. 29, 1737, Sarah Colby.

THEIR SON.

JAMES BRADBURY, m., April 20, 1798, Catherine Conant.

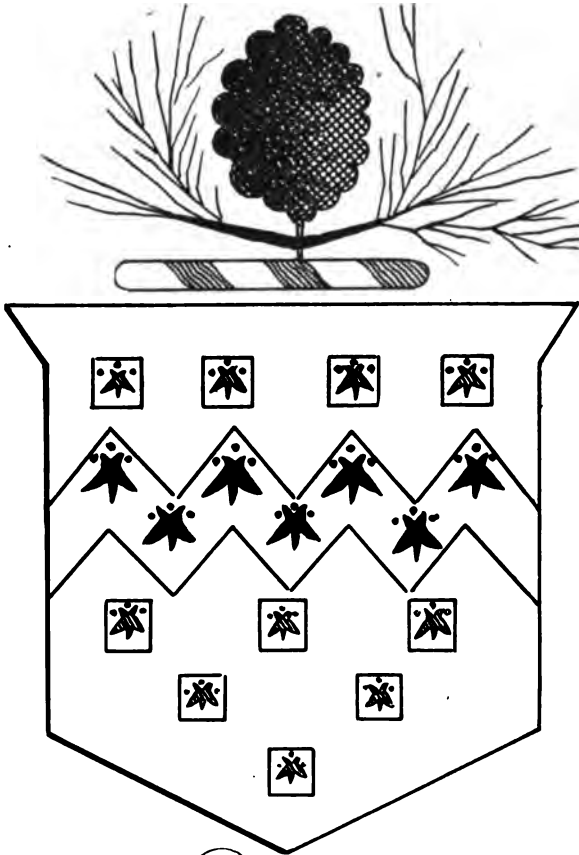
THEIR SON.

WILLIAM, b. Feb. 14, 1800; m. Elizabeth Emerson.

THEIR DAUGHTER.

CHARLOTTE EMERSON BRADBURY, b. March 24, 1844; m. Chief Engineer Hershel Main, U. S. Navy.

Mrs. Charlotte Emerson Main is recording secretary of the society of the Daughters of the American Revolution; has a national reputation as a woman of great executive power and influence. She is a lady of superior education, tact and ability, and well worthy the honorable position accorded her by this influential society.



*Perkins*

These arms were worn by the Perkins family, New England, the earliest ancestor of which, John Perkins born 1590, it is said at Newens in County Gloucester, England, came probably in the "Lion" to Boston, February, 1631, with Roger Williams, bringing also wife Judith, son John, born 1614, Thomas, born 1616, Jacob, 1627, Mary who married Capt. Thomas

Bradbury in 1638, Eliza who became the wife of William Sargent and Lydia bap. in Ipswich, 3 June, 1632.

John Perkins, the above, at once took a prominent stand among the colonists, he went with John Winthrop, Jr., to Ipswich, where he was made freeman, 18 May, 1631. He represented this township at the General High Court 1636,—and many following years. He died in 1654.

John Perkins, eldest son of the above, was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1637, married and had the following children,

JOHN.  
ABRAHAM.  
JACOB.  
LUKE.  
ISAAC.  
NATHANIEL.  
SAMUEL AND THOMAS.

“John Perkins, Jr., was granted in 1634, 60 acres of land, in equal shares with Thomas Hardy and Francis Jordan, lying east and west of him. At this time he was 20 years old.”

“1634. Granted to John Perkins junr a marsh, having Mr. Bartholomew on one side, and Great River on the other. Also house lot by the River.” “Also 5040 acres lying beyond Chibacco River, (a wilderness.)

1637. Granted to John Perkins, junr, 70 acres.

1635. He married Elizabeth, and gradually became very prominent, being in 1675, chosen Quarter Master of the Military Organization of the province. Jane Bradbury, neice of John Perkins junr, became the wife of Henry True and settled in Salisbury, Mass. All descendants of Capt. Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins are lineal descendants of John Perkins, born in England, 1590, as also are the descendants of Henry True and Jane Bradbury, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Mary Perkins Bradbury.

## TRUE LINEAGE.

---

From Zieber's Heraldry we copy a description of the coat of arms worn by the "Trew" family in the time of Queen Elizabeth, descendants of whom are supposed to have emigrated to America, with Sir Richard Saltonstalls fleet, 1633-5.

"TREW" av, between three bendlets, gu. two grey hounds: courant in bend sa.

CREST: a demi chevalier in armor, brandishing a sword,  
p. p. r.

From a careful search of the county and state records of Massachusetts I find the arrival of but two persons by the name of Trew or True as now written, viz: 1633, Antonio Trew was a passenger to St. Christophers, embarked in the "Mathew" of London, Richard Goodladd, master, per warrant from ye Earle of Carlisle.

1636. John Trew was a passenger in the "Transport" of London, Edward Walker, master. Certificate from the minister of Graves End of his conformity to the order of discipline of the church of England. If the above John Trew was the ancestor of the American line of Trew's, he must have arrived with family of which I find no mention. The earliest ancestor of the Trew line, of which we have authentic record, is Henry Trew, whom we find settled in Salem, Mass., 1644, married to Israel, daughter of John Pike, a lawyer and magistrate, who was the father of Major Robert Pike of distinguished record.

Aug. 16, 1644. Henry Trew purchases a house in Salem, Mass., the deed of which in 1859 was in possession of Mr. Jabez True of Salisbury, Mass. It reads as follows: "I, Edward Gibbons, do acknowledge to have received of Henry Trew of Salem, forever, — pounds for the house in Salem,

which was Mr. Stantons, by this payment do I give him full use of the said, to him, and his forever.

The 16th of August, 1644.

By me, EDWARD GIBBONS.

There seemed to be some question as to the validity of the deed, and in Oct. 1660, the following was filed at the courts for record :

Oct. 10, 1660. The testimony of Thomas Browning, aged about 43 years, and Samuel Archard, aged 52 years, sayeth, the said Thomas being chosen by Henry Trew, and the said Samuel being chosen by Major Gibbons to appraise a house, that was sometime Mr. John Stratton's, that time in the hands of disposing of Major Gibbons, to be sold to the said Henry Trew, according to the above mentioned appraisers in value, the said house, which accordingly did apprise yt said house at — pounds, together with the Ground adjoining thereto.

Said house is situate in Salem, by the South River side, adjoining to the house and land of ye foresaid Thomas Browning, further south lot. This was about 15 or 15 years ago.

Taken \* \* \* \* by both the above named mentioned.

10-10m-1660.

WILL HATHORNE.

Henry Trew was made freeman in 1676, moved to Salisbury, where he died, leaving wife, Isreal, (and seven children), who afterwards married Joseph Fletcher, a widower. She is mentioned in his will as his beloved "Isreal." Previous to Henry Trew's removal to Salisbury in 1649-10m., he petitioned the selectmen for a grant of forty acres, which land was granted him at said meeting. Possibly the land was located at Salisbury, where in the second generation we find the family settled at "Rockey Hill."

---

## SECOND GENERATION.

From the records of the First church, Salem, we have the following children of Henry Trew and Isreal Pike ; the record of the first born being subscribed as follows :

1. "HENRY TREW, the son of Henry Trew by Isreal (Pike), my wife, born the 8th of first month, 1644. HENRY TREW."
2. JOHN, bap. July 13, 1645, of Henry and Isreal Trew.
3. MARY, bap. March 14, 1647, of Henry and Isreal Trew.
4. LYDIA, bap. Feb. 4, 1649, of Henry and Isreal Trew.
5. JOSEPH, bap. Feb. 8, 1652, of Henry and Isreal Trew.
6. BENJAMIN, bap. Feb. 19, 1654, of Henry and Isreal Trew.
7. JEMIMA, bap. April 26, 1657, of Henry and Isreal Trew.

From this record of the first born, written by the parent in a handwriting quite unlike any of the previous records, I find the name spelled "Trew," and therefore judge it to have been the proper spelling of the name at that time. From an original paper signed by Henry True, of the second generation, I find the name spelled as written above, Henry True, and the following generations have continued the same. In the colonial days there were various reasons for the changing and spelling of the name, the principal one being the wish to avoid religious persecution, in their seeking of new homes and associations.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

HENRY TRUE, born Salem, March 8, 1644, was married at Hampton May 16, 1668, to Jane Bradbury, daughter of Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, and Jane Perkins, his wife. The Trues had moved to Salisbury some years previous to this, and Henry True, now Captain True, is supposed to have commanded the first company ever raised there for its defense. Salisbury, the home of the True and Bradbury family mentioned in this history, and the home of many branches of the same families today, was just settled in 1638, when John Sanders, Simon Bradstreet, Samuel Dudley, Captain Dennison, Christopher Balle and others were allowed to begin their plantation at Merrimack, as it was at first called.

From a speech of Mr. P. A. True, a lineal descendant of this line, delivered at a meeting of the town Improvement Society at Salisbury, June 17, 1896, I extract the following description

of the early years of this town, wherein were born, reared, lived and died very many of the ancestors of the line of True.

“In 1638, after receiving this grant, they immediately took possession of the land and began the work of laying out public highways, docks and landings, commons, and train fields, sites for meeting houses, school houses, saw mill and grist mill privileges, etc.

“Their principal subsistence was fish and clams, and their first road was laid out on the borders of the upland and salt marsh. This circular road was the first road laid out, now called Mudnock Road, and so up past the square and down towards the beach and the clam flats. The land within this circular road, or a portion of it, was reserved for the use of the public, on which later stood the meeting house and court house, the stocks and whipping post, the garrison house and pound, a happy combination, which covered all the civil and religious rights of the people. Their next business, which was one of great importance, was the laying out and setting off to themselves house lots, which was all done inside of six months and prior to 1639-3m., when we find recorded the report of sixty house lots laid out, containing from one to four acres each, all located round this circular road, and butting on the green, so on up past the square. It was necessary that these house lots should be as near together as possible, to protect each other, and also to receive shelter at the garrison in case any trouble should occur with the Indians.”

Just imagine for a moment sixty log houses located on the Mudnock road, and so on up past the square, with a garrison house, whipping post, and stocks on the other side.

Up to 1641, there were no mills for grinding corn, or mills for sawing boards, and lumber.

In 1658 other planters had settled in the town, and to encourage them, 500 acres of land were granted to new commoners. Large divisions of land, were from this time forward laid out, and subdivided into sixty-one or more lots; and assigned, one lot to each of their number, and one lot in each division

for the use of the ministry, from whence comes the parsonage of to-day. The thirteenth lot in the cow-common divison was laid out for the use of the ministry. The wood that warms the church to-day is cut from this lot. "The eleventh lot in the mill division was laid out for ye use of ye ministry, and contained forty-five acres." Eighteen acres were cut off by the State line in 1742, and fell into South Hampton, N. H.

"In about the year 1700, the citizens of the town became so populous that separate meetings were held, the citizens under the name of 'The Inhabitant of the Town' and the commoners under the name of 'The Proprietors or Commoners of the Town,' and have so continued from that time to tho present day."

In the year 1677, Nov. 19, was transferred to Captain Henry True a deed of a commoners right from Timothy Lyndall to Capt. Henry True, viz :

"To all christian people unto whom this present writting shall come, Timothie Lindall of ye town of Salem, in county of Essex Massachusetts Colony, in New England merchant, sendeth greet- ing, now know ye yt, I ye said Timothy Lendall for and in con- sideration of ye full and just sum of twenty and eight pounds sterlin to me in hand payd and secured at ye signing and sealing of these presents, by Henry True, in full satisfaction and for divers other good and lawful consideration, me there unto moving, have given, granted bargained sould enfoursed, alienated and confirmed and by these presents, do fully, clerely and absolutely, give grant bargain sell alienate, enfourse and confirm unto ye sd Henry True all yt my township, or common right belonging unto me, within ye township of Salisbury, which did formerly belonge unto Mr. Francis Dowe, as by the town records doth appear and sould unto me the said Lendell by Peter Dowe Esqr and son and heire unto ye sd Frances Dowe, together with ye four acre lott, of salt marsh belonging to ye cowcommon, with all other divisions of lands of what sort soever not yett layd oute any ways unto ye sd comage and shares or belonging. To have and to hold the said township or common right, with ye four acres of salt marsh, unto ye sd cowcommon granted as p records itt dott appere with at other grants of what sort so ever, not yett layd out unto ye sd common right, belonging as a fore said, unto ye sd Henry True and to ye sole and proper use, and behafe of him, ye sd Henry True, his heires, and assigned as good, firm, sure and absolute estate of in-



heritance, in fe simple for ever; by these presents and I ye sd Tim Lenddall for my self, my heires executors, and administrators, do covenant, promise, and grant, to and with ye sd Henry True, his heires, and assignes yt, ye sd bargained premises, is clere and fre and frely and clerely exonerated of charges, and acquitted of, from all former grants, guifts, bargaine sales alienations, changes, dowries, extants, judgements, executions and al other incombrance what so ever, and I ye said Tim Lindall, for myself, my heires, executors and administrators, do hereby and shall from time to time, and at all times hereafter, warantz and maintaine the sd bargained and sould and by these presents given, and granted premises, against al and all manner of person, or persons, what so ever, haveing claymeing, or pretending to have any just right, title, or intres, unto ye sd, bargained premises, or any part or parcell thereof, forever by these presents, unto ye sd Henry True, his heires, executors, administrators, and assignes for ever. For witness whereof I have here unto sett my hand and seale the fifth day of September, one thousand, six hundred seventy-seven. It is also agreed upon yt, if ye lot called higly-pigly, which was formerly ordered to be layd out, for the use of ye above sd Dowe, cant be recovered by ye said True, the ye sd Lindall, is to pay or discount with ye sd Henry True, eight pounds upon his bill payed to ye sd Lindall.

TIM LINDALL.

This writing was acknowledged by Timothy Lindall to be his act and deed this 7th of November 1677, before me,

SIMON BRADSTREET *Assistant.*

Mary Lindall acknowledged ye above written conveyance was don with her free consent, and concurrence before me.

BARTHO GEDNEY, *Commissioner.*

21 NOVEMBER, 1677.

Signéd, sealed and delivered in the presence of,

JOHN SEVERENCE.

JOHN MITCHELL.

Entered and recorded in ye county records of Norfolk lib. ye 3d pag 68 ye 19th day of November 1677 sd attest,

THO. BRADBURY, *Recorder.*"

Thus by this deed was conveyed to Capt. Henry True, the right of proprietorship in the town of Salisbury; and he among others of the freeholders, was most active in his duties, as administrator of the town affairs. 1702 a fulling mill was granted by the commoners, at a town meeting held in Salisbury, ye 22 Dec., 1702.

In 1694-5 we find Capt. Thomas Bradbury, father-in-law to Henry True, died, he had been a member of the General Court for some years previous. We have Henry Browne, formerly of Salem, selectman, as also John Stevens, was occupying the same position. Mar. 16, 1696, Capt. Henry True elected town clerk. 1698-1699, Capt. Henry True elected town clerk.

"1702, Dec. 30. At a general meeting of the townsmen, commoners, Israel Morrell, Senr., was chosen moderator of the present meeting. At ye same meeting, voted, that whereas it is ordered to lay out a tract of land, and meadow, which lays from Pateridges Bridge, and so upon a straight line forty rods to the southerly end of ye Gravelly Ridge Division, according to the sd vote, it is ordered, that the men hereunder named, are appointed and chosen to proportion. and lay out the sd meadow and land forthwith. The meadow in one division and the upland in another, and each division to be layed into fifty-nine equal proportions, according to the number of the Ancient Rites. As neere for quantity and quality as they can, the sd men to lay out convenient highways in sd land and meadow. The sd men, when they had laid out sd land and meadow, to give the Proprietors notice thereof, so yt they may meete together, to draw Lotts for ye same. The men that are appointed and chosen to the above sd sarvis are namely :

Capt. True,	
Lieut. Brown,	or any three of ye sd men
Mr. Isreal Morrell,	agreeing to lay out ye same."
Sargt. Jos. True,	
Mr. Ephriam Winsley.	

1712, Apr. 26, "at a meeting of ye Proprietors in Common of ye town of Salisbury, Apr. 26, 1712. Att ye same meeting, The propersition of Request of the subscribers to the Proprietors in Common now met, is that they will be pleased to grant us liberty for the setting up a small House for a school house on sum part of their common land, not damnifying the highway, nere John Merrill's. Henry True, Jos. Eaton, John Meh Jr., in behalf of themselves and neighbors. Voted in the affirmative.

ISAAC MORRILL, *Moderator.*"

1715. A company is organized in Salisbury, of which William True, son of Henry, is appointed sergeant.

1715. William True elected selectman.

1716-17-18. Sergeant William True, selectman.

1719-20. Captain Henry True, selectman.

1720-21. Ensign William True, selectman.

1722-23. Town voted to have three selectmen only. Lieut. William True, selectman; Edward French, cornet; Ezekial Morrill, sergeant; William Smith, quartermaster.

1723-24. Town clerk, Mr. Nathaniel Brown; selectmen, John True, Rob Smith, John Morrill, Samuel Collins and Jos. French Jr.

1726, March 28. Captain Henry True, being then 81 years old, and up to this time occupying and fulfilling very many positions of trust and importance in Salisbury, realizing that his years and his health will not permit himself to continue in active duties, at the head of his estate, in the management of it, to his own and his family's satisfaction, transfers said duties to his son, William, in the following language, viz:

“KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that I, Henry True of the town of Salisbury, in County of Essex, in ye province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, have assigned, ordained and in my stead and place, put and constitute my truly and beloved son, William True, of the same town, county and province, aforesaid, to be my own and lawful attorney, for me and in my name, to sue for and retrieve of any man, any trespass that he or they had done, or shall doe, by pulling, cutting or carrying away of any broken wood or timber growing, or broken upon any land of mine, either within fence, or laying in common without grade, and to prosecute the same, from court to court, to efect and also for me and in my name, to defend any suit at law, of any person that shall sue for any lands of mine, and to prosecute the same in law . And also I do by these presents empower my said attorney to demand, sue for and recover any debt due me by bond, bill, or any other ways, of any person or persons whatsoever, and to prosecute ye same, in law to effect. And agreements to make of transfers, of land as above said, and of debts or acquittance to give in my name, and to chuse an attorney or attorneys as he shall see good, for the prosecution of ye above said, and to release them at pleasure, and what so doe my said attorneys, shall lawfully do, in and about the premises above said,

and I do by these presents, allow of ratify and consent, as witness my hand, and seal, this twenty-first day of March, Anno Domini 1725—and in ye 12th year of his majesties reign King George 1st. This to continue till farther orders.”

HENRY TRUE.

Capt. Henry True personally appeared before me, the subscriber hereof, and acknowledged the above said letter of attorney, to be his act and deed, this 28th day of March 1726.

WM. BRADBURY, *Justice of Peace.*

Endorsed. “Capt. Henry True's letter of attorney to his son William True.”

Though at an advanced age Capt. Henry True was still honored by his townsmen.

1728–29. He was selectman.

1729–30. Capt. Henry True selectman and continued in different offices of the town until a few years before his death, which occurred Sept. 18, 1735, at the age of 91 years. Jane Bradbury True, his wife, died Jan. 24, 1729.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

HENRY TRUE, born March 8, 1644; died Sept. 18, 1735; was married, March 15, 1668, to Jane Bradbury, daughter of Thomas Bradbury, Esq., of Salisbury.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY, b. May 30, 1668; m. Feb. 5, 1688–9, Ephraim Eaton.
2. WILLIAM, b. June, 1670; d. March 18, 1733; m. Eleanor Stevens, 1690.
3. HENRY, b. Jan. 6, 1673; d. Nov. 1, 1722; m. Dec. 20, 1699, Abigail French.
4. JANE, b. Dec. 5, 1676; m. June 16, 1702, Edward French.
5. JOHN, b. Feb. 23, 1678; m. June 16, 1702, Martha Morrill; d. Nov. 19, 1754.
6. JEMIMA, b. May 16, 1680; m. Oct. 30, 1700, Thomas Bradbury.
7. JABEZ, b. Feb. 19, 1682; d. young.
8. JABEZ, b. 1685; d. May 22, 1749, aged 64; m. Jan. 8, 1707, Sarah Tappan.
9. MARY.

We perceive by the marriages of these children of Henry True that they were closely connected in many ways with the lines most frequently mentioned in this book.

William True, born June, 1670, married 1690, Eleanor Stevens, born Jan. 2, 1675, daughter of Benjamin Stevens and Hannah Barnard, married Oct. 28, 1673.

Benjamin Stevens was the son of John Stevens, who together with Henry Browne first purchased lands at Salisbury of Capt. Thomas Smith. Hannah Barnard was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Barnard, from whom are many noted descendants.

Henry<sup>3</sup> True, born Jan. 6, 1673, married Dec. 20, 1699, Abigail French. Jane True, his sister, born Dec. 5, 1676, married June 16, 1702, Edward French.

The French family was among the earliest families of Salisbury. Edward French first came to Ipswich in 1636, removed to Salisbury 1652, and had the largest estate of any one in town except two. His homestead was situated in the main center of the town opposite the present meeting house site, and to-day the spot is marked by a fast decaying mansion, which in its former days must have represented a position of ease and comfort to its occupants. Edward French was youngest son of Joseph, the first of the same. Samuel French, son of Edward, married Abigail Browne June 1, 1664. Their children were:

1. ABAGAIL, b. 17 July, 1666.
2. HANNAH, b. 15 March, 1669.
3. SAMUEL, b. 24 March, 1672. •
4. HENRY, b. 1673.
5. EDWARD, b. 1675-6.
6. NATHANIEL, b. 4 Dec., 1678.

ABAGAIL FRENCH, born, 17 July, 1666, daughter of Samuel French and Abigail Browne, married Henry<sup>3</sup> True, Dec. 20, 1699.

EDWARD FRENCH, son of Samuel French and Abigail Brown married Jane True, June 16, 1702.

I will now return in my narrative to Salem, to the family of Smiths and Brownes, Frenches and Curwens before mentioned.

Wm. Browne, Esq., of Salem, who died 20 Jan. 1687, ag 71, came in the "Love" 1635, Oct. 26, from London with Mary his wife, who was the daughter of Samuel Smith of Great Yarmouth. England, he the supposed grand-son of Sir Hugh Smith and Elizabeth Gorges.

William Browne was son of Francis, (who died 1626) grand son of Thomas (who died 1608) and great-grand-son of Simon Browne of Browne Hall in Lancastshire, England. He was born 1 March, 1607-8, and had born to him the following children, who lived to maturity, William, Benjamin Rev. Joseph d. s. p., Sarah, Mary. The only one of the sons to leave male issue was Major William Browne Jr., one of the council during Andros regime; he died 23 Feb., 1716, leaving sons, Colonel and Judge Samuel and Capt. John Browne.

William<sup>1</sup> Browne had eight children, the first child William<sup>2</sup>, born April 14, 1639, m. 29 Dec., 1664, Hannah, daughter of George Curwen. Hannah, widow of William<sup>2</sup> Browne admitted church, Salisbury, 1689. Abigail Browne, sister to William<sup>2</sup>, married 1 Apr., 1664, Samuel French. Their daughter Abigail French, married Henry True 20 Dec, 1699. John Curwen, son of George Curwen and uncle to Abigail French True, married Margaret Winthrop, daughter of Governor John Winthrop June, in 1665. Of this marriage Mary Curwen, daughter of John Curwen and Margaret Winthrop, bap. Sept. 16, 1676, married Capt. Thomas Smith. Col. Samuel Smith, one of the most prominent men in Salisbury during the Revolution, descendant of this line. Thus were the family of Trues in the third generation, allied to the families of Frenches, Brownes and Curwens, also to that of Stevens, Barnard, and Bradbury, as also to the families of Morrill and Tappen, through the marriage of John True, born 23 Feb., 1678, married June 16, 1702, to Martha Morrill, and that of Jabez True, born 1685, married Jan. 8, 1707, to Sarah Tappen.

Salisbury, at this date, was a purely agricultural section of the country, as it is the same today. The homes of the resident families of 1700, remain with few changes, in undivided sections, and are severally occupied by descendants of the same.

It was with mingled feelings of awe and admiration that I rode over this section of New England, and beheld the silent pride of generation after generation; and noted the family name and possessions, held so sacred from father to son; and realized that in this sturdy race, there was a superiority of judgment and action, in its clanish supremacy of individual rights; in the belief that home and happiness remain far more sacred in its seclusion and supremacy, than perhaps in the more thrifty populated sections of the country, where competition and strife, harbor pride and discontent, and the rapid uncertain business life of this century, bring more often poverty than riches, age before youth; and oftener still, death before its time.

Salisbury was the home of the Bradbury's, the history of which has given many noted men to our country. Salisbury was the home of the Stevens' and Browne's, who early in its history occupied many offices of trust and responsibility.

Salisbury was the home of the Cushings, members of whose family have reached renown from generation to generation.

Salisbury was the home of Robert Pike, the greatest commoner of America.

Salisbury was the home of the Curriers, among whom we have Revolutionary officers, authors and the advanced men of that section in enterprise and business qualities.

Salisbury was the home of the Smiths, the staunchest supporters of the Revolution in all that section.

Salisbury was the home of the Trues, who occupied more positions of trust in the town, became more pronounced and independent in their religious declaration, produced more men for the staunch support of our national independence, more men of letters and science, and assisted in the seventeenth generation more in the colonization of other sections of the wilderness, than it has been my privilege to record of any other family. The Trues were of that staunch, sympathetic, religious nature, that they were not content altogether with the daily life of agricultural pursuits, but were rather imbued with the belief that mankind needed help and comfort in its social as well as

religious life, and many of the family were evangelists and preachers through the new settlements, whenever occasion required. They had little sympathy with the Puritanical church and its tyrannical doctrines, but preached what was then a new religion in the colonies, "the Baptist faith," or submersion, as it was then called. They were ardent christians of the new faith, and carried their belief into the wildes of every new settlement, preaching, establishing new missions, and contributing to their support.

1683. A new settlement was formed at Hampshire, and called Salisbury, New Hampshire, after this town. Jabez True, son of Henry and Jane, became one of the original proprietors and established the first church. Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, was another settlement formed, of which Joseph True, brother of Henry, was an original settler and tax payer in 1709.

Deerfield, New Hampshire, another settlement, had as one of its most distinguished citizens Deacon Abraham True, grandson of Henry and Jane True.

William True, husband of Anne Bradbury, and grandson of Henry True, was father of Jonathan True who, by wife Anne Stevens, had Eleanor True, married to John Sargent; whose son, William True Sargent, married Hannah Mitchell. Their son, William True Mitchell Sargent of Portland, is the well-known historical writer of the day.

Hon. William C. True of Plainfield, N. H., died Sept. 28, 1895. He was a prominent farmer; moderator of the town for over 30 years, candidate for State Senator, and a member of the Governors Council.

Nathaniel Tuckerman True, A. M. Md., late of Bethel, the veteran teacher, scientist and historical writer, was the son of John<sup>7</sup> and Mary Hatch True and grandson of Jonathan and Mehitable True.

At Rochester, N. Hampshire, we had a distinguished clergyman, the Rev. Ezekial True, a lineal descendant of Henry True.



In Washington, D. C., Professor True, a distinguished scientist is also a lineal descendant of Henry True. At Bodoinham, Maine, was settled William True, a lineal descendant of Capt. Henry True, whose two sons, William and Winthrop, graduates of Bowdoin college, would have distinguished themselves, but for their early death by consumption.

Mr. Prince Albert True of Salisbury, also a lineal descendant of Capt. Henry, is a hard student, and ever active and forward in the prominent advancement of pronounced ideas. His brother Oliver was a great student and thoroughly cultured man; his death was a sad loss.

Mr. Reuben True was one of the founders of Warren, N. H., as also Capt. Moses and Deacon Winthrop True were among the first proprietors of Wentworth, N. H. Capt. Moses of this town was a member of the first legislature of New Hampshire.

At Wentworth, New Hampshire, a new settlement was formed by Moses and Deacon Winthrop True, lineal descendants of Capt. Henry True. These two men were the proprietors of that wild section, and were prominent men both in their church, and in the advancement of the prosperity of their town. Deacon Winthrop True lived in that wild section of the country more than sixty years, and from a wilderness, was witness to the advancement of New Hampshire, to one of the proudest and most foremost states of New England fifty years ago. The growth of the west has taken away many of its sons and daughters, but for beauty of scenery, exhilarating climate, and comfortable homes, New Hampshire still is considered one of the prominent states of the Union.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM TRUE, son of Henry True and Jane Bradbury, born June 1670, died March 18, 1733, and Eleanor Stevens, born Jan. 2, 1675, died April 29, 1768 (daughter of Benjamin

Stevens and Hannah Barnard, married Oct. 28, 1673) were married, 1692.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BENJAMIM, b. Jan. 18, 1693-4, d. Apr. 21, 1770, m. Dec. 26, 1717, Judith Morrill.
2. MARY, b. Feb. 26, 1695-6, m. Israel Sheppard, Apr. 3, 1718.
- 3.
4. CAPT. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 16, 1700, d. June 10, 1768, m. Nov. 9, 1721, Anna Bradbury.
5. JANE, b. Oct. 11, 1703.
6. ELEANOR, b. Nov. 4, 1705.
7. HENRY, b. Dec. 26, 1707, d. May, 1778, I. M. Sept. 19, 1737, Ann Allen.
8. WINTHROP, b. Aug. 18, 1710, d. July 26, 1785, m. June 15, 1732, Dorothy Currier. Resided Rocky Hill, Salisbury.
9. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 13, 1713, d. Oct. 18, 1770, m. Jan. 15, 1735-6 Ann Currier.
10. JUDITH, b. Nov. 20, 1715, d. Jan. 7, 1716.
11. JUDITH, b. May 10, 1718, m. March 9, 1738, Wm. Osgood.

Captain William True's home was situated in that portion of Salisbury called Rocky Hill, it consisted of a large farmhouse, and about one hundred acres of land. He was attorney for his father's estate, and occupied many positions of trust in the town, principally as selectmen in charge of town affairs. His family received a liberal education, were married and entered into different progressive settlements, with the exception of his son Winthrop who remained at home; married Dorothy Currier, and succeeded to the estates. Dorothy Currier was daughter of Samuel Currier, Esquire, a man who had held many prominent offices in the early history of Salisbury.

Capt. Winthrop True, son of Captain William, was a prominent and much respected man. He was captain of the first militia company of Salisbury, which was composed of its foremost citizens, organized in self protection, and in defence of civil rights, during the early troublesome times of 1750-60.

Captain Winthrop True, at an annual town meeting held March 11, 1755, was chosen Town Clerk, and fulfilled the office so creditably that he was elected Town Clerk for the twenty

years following. He was also elected as selectman in 1764, and for the five years following filled the same office. Among the men associated with him in office at this time were, Moses Pike, Wm. Brown, and Caleb Cushing, who represented Salisbury at the General Court in 1762.

1765-1766-1767. There were few changes in officers, Captain Winthrop True still continuing town clerk.

1768. Caleb Cushing was succeeded by Nathaniel Currier at the General Court.

1769-1770. Capt. Winthrop True continued town clerk, William True, John Pike, Junr., Daniel Morrell, as selectmen, with Caleb Cushing as representative at the General Court.

1772-1773-1774. Capt. Winthrop True, town clerk ; Hon. Samuel Smith, representative to General Court.

1775. Captain Winthrop True, town clerk ; Hon. Samuel Smith as representative, and a member of the Provincial Congress, now established.

Captain Winthrop True continued an active and influential member of society until his death, which occurred July 26, 1785. Dorothy Currier True died March 11, 1764. Honorable Nathaniel Currier, a brother to Dorothy True, was a member of the Provincial Congress 1773, 1774, 1775. He became a Major in Provincial troops, and was an active member of a commission appointed by congress to station troops in Co. of Essex, 1775. Appended will be found a list of the officers and men who served in the Revolution from the "True family." Attached is a certificate of service in civil life of Captain Winthrop True.

SALISBURY, MASS., June 13, 1896.

Office of the Town Clerk :

I, William H. Greenleaf, clerk of the town of Salisbury, do hereby certify that it appears on the records in this office, that one Captain Winthrop True was chosen Town Clerk, and that the following extract is a true copy of such record.

At an annual meeting held March 11, 1755, Captain Winthrop True was chosen Town Clerk.

And that he was elected Town Clerk for the twenty years following, and was elected as selectman in 1764, and for the five years following.

I, Wm. H. Greenleaf, clerk of the town of Salisbury, do certify that the above extract is a true copy of the records in this office.

Attest, WM. H. GREENLEAF, *Town Clerk.*

JOHN L. LILLY, *Justice of the Peace.*

---

### FIFTH GENERATION.

WINTHROP TRUE, son of Capt. William True and Eleanor Stevens, born Aug. 18, 1710, died July 26, 1785, married June 15, 1732, Dorothy Currier who died March 11, 1764.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DOROTHY, born March 11, 1733, died same day.
2. DOROTHY, born March, 1734, married Deacon David Tewxbury.
3. ISREAL, born July 31, 1735, resided in Maine,
4. MOSES, born Feb. 6, 1737, intention to marry Widow Sarah Smith True, Jan. 26, 1775. She was daughter of Honorable Samuel Smith and widow of his brother Winthrop True, who died Oct. 8, 1770.
5. WINTHROP, born Sept. 14, 1744. d. Oct. 8, 1770, married Jan. 30, 1766, Sarah Smith, born July 1, 1741, daughter of Honorable Samuel and Mary Gove.
6. ANNA, born October 27, 1743, died December 18, 1743.
7. ANNA, born March 11, 1745, married William Smith, brother to Sarah Smith True, and son of Honorable Samuel Smith of Salisbury. This family settled in Deerfield, N. H.
8. JACOB, born April 7, 1749, married Abigail Page.
9. EBENEZER, born July 2, 1752, died August 22, 1799, married April 21, 1774, Ruth Stevens; no issue.
10. WILLIAM, born January 5, 1755, died Sept. 22, 1770, ag. 15.

WINTHROP TRUE JR., born Sept. 14, 1744, was educated at Salisbury, and though he died at the early age of thirty-one years, his life was passed during the most trying and troublesome time of our country's struggle. He remained at the homestead with his father, marrying at the age of twenty-two, Sarah Smith, daughter of Honorable Samuel Smith of that town; he died Oct. 8, 1770, leaving his young widow with

four young children to mourn his loss. It was not until five years later, January 26, 1775, that Widow Sarah Smith-True became the wife of his brother, Moses True; who for those many years had been friend, and brother, and kind protector and adviser, and by gentleness and respectful silence, had won her esteem, and gratitude. Of this last marriage there was one child, William, born July 10, 1776.

Moses True was one of the active business men of Salisbury, entering into all enterprises with interest and success. He purchased of the heirs, his fathers estate at Rocky Hill, and occupied it until his death. His name is honorably inscribed by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as one who marched to the battle of Lexington, that memorable 19th of April, 1775.

#### MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES.

Apr. 19, 1775. MOSES TRUE appears on the Lexington Alarm Roll of Captain Steven Merrill's company, Colonel Caleb Cushings regiment, which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775, from Salisbury. The soldiers belonging to the town of Salisbury, service three and one-half days. (Marched Apr. 20, 1775, instead of 19th.)

---

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

WINTHROP TRUE, JUNR., born Sept. 14, 1740; died Oct. 8, 1770; son of Winthrop True and Dorothy Currier, was married January 30, 1766, to Sarah Smith; born July 1, 1741, daughter of Samuel Smith and Mary Gove.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DOROTHY, b. Dec. 19, 1766; m. Abel Jackman; settled in Corinth, Vt.
2. MOSES, b. Sept. 8, 1768; m. Hannah Brown of Salisbury, Mass.
3. WINTHROP<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1770; m. Sarah Clifford of Ramney, N. H., November 16, 1797. She the daughter of John and Sarah Clifford of Ramney, born Nov. 8. 1780; descendants of the noble house of Cliffords.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

MOSES TRUE, born Feb. 6, 1737; married Widow Sarah Smith True, Jan. 26, 1775. Moses True died Dec. 28, 1807. Wife, Sarah Smith True, died Feb. 28, 1809.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

WILLIAM, b. July 10, 1776; d. Sept. 8, 1821; m. Jan. 16, 1802, Susannah Lowell. She d. April 22, 1879, ag. 97-8.

Of this generation, William, the last child of Sarah Smith and Moses True, retained the homestead and lands adjoining, which had descended from generation to generation from Henry True<sup>2</sup>. Today this beautiful inheritance is still carefully guarded in the family, and is the property of Mr. Cyrus True, son of the above William.

Moses<sup>2</sup> married Hannah Brown of Salisbury. In 1791 Moses<sup>2</sup> True, together with his brother, Winthrop, Junr, commenced the foundation of a colony at Wentworth, New Hampshire. This spot, one of the most beautiful in New Hampshire for grand, natural scenery, was at that time a dense wilderness, uninhabited by man, except through these courageous pioneers and their friends. Among the earliest settlers of this county, Grafton by name, we find Benjamin Lang of Salem, husband to Sarah Saunders, a grand-child of Philip Saunders; also John Saunders, Junr., was one of the early proprietors, though he did not make it a residence.

-----

FROM THE STATE RECORDS IN COUNTY GRAFTON,  
NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Vol 17, p. 357. We find on May 2, 1792, that John Sanders, Junr., Merchant, Salem, Massachusetts, conveyed to Tebina Curtis for the sum of £2700 in money, 9,000 acres of land lying in the township of Millsfield, Co. of Grafton, being the whole of the rights of

Samuel Ward,  
John Sanders, Junr.,  
Edward Morris, Esq.,  
Jonathan Ropes,  
Ebenezer Beckford,

Joshua Dodge,  
George Dodge, Esq.,  
Elias H. Derby, Esq.  
Witness,  
Daniel Lang and Jasper Murdock.

Apr. 23, 1792, John Sanders, junr., conveys to John Sanders, merchant of Salem, Mass., one full right in the township of Northumberland, County Grafton, N. H.

Oct. 1, 1793, John Sanders of Salem, Co. of Essex, is appointed Collector of Taxes for the proprietors of Errol, Co. Grafton, state of N. H.

Apr. 25, 1794, John Sanders of Salem, Essex Co., sells to Richard Lang, one proprietors right in Co. Grafton, Township Northumberland, numbered 72.

Feb. 10, 1795, John Sanders of Salem, Essex Co., Mass., conveys to Richard Lang, one full right, or original proprietors right for the sum of £115.

On 21, Nov. 1789, is recorded in Grafton the following very interesting petition, which shows the enterprise and perseverance of these speculators and proprietors in township rights and settlements.

*To the Honorable, the Senate, and the Honorable, the House of Representatives of New Hampshire, Dec. 1789 :*

Proprietors of Errol and Millsfield in sd state, humbly sheweth that in the year 1779, we employed a committee and surveyers with necessary attendants, and at the great expense of £180-0-0 transported provisions by packmen through the wilderness 60 miles nearly, without road, and laid out sd towns into 100 acre lots ; that by reason of the war and other difficulties, we were at that time induced to lay aside our purpose of compelling the settlements of said towns: that we have since renewed our intentions, and by our agent Major Joshua Heath, have begun to make improvements by felling of trees, clearing of roads and putting up log houses in sd towns, by raising the sum of £50-8s. That it is our unanimous resolution to pursue the original design of completing the settlement of sd towns with as much speed as may be, provided we can be accomodated with roads &c., and be allowed a further time to complete the condition of our grant. Your petitioners therefore pray the lands from Conway to Errol, may be made liable to pay the expenses of making a good passable road, through the several grants, under the direction of such a committee, as this Honorable Court shall see fit to appoint : and that further time, to fulfill the conditions of our charters, may be granted and that such other proceedings may be had for the relief and encouragement of your petitioners, as Honorable Court shall seem meet, and as in duty bound shall we pray.

SALEM, 9 Dec. 1789.

Benj. Goodhue,	Jonathan Ropes,	Wm. West,
Jona Peele,	Wm. Shillaber,	Abraham Rand,
Jacob Ashton,	Edw. Norris,	Sam'l Ward,
Eben'r Beckford,	Wm. Vans,	Joshua Heath.

We, the proprietors of townships of Errol at Salem, 9 Dec. 1789 voted that Major Joshua Heath be appointed to present the foregoing petition to the Hon. General Court of New Hampshire at their next sitting.

A true copy of sd Proprietors records.

EDW. NORRIS, *Prop'r's Clerk.*

New Hampshire had but recently been made a union state, and among the list of delegates at the convention in 1788, when the state of New Hampshire adopted the federal constitution are found the names of Mr. Moses True and Col. Jonathan Smith (of Salisbury) as representative of their proprietors rights.

It is to be seen by this, that this County of Grafton, even as late as the advent of the Trues at Wentworth was without roads and scarcely habitations. It was mostly an overgrown forest, whose trees even up to the time of the Revolution were reserved for the use of the Crown.

Sept. 21, 1764. When the charter of incorporation of New Hampshire was granted to Wm. Weaver by Governor Benning Wentworth, among other thing, this charter decreed, "that all *white pine trees* suitable for *masts*, should be reserved, for the use of the Royal Navy; and the sign of the broad arrow, or the large R (Rex) was put upon them by agents of the English Government, who were commissioned to travel about, for this purpose. This clause in the charter, was the occasion of the famous "pine tree riot," which occurred during the administration of Governor Weaver when a King's surveyor, was sent into the town, to carry out this unjust law. His demands were resented by the settlers, and in consequence of this disregard of his majestys will, and open defiance of his deputies; the sheriff was sent to Governor Weaver, with warrants for the arrest of the rebellious subjects. This man met with rather rough reception; when his slumbers at Aaron Quimby's were rudely interrupted, at early dawn, by a score of men with blackened faces, who burst into his room, disarmed him, and gave him a most unmerciful whipping; after this treatment, they dispatched him back where he came from. He returned, however,



with a company of troops, but the rioters fled to the woods and were not captured. Many of them were arrested later, and subject to a large fine, by the Hon. Justice "Theodore Atkinson" Esq.; this was ascribed as the "pine tree riot" and showed the same stubborn assistance to British aggression, that marked the memorable tea party at Boston not two years later."

Thus may be seen the difficulties encountered by Moses and Winthrop True, in their effort to form a new home for themselves, and their family.

Moses True and Hannah Brown were prosperous and blessed with a large family, all of them growing to maturity. Their children were: William, Winthrop, Rachel, Betsey, Sarah and Hannah, all born at Wentworth, N. H.

Capt. Moses True was a prominent citizen, occupied many town offices, was member of the Legislature and died May 25, 1831, ag. 63; his family sold their estate and removed from the town. Hannah Brown True, died June 12, 1837, ag. 68.

---

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

DEACON WINTHROP TRUE, born Salisbury, Mass., August 27, 1770, son of Winthrop True Jr., and Sarah Smith, was married to Sarah Clifford of Rumney, N. H., November 16, 1797. She, the daughter of John and Sarah Clifford of Rumney, born Nov. 8, 1780.

### THEIR CHILDREN.

WILLIAM, born Wentworth, N. H., settled in Bodoingham, Maine. four children.

WINTHROP, born Wentworth, N. H., died Lowell, Mass., 1830, unmarried.

NANCY, born Wentworth, N. H., about 1808, died, Danvers, Mass., August 7, 1857; married, Philip Henry Saunders, (son of Capt. Henry Saunders) Salem, Mass., on December 25, 1835. She died, Aug. 7, 1857.

Winthrop True<sup>3</sup> or Deacon Winthrop True, as he was always called, received his name in honorable remembrance of his respected ancestor, Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts.

He went to New Hampshire at the early age of 21 years, living in the town of Wentworth until his death, December 22, 1852, at the age of 82 years. His homestead consisting of house, out buildings and about 200 acres of land is still in the family ; inherited by a cousin by will, and descent ; as, late in life he married the widow of his cousin, Currier True ; and to Elbridge True, son of Currier, this property has descended. It is situated upon a grand plateau on the top of a mountain, three miles above the valley and picturesque village of Wentworth, comprises a grand woodland, fine cultivated fields, a sheep ranch, a comfortable home and housing for his cattle. Peace and quiet reign everywhere ; and to one accustomed to the excitement and bustle of city life, these possessions seemed a sweet relief ; and the regret of the author was very sincere, that in her youth she could not have known and loved and honored the possessor.

Of his life, I can better quote a few lines of his obituary written by some loving friend.

“ Winthrop True was one of those good old men, who almost idolized the youth ; he was a true friend to the rising generation ; and probably no man in the town, was held in higher esteem, by the young people than was the Deacon ; for such was his title, for many years. Well do I remember him in my youthful days, for his many jokes, and the thousand stories, of his early days in the forest land, which he would relate, in the winter evenings, to the young boys and girls, who used to assemble at his house, for this purpose. He lived a kind neighbor, a devoted husband, a respected townsman, and at a greatly advanced age went down to the grave like a shock of corn fully ripe.” Deacon Winthrop True died November 22, 1852, ag. 82.

Nancy True, only daughter of Winthrop True, had the misfortune to lose her mother in early youth. She was of a sad, religious nature, sensitive and tender, and of scarcely strength to resume the cares and responsibilities of married life. She died Aug. 7, 1857, leaving the following children.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

NANCY TRUE, born Wentworth, N. H., 1808, died Dauvers, Mass., Aug. 7, 1857, married Philip Henry Saunders, son of Captain Henry Saunders, December 25, 1835.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

ELIZA ANN SAUNDERS, b. Sept. 9, 1837, unmarried.

WINTHROP TRUE SAUNDERS, b. Oct. 19, 1839, d. 1842.

SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, b. July 24, 1843, married, Capt. David Smith, Corps of Eng'rs U. S. N. June 25, 1867.



## NINTH GENERATION.

SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, born July 24, 1843, daughter of Philip Henry Saunders and Nancy True, was married at St. Mark's Chapel, Boston, by the Rev. Geo. D. Wilkes of Salem, Mass., on July 25, 1867, to Captain David Smith, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Navy.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

WINTHROP CLIFFORD SMITH, b. June 26, 1870, d. July 7, 1870.

ALLEN LOWE SMITH, b. Aug 6, 1872, d. Jan. 16, 1873.

HELEN MAUD SAUNDERS SMITH, b. Feb. 9, 1874.

ESTHER BYERS SMITH, b. March 25, 1882.

MARIE LOWE SMITH, b. Oct. 16, 1884.





HELEN SAUNDERS SMITH.

A LINEAL LINE.

---

HENRY TRUE, *father of*  
CAPT. HENRY TRUE, *father of*  
CAPT. WILLIAM TRUE, *father of*  
CAPT. WINTHROP TRUE, *father of*  
WINTHROP TRUE, JUNR., *father of*  
DEACON WINTHROP TRUE, *father of*  
NANCY TRUE, *wife of*  
PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS, *father of*  
SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, *wife of*  
CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, U. S. N., *father of*  
HELEN MAUD SAUNDERS SMITH.  
ESTHER BYERS SMITH.  
MARIE LOWE SMITH.

## REVOLUTIONARY RECORDS.

### TRUE LINEAL LINE.

---

APR. 1775, WILLIAM TRUE, appears on the roll of the Lexington Alarm, of Captain Henry Morrill's Company, Colonel Caleb Cushing's Regiment, which marched April 19th, 1775, from Salisbury. Belonged in the town of Salisbury. Remarks: marched April 20th, 1775.

OCTOBER 16th, 1775, WILLIAM TRUE appears on an order, dated North Yarmouth, Oct. 16, 1775, for wages for two months on Henry Gardner; payable to John Hayes. Remarks: Sea coast service.

WILLIAM TRUE appears in a Descriptive List. Entered from Cumberland Co. for nine months. Age 18 years, light complexion. Town, New Gloucester. Captain Harris Company. Colonel Pike's Regiment.

MAY 3, 1776, WILLIAM TRUE COMMISSIONED. Appears as 2d Lieut. in Captain Benjamin Evan's Company, Colonel Jona Titcomb's Regiment. Remark: 2d Essex Co. Regiment. Dated Watertown, April 30, 1776.

WILLIAM TRUE appears among a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia as 2d Lieut. in the 4th Company of the 2d Essex Company Regiment. Commissioned May 3d, 1776.

JULY 3, 1775, WILLIAM TRUE, Private appears on muster pay roll of Captain Benjamin Parker's Company until December 31, 1775. Time 6 mos., 13 days. Remarks: Stationed along the sea coast in Cumberland Co.

JULY 3d, 1778, Fort Arnold, WILLIAM TRUE appears on a list of men entered from Cumberland.

JULY 7, 1779, WILLIAM TRUE appears on a muster roll of Captain Jonathan Mitchell's Regiment. Time of Service 2 mos., 6 days. Remarks: Service in expiration Penobscot.

MAY 1, 1780 to DECEMBER 23, 1783, WILLIAM TRUE appears on a Muster Roll of Captain Isaac Parson's Company, Colonel Primes' Regiment. Time 7 months, 23 days. Roll dated North Yarmouth: Service at Eastward.

WILLIAM TRUE appears among a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia as 2nd Lieut. in the 4th Company, of the 2nd Essex Co. regiment.

APRIL 19, 1775, MOSES TRUE appears on the Lexington Alarm Roll of Captain Steven Merrill's Company, Colonel Caleb Cushing's Regiment, which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775, from Salisbury. The soldiers belonged to the town of Salisbury. Length of service 3½ days. Marched April 20, 1775, instead of April 19.

JACOB TRUE, Private, appears on Lexington Alarm Roll of Captain Moses Nowell's Regiment which marched April 19, 1775, from Newburyport. He was from Newburyport. Service four days. Remarks: Vol. 13, p. 17.

APRIL 19, 1775, EZEKIEL TRUE, Private Lexington Alarm Roll of Captain Stephen Merrill's Company, Col. Caleb Cushing's Regiment, marched on the alarm from Salisbury. Ezekiel True from Salisbury. Length of service, 3 1-2 days. Marched April 20, instead of April 19th. (Lexington Alarm, vol. 13, p. 206.)

AUGUST 11, 1777, EZEKIEL TRUE, enlisted, November 30, 1777, discharged. Private in Captain Jonathan Evan's Company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's Regiment. Time of service, 3 months, 27 days. Remarks: Roll sworn to in Middlesex Co. (Various service, vol. 18, p. 249.)

APRIL 19, 1775, DUDLEY TRUE, private, Lexington Alarm Roll of Captain Henry Merrill's Company, Colonel



Caleb Cushing's Regiment which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Salisbury. From town of Salisbury. Length of service  $\frac{1}{2}$  days. (Lexington Alarms, vol. 12, p. 186.)

BRADBURY TRUE, 1st Lieut. on Company's return of Captain Northley's Company, Colonel Phinney's Regiment. Town of North Yarmouth, Maine. Remarks: The date of return not given. Reported enlisted April 24, 1775.

APRIL 24, 1775, BRADBURY TRUE, 1st Lieut. of Captain John Northley's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. Remarks: From date of enlistment to date of marching to headquarters, July 7th, 1775, equivalent to 74 days.

OCTOBER 6, 1775, BRADBURY TRUE, as Lieutenant in Captain Phinney's Regiment, recommended to be commissioned by General Washington. Bradbury True, Lieut. of Captain Northley's Company, Colonel Phinney's Regiment. From April 24, 1775, the date of enlistment, to the date of marching to headquarters, July 6, 1775, equivalent to 10 weeks and 3 days.

BRADBURY TRUE appears on a receipt dated Cambridge, February 20, 1776, for pay for November and December 1775, signed by himself and others.

AUGUST 1, 1775, JACOB TRUE, Private, appears on muster roll of Captain Qunt's Company, Colonel Little's Regiment. Enlisted May 2, 1775. Time of service 13 weeks. From N. P., age 21 years. He went to Quebec.

OCTOBER 6, 1775, JABEZ TRUE, Private, appears on company return of Captain Jonathan Evans' company, Colonel James Frye's regiment, from Salisbury. Remarks: At Cambridge reported discharged Aug. 9, 1775. (Vol. 56, p. 8.)

JABEZ TRUE appears among signatures to an Order for Bounty Coat, or its equivalent in money, due for the eight months' service in 1775 in Captain Jonathan Evans' Company,

Colonel James Frye's Regiment, at Cambridge, Nov. 13, 1775. Payable to Captain Evans. (Vol. 57, page file 1.)

MAY 17, 1775, JABEZ TRUE, Private, a return of Captain Jonathan Evans' Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, in camp at Cambridge. (Remarks: Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls, vol. 146, p. 69, Arch Collection.)

JUNE 28, 1775, EZEKIEL TRUE appears on a receipt for advanced pay given by Company at Camp Cambridge, Captain Jonathan Evans' Company, Col. Frye's Regiment. Vol. 35, p. 153.

MAY 11, 1778, JABEZ TRUE, private, appears with rank of Private on Muster Roll of Captain Samuel Huses' Company of the Guard Regiment, Colonel Jacob Gerrick at Winter Hill. Enlisted April 2. Remarks: Year not given, vol. 69, p. 69. Sworn to in Middlesex County.

JABEZ TRUE, Private on Muster Roll of Capt. Stephen Jenkin's Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrick's Regiment. Enlisted October 14, 1779, discharged November 22, 1779. Time of service 1 month, 20 days. Remarks: Suffolk and Essex County Militia detached to reinforce the army under General Washington by Resolve of October 9, 1779, 12 days travel included. (Vol. 20, p. 118.)

DANIEL TRUE, Seaman, of the officers and crew of the Brigantine, Massachusetts. Remarks: Capt. Daniel Sonther, enlistment and discharge not given. (Naval Service, vol. 39, p. 25.)

JONATHAN TRUE, Private appears on a muster and pay roll of Captain Benjamin Parker's Company. En. July 3, 1775, to December 31, 1775; service 6 mos., 13 days. Remarks: Stationed along the seacoast in Cumberland Co. Roll sworn to in North Yarmouth.

JONATHAN TRUE, appears in a list of men in the Continental Army out of the 2nd Cumberland Co. Regiment, Col. Jonathan Mitchell. From North Yarmouth, Captain Hill's Company, Colonel Vose's Regiment. Term of enlistment 3 years.

JOHN TRUE, Private, appears on a muster roll of Captain Jeremiah Putman's Company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's Regiment, for service at Rhode Island on the alarm. Enlisted December 1, 1779, discharged Jan. 1, 1779. Time of service 1 mo., 6 days. From Salisbury.

JOHN TRUE, Private, appears on muster and pay roll of Captain Jeremiah Putman's Company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's Regiment, for service at Rhode Island, on alarm. Enlisted July 28, 1779, discharged December 1, 1779. Service 4 months, 3 days.

JOHN TRUE, appears on muster roll of Captain Daniel Huses' Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment. Enlisted November 10, 1777, discharged, February 3, 1778. Remarks: Regiment of Guards stationed at Winter Hill. Roll dated. In camp, Winter Hill February 9, 1778. Vol. 20, p. 25.

JONATHAN TRUE appears in a list of men in the Continental Army from the county of Cumberland, town of North Yarmouth. Enlisted from town of North Yarmouth.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on a muster roll of Captain Robert Davis' Company of the Massachusetts Regiment. Colonel Joseph Vose for Dec., 1778; dated Providence, Jan. 5, 1778.

JONATHAN TRUE appears in a return of men in the Continental Army from Captain Edward Russell's 2nd Company of 2nd Cumberland Regiment, dated Dec. 9, 1777. North Yarmouth. Time three years. Joined Captain Jeremiah Hill's Company, Colonel Vose's Regiment.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on a pay abstract of Captain John Wentworth's Company for travel allowance. Remarks: Residence, North Yarmouth. Dated Watertown, Aug. 20, 1776.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears a pay abstract of Captain John Wentworth's Company, Colonel Aaron Willard's Regiment, for travel from his home in North Yarmouth to Bermington. Remarks: Dated Boston, Jan. 6, 1777.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on a pay abstract of Captain John Wentworth's Company, Colonel Aaron Willard's Regiment, for travel from Fort Edward to North Yarmouth, his home. Remarks: Dated Boston, January 15, 1777.

JOHN TRUE, Private of Captain Samuel Huses' Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment, enlisted February 3, 1778, Discharged March 12th, 1778. Service 1 month, 9 days. Remarks: Roll dated, Winter Hill, April 27th, 1778.

JABEZ TRUE, Private, appears on muster roll and pay roll of Captain Moses Nowell's Company, Colonel Titcombs Regiment. Enlisted May, 4, 1777. Discharged July 4, 1777. Service 2 months and 9 days. He was from the town of Salisbury. Remarks: Arrived at Providence, May 4, 1777, and there remained until discharged. (Vol. 21, page 164.)

JABEZ TRUE, Private, appears on muster roll of Captain Samuel Huses' Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment. Enlisted April 2, 1778. Discharged July 4, 1778. Service 3 months and 3 days. (Vol. 20, page 13.)

JOHN TRUE, Private, appears on muster roll of Captain Richard Titcomb's Company, Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment. Enlisted, July 4, 1780; discharged, October 10, 1780. Service 3 mos., 20 days. (Vol. 23, p. 142.)

JONATHAN TRUE, appears in a list of men in Continental Army out of the 2nd Cumberland Company, Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's Regiment, April 29, 1778, belonging to North Yarmouth. Service in Hill's Company, Colonel Vose's Regiment, term 3 years. Jonathan True, Private, appears on a muster roll and pay roll of Captain Robert Davis' Company of the Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Joseph Vose for Jan. 1779, dated February 4th., 1779.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on Continental Army pay accounts of Captain Hancock's Company, Colonel Vose's Regiment to May 12, 1779. Credited to the town of North Yarmouth.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on muster and pay roll of Captain John Gray's Company, Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's Regiment. Enlisted July 7, 1779. Time 2 months, 6 days. Remarks: Roll dated North Yarmouth. Service in expedition at Penobscot.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on a pay roll of Captain Robert Davis' Company, Colonel Joseph Vose's Regiment, dated March 4, 1779, for service January 31, 1779 to February 28, 1779. Service 1 month.

JONATHAN TRUE appears on an order dated at Providence, February 13, 1779, for gratuity given by himself and other privateers in Captain Robert Davis' Company, payable to Bill Vose, paymaster to Colonel Vose's Regiment.

JONATHAN TRUE, Private, appears on a muster and pay roll of Captain Davis' Company, Colonel Jos. Vose's Regiment, for November, 1778, dated December 9, 1779. Jonathan True appears in a statement of continental balances in Colonel Vose's Regiment. Time, engaged for 3 years. Remarks: Certified February 15, 1780.

JOHN TRUE, Corporal, appears in muster roll of Captain John Robinson's Company, Colonel William Turner's Regiment, for service at Rhode Island on the Alarm. Enlisted August 12, 1781. Discharged December 1, 1781. Service 3 months, 23 days. From Salisbury. Rhode Island service. (Vol. 3, page 115.)

JOHN TRUE appears with rank of Corporal on a warrant to pay officers and men, borne on a roll bearing date March, 1783, of Captain Joseph Pierce's Company. Remarks: Colonel's name not given. Vol. 27, p. 257.

JOHN TRUE appears on a warrant to pay officers and men borne on a roll bearing date Jan. 31, 1783, of Captain Jeremiah Putman's Company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's Regiment, Rhode Island service.

NATHANIEL TRUE appears on a list of men from Cumberland for the term of nine months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, as returned by Brig. Samuel Thompson, Brunswick, July 1, 1778. Town from New Gloucester.

OBAD TRUE appears on a receipt dated April 24, 1782, for £6. Given by Daniel Pillsbury, Captain.

NATHANIEL TRUE, appears on an order dated North Yarmouth, October, 16, 1775, for wages for 2 months service given by himself and others, on Henry Gardner payable to John Hayes. In Captain Benjamin Perkin's Company. Sea-coast service in Cumberland County.

OBADIAH TRUE, Private, appears on a muster return of Captain Wheelwright's company, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's Regiment, January 25, 1778. Belonged to Sanford, mustered by Colonel Varrick.

OBADIAH TRUE, Corporal, on a pay abstract, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's Regiment for service Oct., December, 1780, Boston, June 14, 1780. Remarks: Enlisted for during the war.

OBADIAH TRUE, appears in a description list of men belonging to Sanford; age, 22 years; stature, 5 feet, 6 inches; complexion, dark; hair black; enlisted January, 1780. Time during war, joined Captain Thomas Francis Company, 11th Regiment. Rank Coporal.

OBADIAH TRUE, Private, appears on a muster roll of Captain Samuel Page's Company, Light Infantry Company, Colonel Tupper's 15th Regiment, dated at West Point, April 5, 1779. Enlisted March 10, 1777. Time of service, two years, twenty-five days.

OBADIAH TRUE appears in a list of men in the Continental Army from the county of York, town of Stanford.

OBADIAH TRUE, Private, appears on a muster and pay roll of Captain Daniel Wheelwright's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis' Regiment. Enlisted March 10, 1777. Discharged April 26, 1777.

SAMUEL TRUE, Private, appears on a muster roll of Captain Samuel Huse's Company of the Gaurd Regiment, Colonel Jacob Gerrish, dated Winter Hill, May 11, 1778. Enlisted April 2nd.

SAMUEL TRUE, Private, appears on the Lexington Alarm Roll, Captain Stephen Merrill's Company, Colonel Caleb Cushing's Regiment, which marched April 19, 1775, from Salisbury. Belonged to Salisbury. Remarks: Marched April 20, 1775, instead of April 19, 1775.

SAMUEL TRUE, Private, appears on the muster and pay roll of Captain Samuel Huse's Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment. Enlisted April 2, 1778. Discharged July 4, 1778. Time, three months, three days.

SAMUEL TRUE, appears among a list of men on board the Sloop, Providence, who have prize shares in the ship Alexander, captured September 20, 1777.

THOMAS TRUE, Private, appears on the Lexington alarm roll of Captain Henry Morrill's Company, Colonel Caleb Cushing's Regiment which marched April 19, 1775, from Salisbury. Belonged to Salisbusy. Service 8 days.

AARON TRUE, Private, under Captain Stephen Jenkins' Company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment. Enlisted Oct. 14, 1779, discharged, November 22, 1779. Remarks: 12 days travel included. Town not given.

ZEBULON TRUE appears as a Private on the muster and pay roll of Captain —, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 10 Regiment. Enlisted April 1, 1782. Time 9 months. Remarks: Roll made up to January 1, 1783.

ZEBULON TRUE appears among a list of men. Names on a wage account for 1778-82 of Colonel Marshall's and others. Regiment not indentified.

[*Correct copy from Revolutionary Roll, State House, Boston, Oct. 22, 1896.*]

## FIRST GENERATION.

HENRY TREW and Isreal Pike, (daughter of John Pike, a lawyer and magistrate, and sister to Major Robert Pike, whose wife was Sarah Sanders, daughter of Captain John Sanders,) were married at Salem, Mass., 1643.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HENRY, 1st month, 8th day, 1644; bap. First church, Salem, Mass.
2. JOHN, bap. July 13, 1645.
3. MARY, bap. March 14, 1647.
4. LYDIA, bap. Feb. 4, 1649.
5. JOSEPH, bap. Feb. 8, 1652.
6. BENJAMIN, bap. Feb. 19, 1654.
7. JEMIMA, bap. April 26, 1657.

## SECOND GENERATION.

ISRAEL PIKE TRUE, widow of Henry True, married, 2nd, Joseph Fletcher of Salisbury, a widower. In an old Fletcher will she is mentioned as his beloved wife, Israel. Mention is made of our four children, "Henry True, Joseph True Jemima True and Mary Fletcher." The homestead conveyed by Joseph Fletcher to Henry<sup>2</sup> True is now in possession of Prince Albert True, son of Jabez True, a lineal descendant of Henry<sup>1</sup> True. This homestead, a grand old house with out buildings and stables of the most approved style, has been reproduced as it were, from the original home; and surrounded by its half hundred of acres or more, is one of the finest properties in Salisbury. I am very much indebted to Mr. Prince Albert True for the carefully preserved records of this family. There is a curious legend as regard names in the True family which has descended to this generation. It has been said that the Trew's, though religious refugees, were true Royalists; and in opposition to the tyranical doctrines of the reign of the "Georges" they for generations refused to allow a son to be named "George" in the True family; that Mr. Jabez True



upon the accession of Prince Albert to the Kingdom of Great Britain as the husband of Victoria, named their son Prince Albert out of respect to the crown.

However true this legend is I know not, except that the Town Clerk assures me that *no one* in the town of Salisbury was named "George" previous to 1800; though he also assures me that no town was more loyal to the Colonial government. I can also testify that no family was more loyal to the Revolutionary struggle than the True's and their connections.

---

### THIRD GENERATION.

CAPT. HENRY TRUE, (*Henry*) born, 18 Jan., 1644, married March 15, 1668, Jane Bradbury of Salisbury, (daughter of Capt. Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins) born May 11, 1645.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY, b. May 30, 1668, m. Feb. 5, 1688-9, Ephriam Eaton.
2. WILLIAM, b. June 1670, d. March 8, 1733, married Eleanor Stevens, 1692.
3. HENRY, b. Jan. 6, 1673, d. Nov. 1, 1722, m. Dec. 20, 1699, Abigail French.
4. JANE, b. Dec. 5, 1676, m. June 16, 1702, Edward French.
5. JOHN, b. Feb. 23, 1678, married June 16, 1702, Martha Merrill. He died Nov. 19, 1754.
6. JEMIMA, b. May 16, 1680, m. Oct. 30, 1700, Thomas Bradbury.
7. JABEZ, b. 1685, d. May 22, 1749, ag. 64, m. Jan. 8, 1707, Sarah Tappan.

---

### FOURTH GENERATION.

CAPT. WILLIAM TRUE (*Capt. Henry, Henry*) born June 1670, died March 8, 1733, married Eleanor Stevens 1692. She, the daughter of Benjamin Stevens and Hannah Barnard, born Jan. 2, 1675, died Apr. 29, 1768.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 18, 1693 d., April 21, 1770, m. Dec. 26, 1717, Judith Morrill.

2. MARY, b. Feb. 26, 1695, m. Isreal Shepherd April 3, 1718.
- 3.
4. CAPT. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 16, 1700, d. June 10, 1768, m. Nov. 9, 1721, Anna Bradbury.
5. JANE, b. Oct. 11, 1703.
6. ELEANOR, b. Nov. 4, 1705.
7. HENRY, b. Dec. 26, 1707, d. May, 1778, m. Sept. 19, 1727, Ann Allen.
8. WINTHROP, b. Aug. 18, 1710, d. July 26, 1785, m. June 15, 1732, Dorothy Currier; resided Rocky Hill, Salisbury.
9. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 13, 1713, d. Oct. 18, 1770, m. Jan. 15, 1735-6, Ann Currier.
10. JUDITH, b. Nov. 20, 1715, d. Jan. 7, 1716.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

JEMIMA (*Henry, Henry*), born May 16, 1680, married Oct. 30, 1700, Thomas Bradbury.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

JANE (*Henry, Henry*), born Dec. 5, 1676, married June 16, 1702, Edw. French.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JEMIMA, b. Sept. 11, 1702-3, m. Jan. 10, 1722-3, William Gill.
2. JOHN, b. Jan. 12, 1703-4, m. Sept. 4, 1730, Mary Brown.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

DEACON JABEZ TRUE, (*Capt. Henry, Henry*) born Oct. 1685, died, May 22, 1749, aged 64, married Jan. 8, 1707, Sarah Tappan.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY, b. Oct. 1, 1708, m. Aug. 16, 1727, Henry Eaton.
2. SARAH, b. Jan. 2, 1710, m. Dec. 11, 1729, Moses Merrill.
3. ELIZABETH, b. May 21, 1713, m. Dr. Samuel Gyler, July 2, 1734.

4. JABEZ, b. Sept. 1, 1714, m. Sarah Eaton, Feb. 10, 1740.
5. JANE, b. Sept. 5, 1716, m. Jan. 11, 1736-7, Joseph Eaton, Jr.
6. JEMIMA, b. June 10, 1720, m. Feb. 18, 1741, Joseph True.
7. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 26, 1722, m. ——— Bradbury.
8. MARTHA, b. July 18, 1723, d. Apr. 20, 1754, m. Dec. 19, 1742, Abraham Eaton.
9. CAPT. HENRY, b. Oct. 17, 1725, d. May 22, 1782, graduate H. C. 1750, m. Nov. 30, 1753, Ruth Ayer b. Nov. 17, 1728, d. Jan. 18, 1810.
10. DEACON SAMUEL, b. Dec. 16, 1725, d. Nov. 10, 1815, m. April 11, 1754, Widow Hannah Kimball Hazeltine of Haverhill, Mass., who died July 21, 1768. He married second Sarah Miles of Newbury. She died Feb. 17, 1812.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

SERGEANT JOSEPH TRUE, (*Henry, Henry*), born, December 22, 1652, married Apr. 20, 1673, Ruth Whittier.

##### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ISREAL, b. Dec. 14, 1674.
2. JOSEPH, b. Dec., 1676.
3. JOHN, b. Aug. 18, 1677; d. Dec. 13, 1677.
4. JOSEPH, b. March 4, 1678; m. Oct. 6, 1707, Hester Hibbard.
5. RUTH, b. Oct. 5, 1683; d. 1720; m. Oct. 26, 1703, Capt. John Giles.
6. BENJAMIN, b. March 5, 1690; d. July 4, 1748; m. Jan. 14, 1718, Mary Eaton.

---

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

ENSIGN HENRY TRUE, (*Henry, Henry*), born Jan. 6, 1663; died Nov. 1, 1722; married, Dec. 20, 1699, Abigail French.

##### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 29, 1700; d. June 29, 1701.
2. SAMUEL, b. Apr. 29, 1703.
3. ABIGAIL, b. June 3, 1704; m. Nov. 24, 1722, Joseph Page.
4. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 23, 1706; l. M. Oct. 23, 1741, Jemima True.
5. JOSHUA, b. March 9, 1710.

6. HANNAH, b. Sept. 2, 1708; m. March 9, 1726, Samuel Moody.
7. MARY, b. May 30, 1710; m. Feb. 28, 1728, Neemiah Page (?).
8. SARAH, b. Jan. 14, 1712; m. Jan. 16, 1722, Jabez Eaton (?).

---

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

DEACON JOHN TRUE, (*John, Henry, Henry*), born Jan. 12, 1703-4; married, Sept. 4, 1730, Mary Brown.

##### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. THOMAS, b. Sept. 27, 1731.
2. MARY, b. May 13, 1734.
3. JOHN, b. Oct. 14, 1737.
4. SUSANNA, b. Jan. 5, 1739.
5. ABNER, b. Jan. 15, 1741.
6. DANIEL, b. Jan. 12, 1743; d. Dec. 29, 1744.
7. RUTH, b. Dec. 7, 1748; d. Jan. 6, 1749.
8. MIRIAM, b. Jan. 6, 1750.
9. MOSES, b. Nov. 30, 1751.
10. EPHRIAM, b. Dec. 21, 1756.

---

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

EZEKIAL (*Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born June 1, 1707. I. M. April 20, 1744 to Mary Morrill.

##### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SARAH, b. Sept. 29, 1746.
2. DEACON JACOB, b. March 16, 1748. I. M. March 20, 1773 to Lydia Dow of Seabrook.
3. DEACON EZEKIAL, b. May 16, 1755; d. July 24, 1842 at Montville, Mich; I. M. July 3, 1780 to Mary True; b. March 19, 1757; d. Dec. 24, 1824; children, Hannah and Samuel; b. Montville, Mich.
4. MARY, b. May 16, 1765; m. Jan. 10, 1778, William True.
5. DEACON JABEZ, b. Mar. 9, 1758; d. Feb. 9, 1851; m. April 13, 1783, Hannah Eaton; d. July 20, 1808.
6. DEACON JOHN, b. Mar. 11, 1762; m. Jan. 24, 1797; first, Mehitable Cram; second, widow Jemima Dodge.
7. DEACON WILLIAM, b. April 15, 1765; I. M. to Elizabeth Tucker.
8. PAUL, b. Sept. 11, 1766; d. Nov. 14, 1785.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

HENRY (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Dec. 26, 1707; died May, 1778; I. M. Sept. 19, 1727, Ann Allen, who died Aug. 18, 1756.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 7, 1728; I. M. Nov. 4, 1749, Abigail Page.
2. MARY, b. Sept. 26, 1730.
3. MIRIAM, b. Aug. 16, 1733.
4. NEWCOMB, b. Jan. 8, 1735; d. Aug. 11, 1755.
5. DUDLEY, b. Nov. 7, 1737.
6. RHODA, b. Feb. 2, 1742; I. M. Dec. 4, 1762, to Joseph Bagley.
7. RUTH, b. ———; d. Nov. 4, 1752.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Jan. 13, 1713; died Oct. 18, 1770; married Jan. 15, 1735-6, Ann Currier. She died Nov. 16, 1742.

## CHILDREN.

1. ———, b. Oct. 24, 1736; d. Nov. 3, 1736.
2. DUDLEY, b. Nov. 7, 1737; d. Feb. 16, 1804; m. Dec. 10, 1763, Sarah Evans.
3. ELEANOR, b. Jan. 30, 1740; m. July 31, 1760, David Evans.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN, (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), married Dec. 26, 1717, Judith Merrill.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DEACON ABRAHAM, b. May 28, 1721; I. M. Feb. 22, 1744, to Sarah French; settled in Deerfield, N. H.
2. HANNAH, b. March 1, 1724.
3. BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 25, 1725; d. Feb. 11, 1726.
4. MARY, b. Feb. 15, 1726.
5. BETTY, b. Jan. 17, 1727.

6. REUBEN, b. June 26, 1732, I. M., June 10, 1758, Hannah Osgood.(?)
7. JUDITH, b. July 1734.
8. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 1, 1737, I. M. Dec. 1763 Miriam Clough.
9. DANIEL, b. Aug. 21, 1742.

---

### FIFTH GENERATION.

CAPT WILLIAM, (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Nov. 16, 1701, died June 10, 1768, (?) married Nov. 9, 1721, Anna Bradbury, who died May 18, 1774.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JONATHAN, b. Feb. 8, 1721; m. Anne —, North Yarmouth, Me.
2. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 18, 1723.
3. JACOB, b. Feb. 19, 1725.
4. ELEANOR, b. Apr. 14, 1728.
5. WILLIAM, b. June 20, 1730; died March 17, 1736.
6. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 15, 1732; d. May 19, 1737.
7. BRADBURY, b. Nov. 18, 1734; d. June 4, 1737.
8. SARAH, b. Sept. 8, 1736.
9. BRADBURY, b. July 29, 1738.
10. ELIZABETH, b. May 23, 1742.
11. ELIJAH, b. July 14, 1744; I. M. Oct. 3, 1767, Sarah Clifford.
12. THOMAS, b. April 18, 1746; d. Sept. 27, 1785; I. M. May 30, 1769, Mary Hubbard.

### FIFTH GENERATION.

RUTH, (*Joseph, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Oct. 5, 1683; married Oct. 26, 1703, Capt. John Giles of Casco, Maine.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ISRAEL, b. Dec. 23, 1702; d. Aug. 25, 1712.
2. ABADIAH, b. Sept. 26, 1704.
3. RICHARD, b. Sept. 20, 1706.
4. RUTH, b. Nov. 20, 1718.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN, (*Joseph, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) married Jan. 4, 1715, Mary Eaton.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BENJAMIN, d. July 1736.
2. JOSEPH, born 1716 ; d. Oct. 27, 1745.
3. MARY, b. Feb. 6, 1717 ; d. March 15, 1717.
4. RUTH, b. Apr. 1, 1719 ; m. Jan. 22, 1735-6, Benja. Baker.
5. MARY, b. May 1, 1721.
6. HANNAH, b. June 5, 1722.
7. KETURAH, b. Feb. 14, 1724 ; m. Feb. 11, 1741, Enoch Marsh.
8. SARAH, b. Feb. 14, 1724.
9. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 16, 1726.
10. JEMIMA, b. Feb. 26, 1728 ; d. Feb. 22, 1736.
11. MARY, b. Feb. 13, 1729 ; d. Jan. 21, 1736.
12. RESIAH, b. Oct. 2, 1731 ; d. Dec. 14, 1731.
13. ANNA, b. May 17, 1739 ; d. Jan. 14, 1736.
14. MERCY, b. May 16, 1735 ; d. Jan. 31, 1736.
15. MOSES, b. Oct. 17, 1740 (?).
16. BENJAMIN, b. June 1, 1736 ; m. Dec. 2, 1752, Mehitable Osgood (?).

## SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON ABRAHAM, (*Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born May 28, 1721 ; I. M. Feb. 22, 1744, Sarah French.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HANNAH, b. Dec. 2, 1746 ; d. Dec. 1748, Deerfield, N. H.
2. SARAH, b. June 24, 1748 ; m., had two sons—three daughters.
3. EZRA, resided Deerfield, N. H., had two children, Sally and Polly.
4. DEACON ABRAHAM, b. 1755 ; d. 1827 ; resided at Chichester, N. H., was a prominent man. Member G. C. Rep. to Legislature.
5. BENJAMIN, had 7 sons and 5 daughters.
6. DANIEL, had 3 sons and 5 daughters ; resided Deerfield, N. H.
7. JOSEPH, b. Deerfield, N. H. ; resided Garland, Maine.
8. WINTHROP, resided at Meredith, N. H.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

CAPT. WINTHROP, (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Aug. 18, 1710; died July 26, 1785; married June 15, 1730, Dorothy Currier, born Nov. 22, 1711, daughter of Samuel Currier, born 1675, who married Dec. 14, 1700, Dorothy Foot.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CURRIER, b. June 15, 1732; d. Wentworth, N. H., April 30, 1821.
2. DOROTHY, b. March 11, 1733, died same day.
3. DOROTHY, b. March, 1734; m. Deacon David Tewxbury.
4. ISREAL, b. July 31, 1735; resided in Maine.
5. MONES, b. Feb. 6, 1737, I. M., Widow Sarah Smith-True, January 26, 1775. She, the daughter of Hon. Samuel Smith and widow of his brother, Winthrop True Jr., who died Oct. 8, 1770.
6. WINTHROP, b. Sept. 14, 1744; died Oct. 8, 1770; m. Jan. 30, 1766, Sarah Smith, b. July 1, 1741, dau. of Hon. Samuel Smith and Mary Gove.
7. ANNA, b. Oct. 27, 1743; d. Dec. 18, 1743.
8. ANNA, b. March 11, 1745; married William Smith, brother of Sarah Smith True and son of Hon. Samuel Smith of Salisbury. This family settled in New Hampshire of whom Hon. Hoke Smith, a member of President Cleveland's Cabinet is a lineal descendant. William Smith, husband of Anna True, died July 2, 1816, ag. 69, and is buried at Salisbury, Mass.
9. JACOB, b. Apr. 7, 1749; m. Abigail Paige.
10. EBENEZER, b. July 2, 1752; d. Aug. 22, 1799; m. Apr. 21, 1774, Ruth Stevens, no issue.
11. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 5, 1755; d. Sept. 22, 1770, ag. 15.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON MOSES, (*Capt. Winthrop, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Feb. 6, 1737, married Widow Sarah Smith True, Jan. 26, 1775, (I. M.)

## CHILD.

- WILLIAM, b. July 10, 1776; d. Sept. 8, 1821. I. M. Jan. 16, 1802 Susannah Lowell. She died Apr. 22, 1879, ag. 97.



## SIXTH GENERATION.

WINTHROP JUN'R, (*Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Sept. 14, 1744; married Jan. 30, 1766 Sarah Smith born July 1, 1741, daughter of Hon. Samuel Smith and Mary Gove.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DOROTHY, b. Oct. 1767; m. Abel Jackman.
2. MOSES, b. Sept. 8, 1768, married Hannah Brown.
3. WINTHROP, b. Aug. 27, 1770; died Nov. 22, 1852; married Sarah Clifford of Rumney, N. H., Nov. 16, 1797. She, the daughter of John and Sarah Clifford, born Nov. 8, 1780.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

SARAH, (*Rev. Henry, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*) born June 3, 1767; died Feb. 21, 1841; married Feb. 23, 1797, John Howard, born June 20, 1766; died July 27, 1848.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. RUTH AYER, b. Mar. 22, 1799. Resided Hamstead, 1859.
2. MARY, b. Dec. 20, 1799; d. March 1, 1819.
3. HANNAH TRUE, b. Sept. 14, 1801.
4. REV. JABEZ, b. Aug. 22, 1804; m. Elizabeth Gilman of Merideth, N. H.; d. Nov. 22, 1755.
5. SARAH, b. March 8, 1808; d. Sept. 3, 1810.
6. HENRIETTA, b. March 21, 1806; d. Oct. 26, 1853.
7. ANNE MARIA, b. May 11, 1810.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

REV. HENRY, (*Rev. Henry, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born May 20, 1770; died April 17, 1857, was representative in 1796. A professor in 1806 at Marion, Me., married, Aug. 2, 1810, Mary Barret, born June 5, 1784; died Feb. 18, 1856, at Marion, Me.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DOCTOR HENRY, b. Aug. 10, 1812 ; m. Nov. 12, 1841, Elizabeth Reid.
2. MARY BARRETT, b. Aug. 28, 1819 : m. May 16, 1843, Elijah Vose.
3. AMOS, b. July 22, 1826 ; d. Aug. 6, 1826.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Apr. 2, 1759 ; died June 13, 1847 ; married, March 2, 1783, Anne Pike, born Jan. 9, 1762.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LYDIA, b. Aug. 20, 1784.
2. MOSES, b. April 22, 1787 ; m. Jan. 5, 1813, Ruth Greeley, b. Nov. 3, 1792.
3. HANNAH, b. Feb. 20, 1791 : d. July 6, 1812 ; m. Feb. 20, 1811 Capt. Caleb Pike.
4. ANNE, b. Nov. 16, 1795 ; m. January, 1825. John Collins.
5. SAMUEL, b. March 16, 1798.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON JABEZ (*Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born March 9, 1758 ; died Feb. 9, 1851 (?) ; married April 13, 1783, Hannah Eaton.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ESTHER, b. Jan. 28, 1784 ; m. Nov. 10, 1813, Joshua Davis, b. Feb. 18, 1785. Resides West Brewster, Minnesota.
2. SARAH, b. March 12, 1785 ; m. Pattie Flanders ; d. Dec. 12, 1853, Warren, N. H.
3. PAUL, b. Sept. 25, 1786, unmarried. Resided Salisbury, N. H.
4. OLIVER, b. Dec. 6, 1787 at Hampton, N. H. : m. June 29, 1823 at West Brookfield, N. Y., Sarah Mason, b. March 4, 1803, Salisbury. Resided Peoria, Ill., in 1859.
5. JOSEPH, b. April 15, 1789 ; m. Polly Jones ; resided in Chicago,
6. HANNAH, b. July 31, 1790 ; m. Moses Thompson, Newport, N. H.

7. JANE, b. April 1, 1791; died Nov. 12, 1814; resided P. ex. m. m. N. H.
8. JANE, b. Sept. 29, 1793; d. Jan. 24, 1865.
9. ANNE, b. Sept. 6, 1795; m. Eliza Adams, Salisbury, N. H.
10. ANNA, b. Aug. 6, 1797; resided Rives, Sackville County, Mich., 1854.
11. JOHN, b. July 7, 1797; d. July 20, 1850; m. Hannah Watson of Rives, Mich.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

THOMAS, (*Capt. William, Capt. William, Capt. Henry Henry*.) born Apr. 18, 1747; married May 20, 1769, Mary Hubbard.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BETTY, b. Dec. 5, 1769-70.
2. WILLIAM, b. July 13, 1772.
3. JACOB, b. May 13, 1774.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

DUDLEY, (*Samuel, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*.) born Nov. 7, 1737; died Feb. 22, 1804; married, Dec. 10, 1763, Sarah Evans.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL, b. July 26, 1764; d. Aug. 30, 1765.
2. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 22, 1771; m. Aug. 3, 1807, Mary Edwards. He died July 13, 1823.
3. ELEANOR, b. Nov. 15, 1767; d. Dec. 26, 1782.
4. DAVID, b. March 9, 1770; m. Sarah Osgood, R. Cornell, Me.
5. NANNIE, b. Aug. 14, 1772; d. July 15, 1854.
6. JANE or JOANNA, b. Oct. 2, 1774; m. Oct. 6, 1796, Benja. Choate.
7. MOLLY, b. Sept. 11, 1776; m. Joseph Merrill.
8. JUDITH, b. Jan. 30, 1779; m. Nov. 1809, Wm. Bartlett.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON and DOCTOR JOHN, (*Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*.) born March 11, 1762; died March 8,

1843 ; married, Jan. 24, 1787, Mehitable Cram ; 2nd, Widow Jemima Dodge, 1817.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. PAUL, b. March 23, 1788 ; married Dec. 20, 1814, Nancy Cram, b. May 30, 1791.
2. LEVI, b. Nov. 21, 1790 ; married March 2, 1805, Betsey Blake, b. 1796.
3. HANNAH, b. Feb. 6, 1793 ; m. March 6, 1818, Capt. Nicholas Gilman.
4. OLIVER, b. Nov. 4, 1796 ; m. May, 1822, Polly Brown.
5. SALLY, b. Oct. 18, 1799 ; m. 1817, Joseph Taske.

SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON WILLIAM, (*Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Apr. 15, 1765 ; married Elizabeth Tucker.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EBENEZER.
2. REVEREND WILLIAM.

SIXTH GENERATION.

REUBEN, (*Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) married 1752, Hannah Osgood.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BENJAMIN, b. Apr. 11, 1759.
2. REUBEN, b. Oct. 25, 1761.
3. DAVID, b. May 25, 1763.

SIXTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Benj., Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Aug. 1, 1737. I. M. Dec. 1763, Miriam Clough.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ABEL, b. Nov. 10, 1764 ; m. Dec. 1. 1786, Abigail Brown.
2. BETSEY, b. Feb. 7, 1767.

3. JONATHAN, b. Nov. 19, 1768.
4. SAMUEL, b. Apr. 15, 1771.
5. DANIEL, b. Sept. 17, 1773.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON JACOB (*Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born March 26, 1748. I. M. March 20, 1773, Lydia Dow of Seabrook.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DANIEL, resided Lyons, N. Y.
2. EZEKIAL.
3. JACOB, Salisbury, N. H.
4. DOCTOR JOHN.
5. LYDIA.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

DEACON EZEKIAL (*Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born May 16, 1775; died July 24, 1842, at Montville, Maine; married Mary True; born March 19, 1757; died December 24, 1824, at Montville, Maine.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HANNAH, b. Sept. 14, 1781; m. first, O. Knowlton; second, J. Fogg.
2. POLLY, b. Jan. 12, 1784; d. Jan. 2, 1849; m. T. Dyer.
3. NABBY, b. Jan. 27, 1786; m. Edward Knowlton.
4. BETTY, b. Oct. 20, 1788; d. March 27, 1851; m. S. Prescott.
5. DEACON MOSES, b. May 19, 1791; resided Mt. Vernon, Ohio; m. Feb. 6, 1814, Lois Knowles; d. 1858.
6. PAUL, b. May 14, 1791; d. Oct. 29, 1811; m. Sallie Knowles.
7. REVEREND JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1793; m. Fanny Taylor.
8. EZEKIAL, b. Sept. 27, 1795.
9. PATTIE, b. July 16, 1800, at Pittsfield, N. H.; d. October, 1805.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

JACOB, (*Capt. William, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), married Anne — 1748.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ABEL, b. Aug. 29, 1751; d. Oct. 30, 1758.
2. ANNE, b. Aug. 24, 1749; d. Oct. 28, 1753.
3. JACOB, b. Nov. 27, 1752.
4. ABEL, b. Apr. 8, 1756.
5. NANNIE, b. March 11, 1758.
6. LUCY, b. Jan. 15, 1760.
7. CHARLOTTE, b. Oct. 26, 1761.
8. EUNICE, b. Oct. 21, 1763.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

DEA. SAMUEL, (*Dea. Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Dec. 16, 1725; died Nov. 10, 1815; married, Apr. 11, 1754, Widow Hannah Kimball Hazeltine, Haverhill, Mass., born May 21, 1729; died July 21, 1768.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SARAH, b. Jan. 27, 1755; m. Moses Pike.
2. MARY, b. March 19, 1757; d. Dec. 24, 1824; m. Ezekial True.
3. SAMUEL, b. Apr. 2, 1759; d. June 18, 1847; m. March 2, 1783.
4. ANNA PIKE.
5. MARTHA, b. June 11, 1761; m. Jan. 13, 1784, Winslow Page.
6. JABEZ, b. Jan. 23, 1764; d. May 2, 1835; m. Nov. 9, 1786, Ruth Brown, b. Aug. 17, 1763; d. Oct. 27, 1843. Resided on the old site of Henry True. Formerly about 100 acres, now 60 acres.
7. ELIZABETH, b. March 20, 1766; m. March 8, 1790, Nathan Wilson.
8. RUTH, b. July 13, 1768; m. Feb. 20, 1791, Nathaniel Gilman of Gilman, N. H.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

REVEREND JABEZ, (*Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Jan. 23, 1764; died May 2, 1825;

married, Nov. 9, 1786, Ruth Brown, born Aug. 17, 1763; died, Oct. 27, 1843. She was daughter of R. Q. Sales.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JOHN, b. March 27, 1788; d. Apr. 1, 1788.
2. SAMUEL, (4) b. Aug. 9, 1789; m. Oct. 4, 1813, Joanna Stevens, b. Feb. 17, 1792.
3. LOIS, b. July 20, 1791; d. July 16, 1793.
4. DR. JOHN, born Apr. 4, 1793; m. Oct. 1817, Joanna Baker, b. Nov. 2, 1794.
5. JABEZ, b. Sept. 28, 1795; d. Nov. 16, 1798.
6. LOIS, b. Feb. 6, 1800; d. July 20, 1803.
7. DR. JABEZ, b. Oct. 19, 1802; m. Dec. 1826, Anna Felts, born Jan. 17, 1804. Resided at homestead Capt. True.
8. LOIS, b. July 30, 1803.
9. ABRAHAM, b. Sept. 17, 1808; m. Mary Bosker.
10. HANNAH, b. July 9, 1809, m. Jan. 15, 1838, Newell Locke.

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

DEACON ABRAHAM, (*Deacon Abraham, Benjamin, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born 1775; died 1827. Resided Chichester, N. H., married and had the following children.

1. NATHANIEL, b. 1780 at Deerfield, N. H.; resided Chichester, N. H., in 1855. Was married and had two sons and four daughters.
2. HANNAH, b. 1782; d. 1845; had four sons and three daughters.
3. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 1, 1785; resided Chichester, N. H., and Salem, Mass.
4. DEACON ABRAHAM, b. 1788; resided Salem, Mass., since 1819; was Naval Officer for four years.
5. NANCY, b. 1791; resided Pittsfield, N. H.
6. JOHN, b. 1793; d. 1797.
7. SALLY, b. 1796; d. 1815.
8. BENJAMIN, b. 1798; d. 1827; resided New York.
9. JOHN, b. 1804; resided Pittsfield, N. H.

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

DOCTOR JOHN (*Reverend Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born April 4, 1793; married Oct. 7, 1817, Joanna Baker; born Nov. 2, 1794.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Oct. 7, 1818 ; m. Dec. 7, 1842, Eliza Morrill ; b. June 1, 1823 (he the first member of this family bearing the name of George).
  2. MARY PIKE, b. Aug. 22, 1822 ; d. Oct. 4, 1844.
- 

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

MR. JABEZ (*Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Oct. 19, 1802 ; married Dec. 3, 1826, Anna Fitts.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 18, 1831 ; m. Apr. 22, 1855, Azor O. Weston.
  2. OLIVER AUGUSTUS, b. Dec. 9, 1834.
  3. PRINCE ALBERT, b. June 17, 1839.
  4. HALLETTE LOUISE MARIA, b. July 5, 1845.
- 

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Aug. 9, 1789 ; married, Oct. 4, 1813, Joanna Stevens.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. BENJAMIN, b. March 28, 1815 ; m. Dec. 4, 1844, Eliza Shaw, b. July 26, 1815.
  2. ISA, b. Oct. 29, 1817 ; m. July 12, 1847, Rhoda Cook, b. Aug. 30, 1826.
- 

## SIXTH GENERATION.

WINTHROP TRUE, JUNR., (*Capt. Winthrop, Capt, William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Sept. 14, 1740 ; died



Oct. 8, 1770; married, Jan. 30, 1766, Sarah Smith, born Sept. 14, 1741; daughter of Hon. Samuel Smith and Mary Gove.

THEIR CHILDREN.

- DOROTHY, b. Dec. 19, 1766; m. Abel Jackman, Jan. 30, 1791.  
Resided at Corinth, Vt.
- MOSES, b. Sept. 8, 1768; m. Hannah Brown. Settled in Wentworth, N. H.
- WINTHROP<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1770; m. Sarah Clifford of Rumney, N. H., Nov. 16, 1797. He died Nov. 22, 1852.

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL (*Dudley, Samuel, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Feb. 2, 1766; died June 22, 1847; married Aug. 3, 1807, Mary Edwards; died July 13, 1823.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. DUDLEY, b. June 29, 1808; m. July 24, 1851, Mary Bates.
2. MARY, b. Dec. 21, 1809; d. Oct. 18, 1810.
3. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 11, 1812; m. Feb. 13, 1831, Mary Adams; b. Oct. 13, 1807.
4. JUDITH, b. July 13, 1815; m. Jona Collins.
5. MARY, b. Jan. 25, 1817; m. Arron Morrill.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

DAVID (*Dudley, Samuel, William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born March 9, 1770; married Sarah Osgood; resided Cornish, Maine.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 27, 1792.
2. DAVID.
3. ELEANOR, b. Oct. 6, 1793.
4. NANCY, b. Dec. 8, 1800.
5. SARAH, b. Oct. 5, 1796.
6. MARY, b. Dec. 17, 1798.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

DEACON MOSES (*Deacon Ezekial, Jacob, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born May 19, 1775; resided Monticello, Michigan. Married Feb. 6, 1814, Lois Knowles.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JOHN KNOWLES, b. May 2, 1815; d. Aug. 9, 1847 at Mt. Vernon, Ohio; m. May 31, 1841, Mary Jane Towle of Meridith, N. H.
2. ELIZA, b. Aug. 27, 1817; m. Chester B Sumner; resided Appleton, M.
3. IRA, b. Dec. 19, 1820; m. Elizabeth H. Shaw.
4. GEORGE, b. Sept. 16, 1823; m. Louisa Raymond, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.
5. CAROLINE, b. Dec. 5, 1826; d. Oct. 3, 1847, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.
6. AMELIA, b. March 25, 1835.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

LEVI, (*Deacon John, Ezekial, John, Capt. Henry, Henry*) born Nov. 21, 1790; married March 2, 1815, Betsey Blake, born 1796 at Concord, Ills.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EBENEZER, b. March 1816; died March 1832.
2. JOHN, b. 1821; m. 1844, Harriet Vent.
3. LYMAN, b. 1823; m. 1847, Clara Barton.
4. LAURA, b. 1832.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

OLIVER, (*Deacon John, Ezekial, John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Nov. 4, 1796; married May, 1822 Polly Brown.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MEHITABLE, b. 1823.
2. CYRUS, b. 1824; d. Dec. 25, 1853; m. 1847, Julia Green; had child David born Aug. 1, 1848.

3. CHARLES, b. Oct. 1826 ; m. Jan. 27, 1854, Abigail Felton ; child, Ellen, b. Sept. 4, 1854.
  4. JAMES, b. March 27, 1830 ; d. Feb. 8, 1855.  
CHARLES S.
- 

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

HENRY, (*Dr. Henry, Rev. Henry, Rev. Henry, Dea. Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Jan. 26, 1843.

---

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

HANNAH, (*Samuel, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Feb. 20, 1791 ; m. Feb. 20, 1811, Capt. Caleb Pike.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HANNAN, b. May 3, 1813 ; d. Dec. 1818.
  2. ISAAC, b. Apr. 24, 1815 ; m. July 2, 1837, Joana Haynes, b. June 29, 1817.
  3. MOSES, b. Dec. 30, 1817 ; d. May 17, 1838.
  4. RUTH, b. June 10, 1829 ; m. Sept. 24, 1836, Robert Dow.
  5. JOHN ADAMS, b. Nov. 26, 1821 ; m. Nov. 26, 1841, Charlotte Dow, b. 1822.
  6. Lydia, b. — ; m. Oct. 29, 1850, Jona W. Morrell.
  7. MARK, b. Feb. 2, 1834 ; m. Alvina Morrell, b. Dec. 27, 1857.
  8. HANNAH, b. May 31, 1835 ; d. 1853.
- 

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

REV. JOHN, (*Deacon Ezekial, Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Aug. 28, 1793 ; married, Fanny Taylor.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELIZABETH.
2. GEORGE.
3. ELLEN FRANCIS.
4. JOHN.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

ESTHER, (*Deacon Jabez, Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Jan. 28, 1784; married, Nov. 10, 1813, Joshua Davis.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY, b. Jan. 12, 1815; married and had three children.
2. DOROTHY, b. June 4, 1818.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

OLIVER, (*Deacon Jabez, Ezekial, Doc. John, Capt. Henry, Henry*) born Dec. 1787, at Hampton, N. H.; married Sarah Marvin. Resided at Bloomfield, N. Y.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. LOUISE MARIA, b. June 22, 1824; d. 1846.
2. OLIVER JABEZ, b. June 12, 1827, Marion, N. Y.
3. LYDIA, b. July 23, 1829, at Byron, N. Y.; m. Dec. 30, 1852, John Ingalls; resides Rock Island, Ill., 1854.
4. MARY LUCINDA, b. Sept. 16, 1828; d. Jan. 4, 1844.
5. LAURA, b. Aug. 24, 1843.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

PAUL, (*Doctor John, Ezekial, Deacon John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born March 23, 1788; married, Dec. 20, 1814, Nancy Cram.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. EMILY, b. June 25, 1818; m. 1841, James Muchmore.
2. ELBRIDGE, b. Sept. 20, 1820; married Abigail Watson.
3. PORTER, b. Aug. 7, 1824; m. Nov. 11, 1849, Widow Adams.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

CURRIER, (Son of Capt. Winthrop and Dorothy Currier) (*Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born June 15, 1732; married Widow Sarah Marshall, lived Hampton Falls, also

Danvers, Mass., being lessee of the farm of Samuel Endicott. Currier<sup>2</sup> True was born at Salisbury 1769, and died at Wentworth, N. H., Apr. 30, 1821, ag. 52. His widow Sarah True married as 2d wife Winthrop<sup>3</sup> True, son of Winthrop True, junr., and Sarah Smith. Sarah, widow of Currier and Winthrop True (cousins), died at Wentworth, N. H., July 15, 1872, ag. 85.

CHILDREN OF CURRIER TRUE AND SARAH.

1. ELBRIDGE, b. 1814 ; d. Oct. 23, 1896 ; married Abigail.
2. SARAH, b. 1818 ; m. William Thisell ; d. leaving two children, Martha and Charles, reside Alexandra, N. H.

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

ELBRIDGE, (*Currier, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born at — N. H., about 1814 ; married Abigail — 1840. He died October 23, 1896.

CHILD.

JOHN WESLEY TRUE, b. 1841 ; d. June 13, 1874, ag. 33.

---

EIGHTH GENERATION.

NANCY, (*Deacon Winthrop, Winthrop Junr, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born at Wentworth, N. H., 1808 ; married Dec. 25, 1835, Philip Henry Saunders, son of Capt. Henry Saunders of Salem, Mass. She died Aug. 7, 1857. He died Feb. 8, 1886.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELIZA ANN SAUNDERS, b. Sept. 9, 1837, resides Washington, D. C., unmarried.
2. WINTHROP TRUE SAUNDERS, b. Oct. 19, 1839, d. 1842.
3. SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS, b. July 24, 1843; m. Capt. David Smith, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Navy, June 26, 1867; resides Washington, D. C.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Moses, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born July 10, 1776; died Sept. 8, 1821. I. M. Jan. 16, 1802, Susanna Lowell, born Dec. 6, 1781; died April 22, 1879, ag. 97 yr., 4mo.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WINTHROP, b. Dec. 26, 1802; d. Aug. 30, 1835; m. Feb. 24, 1824, Sarah Sanborn.
2. DOROTHY, b. July 26, 1804; m. Sept. 15, 1825, George W. Baker.
3. EBENEZER, b. March 5, 1807; m., 1st., Fanny Howell, 2d, Martha Stevens, resides Portland, Maine.
4. SARAH, b. Jan. 2, 1809.
5. MOSES, b. March 10, 1811; m. Dec. 25, 1834, Elizabeth Hook.
6. ANNA, b. May 14, 1814.
7. CYRUS, b. Dec. 1817; m. Jan. 27, 1850, Nancy Baruard, b. Aug. 31, 1825.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

WINTHROP (*William, Moses, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Dec. 26, 1802; died Aug. 30, 1835; married Feb. 28, 1824, Sarah Sanborn.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELMIRA, b. Nov. 14, 1825; m. Nov. 26, 1846, Edwin Gorden.
2. HARRIETT, b. Dec. 6, 1827; m. Oct. 1, 1845, Olden Morse.
3. JOHN, b. March 4, 1830.
4. WILLIAM DOUGLASS, b. Oct. 31, 1832; m. Abby Blaisdell.
6. SARAH, b. Aug. 29, 1835.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

PRINCE ALBERT (*Jabez, Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born June 17, 1839;

married Sarah Emily Morrill; born Nov. 19, 1840; daughter of Capt. John Morrill and Sally Marston, of Salisbury, Mass.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. RALPH PRESTON, b. Oct. 2, 1875.
2. FLORENCE MARSTON, b. Oct. 27, 1877.
3. HELEN WEBSTER, b. July 20, 1879.
4. EDWARD PARKER, b. Nov. 7, 1882.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

DUDLEY, (*Samuel, Dudley, Samuel, Lieut. William, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born June 29, 1808; married, July 24, 1851, Mary Bates.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. AMOS, b. Mar. 15, 1852.
2. MARY, b. Oct. 1, 1855.
3. ELLEN, b. Oct. 1, 1855; d. Sept. 23, 1856.
4. HENRY, b. 1857.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*Samuel, Dudley, Samuel, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born Sept. 1, 1812; married, Feb. 13, 1838, Mary Adams, born Oct. 13, 1807.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ALICE, b. July 21, 1839.
2. EZEKIAL, b. Oct. 20, 1840.
3. DAUGHTER.
4. DAVID, b. Aug. 15, 1844.
5. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 13, 1846.
6. MARY, b. Aug. 24, 1848; d. Sept. 9, 1848.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Deacon Moses, Deacon Ezekial, Jacob, John, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born May 2, 1815; married. May 12, 1841, Mary J. Towle.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY ELLEN, b. March 15, 1843.
2. EDWARD LANG, b. June 29, 1846.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

GEORGE, (*Moses, Ezekial, Jacob, John, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Sept. 16, 1823; married Louise Raymond.

## CHILD.

1. GENEVIEVE.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOSEPH, (*Deacon Abraham, Deacon Abraham, Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born Aug. 1, 1785; resided at Chichester, N. H. Served three years in war.

## CHILDREN.

1. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 4, 1809, Salem, Mass.; resided Peoria, Ill., 1855.
2. DEBORAH, b. Dec. 30, 1811, Salem, Mass.; resided Waubegan, Ill.; had six children.
3. SALLY, b. Aug. 14, 1814, Chichester, N. H.; resided Salem in 1855.
4. MARY, b. July 12, 1816; died Dec. 1, 1854.
5. ELIZA, b. Aug. 23, 1821; d. Dec. 29, 1822.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN, (*Samuel, Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born March 28, 1815; married, Dec. 4, 1844, Elizabeth Shaw, born July 26, 1815.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CHARLES KINSLEY.
2. IRETTA ADELAIDE, b. Sept. 4, 1850.
3. CELIA AUGUSTA, b. Jan. 11, 1853.
4. BROTHER, b. Feb. 22, 1857.



## EIGHTH GENERATION.

IRA, (*Samuel, Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*) born Oct. 29, 1817; married July 12, 1847, Rhoda Cook, born Aug. 30, 1826.

## CHILD.

1. WILLIAM STEVENS, b. Lawrence, Mass.
- 

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, (*Doctor John, Rev. Jabez, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*) born Oct. 7, 1818; married Dec. 7, 1844, Eliza Morrill.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ALLSTON MASON, b. Feb. 27, 1845.
  2. ISRAEL MORRELL, b. Jan. 19, 1847.
  3. MARY EDWARDS, b. Feb. 6, 1849.
- 

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

JACOB, (*Moses, Samuel, Deacon Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born April 24, 1815; married July 2, 1837, Irene Haynes, born June 29, 1817.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MOSES, b. July 4, 1838; d. Aug. 25, 1838.
2. COSTELLO, b. Sept. 9, 1840; d. Nov. 21, 1840.
3. HENRY, b. Jan. 29, 1842.
4. ELLEN FRANCIS, b. Jan. 31, 1843.
5. ALFRED, b. March 22, 1845.
6. JACOB, b. April 4, 1846, at Salisbury, Mass.
7. CAROLINE, b. June 30, 1848, at Salisbury, Mass.
8. EMMA, b. Nov. 25, 1849.
9. ANNA PIKE, b. June 16, 1852.
10. SAMUEL, b. June 18, 1855.
11. CHARLES SUMMER, b. Jan. 31, 1857, at Amesbury, Mass.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOHN ADAMS, (*Moses, Samuel, Samuel, Deacon Jabez, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born Nov. 26, 1821; married Nov. 26, 1841, Charlotte Dow, born July 15, 1822.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ANN, b. May 15, 1844.
2. RUTH, b. Jan. 9, 1846.
3. ANDREW, b. Oct. 19, 1850.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*William, Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born Apr. 15, 1771; married and settled in Maine. Was a resident of Poland, Mechanics Falls, and Cherryfield, Maine.

## CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM, b. 1803; d. 1876, ag. 73 yrs; son George H. True, Wentworth, N. H.
2. JOHN A.
3. SAMUEL.
4. HENRY.
5. CLARISSA.

## NINTH GENERATION.

GEORGE II. TRUE, (*William, Samuel, William, Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry.*) born, Maine, Dec. 1854; married Ida M. Kneeland of North Conway, N. H.

## THEIR CHILD.

1. ARTHUR W. TRUE, b. Feb. 17, 1886.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Samuel, William, Benjamin, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born 1803; married —, Poland, Maine; died 1876.

## CHILDREN.

1. GEORGE H. TRUE, b. Dec. 1854.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Winthrop, Winthrop, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), married Phebe —, settled in Bowdoinham, Maine.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

WILLIAM; Bowdoin College; d. before 25 years of age.  
 WINTHROP; Bowdoin College; d. before 24 years of age.  
 SARAH; m. — Hall; settled in Woolwich, Maine.  
 CATHERINE; d. young.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

DOROTHY, (*William, Moses, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry*), born July 26, 1804; died Aug. 5, 1884; married Sept. 25, 1825, George W. Baker, born June 20, 1799; died Sept. 23, 1878. Mr. George W. Baker was seventh in descent from Mr. John Baker, who came from Norwich, Eng., 1637 in the *Rose of Yarmouth*, with wife Elizabeth, three children and four servants, settling at Ipswich, 1638. Descendant also of Rev. Wm. Perkins, who was associated with John Winthrop, jr., and eleven others in the settlement of Ipswich, Mass., 1633; and of Major Pike, commander-

in-chief of the Eastern Mass. forces in King Philip's war, and was also one of the grantees of Salisbury, Mass.

Children of George W. Baker and Dorothy True were :

1. SARAH JANET, b. Dec, 22, 1827.
2. FREDERICK WARREN, b. Aug. 5, 1829 ; m. 1853 Susan E. Leslie of Lowell, Mass. Their only son, Frank Leslie Baker, is Society Editor of the New York Herald.
3. ADELAIDE, b. June 12, 1836 ; m. 1857 John L. Cheney of Lowell, Mass., supt. of the Merrimac cotton mills. Their eldest son, Edward Cheney, is a graduate of Harvard College class 1882.
4. ANTOINETTE JOSEPHINE, b. Dec. 20, 1838 ; m. 1864 Edwin R. Huntington of Monticello, Washington State. Mr. Huntington is a Ruling Elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Castle Rock, Washington, and has been Auditor, Justice of the Peace and Judge of Probate of Cowlitz County, Washington.
5. WALTER LA FOREST, b Feb. 12, 1846 ; m. 1874 Etta Hobbs of Haverhill, Mass., who died in 1879. This family is a lineal descendant of Hon. Samuel Smith through the marriage of his daughter, Sarah Smith, to Capt. Moses True, 1776.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

CYRUS, (*William, Capt. Moses, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Dec. 13, 1817 ; married Jan 27, 1850, Nancy M. Barnard.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SUSAN, b. Nov. 2, 1850.
2. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 17, 1852.
3. SARAH, b. Jan. 24, 1859.
4. EBEN, b. April 1, 1865.

Lineal descendants of the Hon. Samuel Smith line, also of the Bradbury and Perkins lines herein mentioned.

## NINTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM, (*Cyrus, William, Capt. Moses, Capt. Winthrop, Capt. William, Capt. Henry, Henry,*) born Nov 17, 1852; married, Oct. 12, 1882, Ada A. Mitchell.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. CARL, b. Aug. 2, 1883.
  2. ARTHUR, b. Nov. 10, 1884.
  3. LEONARD, b. Oct. 19, 1886.
  4. ROBERT, b. Sept. 18, 1896.
- 

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

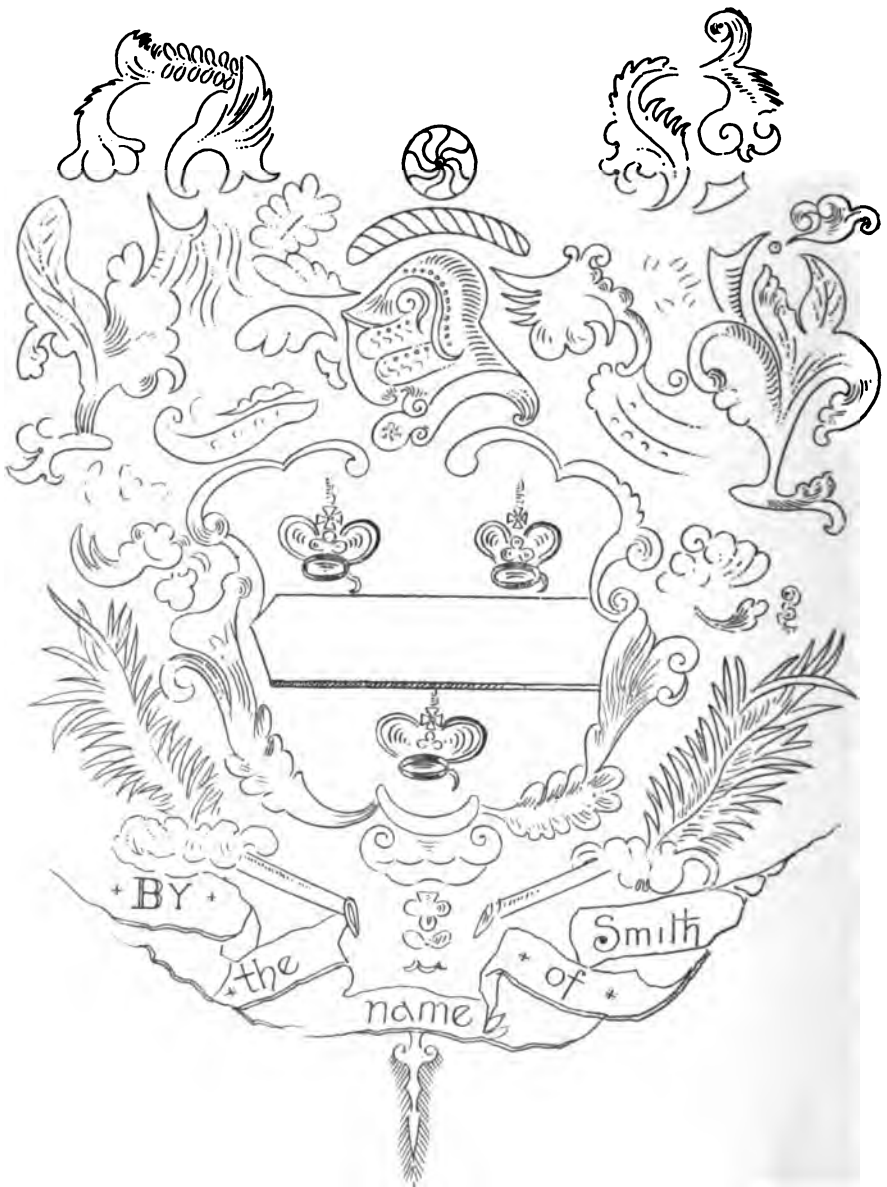
HENRY GALEN TRUE, (*John, - - - Henry,*) married first, — McWilliams; second, Jenette Laferty; born Keokak, Iowa.

## THEIR CHILDREN.

1. HELEN, b. 1878.
2. CLARA, b. 1881.
3. JENETTE, b. 1886.

Third marriage to Linnie Webber; child, Marion Galen, born July, 1895. This family resides at Eddyville, Iowa.





FIRST GRANTED TO SIR HENRY SMITH 1681.

## SMITH LINEAGE.

---

CREST : out of a mural coronet ar, an Ostrich's head of the last.—[Zieber.]

“These Arms appertained to the name of Smith being first granted to Sir Henry Smith of England, Anno, 1631.”

This is the inscription written under a well preserved, illuminated in color, Coat of Arms now existing, and at present in possession of descendants of Benjamin Smith of Beverly, Mass. This Coat of Arms has been in the family many generations, and from the history of the family, ancestors of whom have retained portions of the original property; also from research, documents, court records, wills, and histories, now existing, I feel assured that the pedigree I submit can claim descent from the first Sir Rev. Henry Smith, who came to the colony of Massachusetts with Governor Winthrop, and was a very influential man in the colonization of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

---

SIR HUGH SMITH of Ashton Somerset, England.

ELIZABETH GORGES of Langford, Wiltshire, England, daughter of Sir Edmund Gorges and Katherine, his wife, who was the daughter of Sir Robert Osborn. (Hoare.)

1. HELEN, m. Gibbons.
2. MARGARET, m., 1st, Flemming; 2nd, Sir Francis Purjan; 3rd, Sir John Ward.
3. MARY was maid of honor to Queen Elizabeth.
4. JOHN came to New England to Salem, Mass., 1633-6.
5. BRIDGET m. Sir Robert Dillington.
6. HENRY came to New England was minister in charge of fleet with Winthrop, admitted freeman 9 Oct. 1630, at Wells,



Maine, 1631, was commissioned by Gov. Winthrop to govern the first settlement of Connecticut; was at Hartford 1638, afterward removed to Hadley; was a member of General High Court at Boston 1651, representing Springfield and adjoining districts. May 13, 1651, Records General and High Court Boston. "In as much as there is a present necessity that some care be taken respecting the case of Springfield, they being at present destitute of any magistrate or others to put issue to such causes or differences as shall or may arise amongst them, upon their request it is ordered by this court and the authority thereof, that Mr. Henry Smith for this year ensuing or till the eunite shall take farther orders, shall hereby have full power and authority to govern the inhabitants of Springfield and to hear and determine all cases and offenses both civil and criminal that reach not life limb or banishment according to the laws herein established by this court."

John Smith, brother to Rev. Henry, son of Sir Hugh came to the colony about the same time, as "Assistant General to the Colony." In 1637, 2mo., 10d., he received a grant of 150 acres of land at Salem, Mass., "beyond the old planters farms." He for a time was engaged in the eastern portion of the state.

1649, May 2. He wrote the General and High Court, in relation to the representation of the town of Gloucester. In the court records of this date we find: "It is ordered at the request of the freemen of Gloucester, that Thomas Smith in the room of Mr. Stevens, shall be one of three men to end all controversies." This in answer to a letter from Mr. John Smith who writes himself "General Assistant to the Colony, 1649, May 2."

Although Mr. John Smith, General Ass't to the Colony received this grant of 150 acres in 1637, we do not find him uniting with the Puritan church of Salem until August 1674, when Mr. John Smith, wife Abigail, with children Bridget, Samuel, Benjamin, and Sarah Smith are united with the 1st Church.

Bridget Smith, daughter of John Smith and Abigail,—possibly named for her Aunt Bridget, the wife of Sir Robert Dil-

ington,—became the wife of William Sanders, son of Capt. John Sanders and Hannah Pickman, and settled in Boston (*see page 70.*)

It is presumed that Hugh Smith, afterward Sir Hugh, and wife Elizabeth Gorges were for a short time, members of Winthrop's Colony.

- 1654, May 14, G. & H. Court. "In answer to the petitions of ye widow Elethorp, Hugh Smith, and Jno Packard, the Court on a hearing of the case, and other considerations, do grant the probate of the will of Thomas Ellethorpe unto the persons names in the will, provided they gave security unto this Court that in reference to the power mentioned in said will, that the eldest son shall have — pounds and the three youngest children, &c., &c.

"1655 Grace Porter requests permission to sell her house and lands at Salisbury, objection being made by Daniel Smith, &c. &c." I mention this record, as later on I find the Smiths and Porters have intermarried in several instances. Rhoda Smith, daughter of Col. Jonathan, son of Col. Samuel, married Col. Porter of Salisbury, and had son Winthrop True Porter.

Rev. Henry Smith had one son, who came to the colony with him, viz: Samuel who arrived with wife Sarah, and two children, Thomas and Mary, the wife of William Browne. (*See Winthrop's diary.*)

1638-2-23, General High Court was granted to Samuel Smith two hundred acres, being 50 more added to his former grant and the former grant annulled."

Samuel Smith rapidly improved this grant, with houses, barns, cattle, and commenced cultivation of flax, to a large degree. The grant was situated in the now beautiful location called Beverly farms, and his neighbors were the Lothrop's, Thorndikes, Johnsons, Woodburys, and John Winthrop, junr., afterward governor of Connecticut. He commanded much respect, and probably would have been an influential man to the colony, had he lived, he died however 1641-2. His will pro-

bated at Salem Court House, 10 m., 1642, is written in a bold upright hand, of the old school, and is one of the oldest wills on record. It reads as follows :

“WILL OF SAMUEL SMITH.

“This 5th October, 1642.

This, my last will and testament of Samewell Smith of Enon, being in perfect memory.

First, I will and bequeath unto my wife, Sarah Smith, my farm in Enon with all the houses upon it, as alsoe all the fruits upon it as cover it, and the like, for her owne proper use for the term of her life, upon consideration that she shall discharge me of that promise upon maridge, which is unto my sonne, William Browne, fiftie pounds ; as alsoe that she shall give unto his two children, William and John Browne, £20 be twenty, which shall be paid by my exequetors hereafter, or named in my will ; further, is to give unto Sarah, my wife, all my cattle nowe upon the farme, young and ould, as meat, best house-beds and swine in full consideration of that hundred pounds that I stand bound unto her by a bond of obligation in her of a former jointure, payable after my disesease-which shall be performed by my executors ; as alsoe further my will in that my farme, with all the medowe and upland belonging thear unto, Thomas Smith, my son, shall have it to himself and his heirs forever, upon this consideration, that he shall pay unto his sister Mary, if then living, fifty pounds in three years after the entered of it ; that is, to pay fifteen pounds and a mare a year, and for the performance thereof, he is to lay in notes certified unto the exequators if the Lord take her away be death, this payment is to be mede unto the children of the aforesaid William Browne and Thomas Smith, that then shall be living equally divided among them ; then further, my will is that if my son Thomas shall die without issue, that my land and houses upon it shall come to my daughter Mary and her heirs forever, and after her to William Browne and his heirs forever ; all with debts and legations and other payformances are to be payformed by my two execuquetors, which I have appointed, which is my loving wife and my trustful son, William Browne ; my will further is that if Sarah, my wife, shall marry, that then the first gift of my farme shall stand voyd, and my will is, that she shall then resign it up unto my mother's execuquetors, hand with a full account of all those goods, and what former belonged to the manadeggine of the farme, and profit do except that hundred pounds which is her deed, which is to be payd her in cattle by the judgement of men, and all their household stufte within doors, what soever it be, I give to my wife ; and my will is that my execuquetors, William

Browne and my son, Thomas Smith, to joine with him to let the farme or improve it to the best advantage for the good of my daughter Mary, and to be appointed with and provided for by my execquetor, William Browne, in that particular \* \* \* form, with his consideration that if my wife marry, that then the farme is to be let as above until Mary be gathered for eternity.

Item. A portion of a hundred and fifty pounds to be paid unto the execquetor, William Browne, and he is to pay that hundred and fifty pounds at her day of marridge \* \* \* and if her mother loaned \* \* \* then the execquetor, William Browne, to allow that my sonne be acquitted of that fifty pounds he stands mortgaged for, and all the part of a hundred pounds, to come out of my farme, to be paid to my sonne Browne, and his wife Mary, and after her descease, it is to be equally divided between my daughter Mary, and all the grand-chlldren shall have their living, and further, my will is, that my sonne Thomas Smith shall in this my last will be faithful to me, and shall be thereafter my execquetor of this my last will. Witness this, me \* \* \* \*

(Seal torn off.)

W. PETTINGALL,  
WILLIAM DUNYEN.

(This was found by sufficient testimony in court to be legal.)

Attest—A true inventory of all the goods, chattels, etc., of Samuel Smith, late of Enon, disceased bearing date the 18th of the 9th month, 1642, brewed and pressed by us whose names are underwritten.

Dwelling house, out buildings.

Farm containing 234 akers,  
whereof 33 akers bought up,  
also 297 akers in common.

24 akers in Dover and	£	S.	P.
other personals mentioned brought over	397	09	02.

SAMUEL SMITH, Will Prob.

RALPH FLAGG.

4m. 43.

This manuscript is copied from the original paper and as near the original as it was possible to decipher, some of the words being almost extinct with age.

This estate was considered one of the largest in the colony in 1642. The location then as now, is one of the most valuable in New England, adjacent to the beautiful beach, commanding a magnificent view of the ocean, and the ground running inland under the highest state of cultivation. This property

remained in the family and its immediate descendants until within ten years, when it was sold to Colonel Loring of Boston, by Mr. Benj. Smith, a lineal descendant.

Thomas Smith, mentioned in his father's will, went with Governor John Winthrop, Junr., to Connecticut at its colonization. He rapidly came into prominence and was commissioned Captain of Militia. His duties as quartermaster obliged him to pass much time at court, and he continued to retain his family interest in the Farms at Beverly, so-called. He was supposed to have married Elizabeth Endicott, who died 18 Sept. 1676, ag. 65; added to his estates in 1650, by purchase of land at Ipswich and Newbury. Mary, sister of Thomas Smith, was wife of William Browne, the latter becoming one of the wealthiest and most influential men in Salem. William Browne was administrator to the estate of Samuel Smith. In 1685 William Browne died, and a deed recorded Mar. 31, 1688 mentions Thomas Smith and Waitstill Winthrop (husband of Mary Browne, a niece to Thomas Smith) as beneficeries under the will.

1688. "Wait Winthrop and Mary Browne his wife acknowledge by deed to have received of William Browne and Benjamin Browne executors of the father William Browne of Salem, the full and first sum of seven and twenty hundred pounds in current money of New England and one large silver tankard, one large silver breaker, 6 silver spoons, in right of the said Mary (Browne) Winthrop in full of her portion in the estate of her said late fathers William Brown Esqr deceased. Also the sum of three hundred pounds in current money of New England in behalf and to the use of her children.

Witness, JOHN, WILLIAM and ANN WINTHROP.

Witnesses, 12 March, 1686,

PETER SERGEANT  
ASA ADDINGTON,

WAIT WINTHROP.  
MARY WINTHROP.

Boston, Feb. 1687-8.

March 31, 1688. Know all men by these presents, what we John Higginson Senior, Nicholas Noyes, Thomas Smith, William Redford and Mary Haitt each of us severally and for ourselves we hereby acknowledge to have had and received of William Browne Esqr and Mr. Benjamin Browne executors of the late will and testament of their father William Browne late of Salem in New England deceased the several and respective sums of money as follows, etc., etc.

Waitstell Winthrop was Major General of the colony and died Sept. 7, 1717.

Capt. Thomas Smith and wife, Elizabeth, resided for a time at Newbury, where he had purchased land.

Richard Smith, supposed son of Thomas, was born about the year 1645.

Thomas, son of Capt. Thomas, was born at Newbury, July 6, 1654.

Richard Smith was married at Newbury, 17 October, 1666, to Sarah Chandler. His will, dated 14 August, 1712, gives to his son, William, four acres of land of homestead where he lives next to Joseph True's with dwelling house, barn, etc., also lot of Marsh, given him by Major Robert Pike, etc. To son, Robert, he gives the rest of the homestead, etc. To James a lot of land, etc. To daughter, Mary, wife of Robert Moulton, twenty shillings. To daughter, Joanna, wife of Philip Flanders, four pounds. To beloved wife, Elizabeth, household furniture, government bonds, stocks, etc., etc. Sons, William, Robert, and James, to provide a comfortable support. William, and Robert are appointed executors. (Elizabeth was 2nd wife.)

In 1674, Henry True builds a house for Richard Smith. The witnesses to the contract were Thomas and Jabez Bradbury.

THOMAS, son of Capt. Thomas Smith, was married May 9, 1691, to Mary Curwen bap. Sept. 16, 1676. She was the daughter of the Magistrate John Curwen of Salem, Mass., and Margaret Winthrop, daughter of John Winthrop Junr, Governor of Connecticut. Margaret Winthrop wife of John Curwin, and mother of Mary Curwin Smith survived her husband. She invested in lands in Salisbury, and a transfer of land is recorded in her name. It may be possibly, through this transfer that her grand nephew Robert Smith settled in the township, or perhaps through the connection of his kinsmen, Abigail Brown, who was the wife of Edward French of Salisbury, the owner of one of the largest estates in that section.

1710, July 31. Robert Smith conveys to John Stevens, William Bradbury and Benjamin Eastman of Salisbury a tract of land consisting of etc., etc.

1712. Sept. 30. Robert Smith conveys to Henry French of Salisbury land etc.

1713, Aug. 14, Robert Smith, son of Richard and Elizabeth, entered his intention of marriage with Sarah Gill of Salisbury.

1715, Sept. 28. Robert Smith conveys to Joseph True of Salisbury certain rights and lands etc.

ROBERT SMITH died December 18, 1738, aet. 60, and is buried at Salisbury, Mass.

Robert Smith and Sarah Gill intention to marry, Aug. 14, 1713.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. SAMUEL, b June 28, 1714.
2. ANN,
3. WILLIAM,
4. ABRAHAM.
5. ROBERT, b. Sept. 3, 1722.
6. RICHARD.
7. JACOB.
8. SARAH, b. Oct. 12, 1728.

The will of Robert Smith, proved 19 Feb. 1738-9, gives to daughter, Ann, £100. The remainder is given to wife, Sarah, sons, William, Samuel, Abraham, Richard, and Jacob. Wife Sarah and son Richard are made executors. The inventory of the estate amounted to £5677 4 1, which was a very large estate for those early times.

---

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL, (*Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel*), born, Salisbury, Mass., June 28, 1714; married Mary Gove, May 23, 1734. He died Oct. 25, 1778, ag. 64. She died 1786, ag. 67.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ISAAC, b. 1736.
2. ENOCH, b. 1740; d. Oct. 1, 1817.

3. SARAH, b. July 1, 1741 ; d. Feb. 1809 ; m. first, Winthrop ; second, Moses True (brothers.)
4. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 3, 1743 ; d. Oct. 15, 1829 ; married Judge March of Newburyport.
5. RHODA, b. Oct. 9, 1745 ; d. Apr. 19, 1749.
6. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 7, 1747 ; d. July 2, 1816 ; m. Anna True.
7. HANNAH, b. Nov. 3, 1749 ; d. Apr. 22, 1753.
8. RHODA, b. March 11, 1752 ; d. Apr. 1784.
9. REUBEN, b. April 24, 1754 ; d. Aug. 1763.
10. JONATHAN, b. Dec. 18, 1756 ; d. June 17, 1824 ; m. Dolly Gove.
11. MOLLY, b. Aug. 16, 1771 ; d. June 1793.

Colonel Samuel Smith, the husband of Mary Gove, married May 23, 1734, became very active in the prosperity of his township, as well as largely interested in the proprietorships of the new Province of Hampshire.

1736, Dec. 29. He was one of the original proprietorships of Walpole and was allotted Plot 29.

1747, Oct. 20. Samuel Smith and others petition the legislature for a grant at Suncook. He rapidly rose to power and influence as a member of the General Court of which he was a deputy for many years. In the troublesome time of 1772, 1773, 1774, he represented Salisbury at the great and general court, and in 1775 Col. Samuel Smith was elected a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. This was a great honor and he worthily fulfilled his mission (see Shillaber line, p. 232). The first church of Salisbury was built on the land of Col. Samuel Smith, as also the magazine for storing powder for the defence of the town from the attacks of the Indians.

William Smith, son of Colonel Samuel Smith, also became a Colonel in the Revolutionary Army. He married Anne True of Salisbury and removed to Deerfield, New Hampshire in 1773. Their son, William True Smith lived and died at Deerfield, New Hampshire. Hildreth Hosea Smith, son of William True Smith was a graduate of Bowdoin college, Maine, 1841, moved to North Carolina 1852, and took charge of the German Reform College at Newton, where his son, Honorable Hoke Smith, a member of President Cleveland's cabinet was born.



Colonel Jonathan Smith, son of Colonel Samuel Smith of Salisbury, became prominent in his town, and was also largely interested in the colonization of the new province. He was collector of taxes for the township for twenty-nine years, was an officer of the Revolution, as also a delegate to the convention, which adopted the federal constitution in 1788.

Sarah Smith, sister to Colonel Jonathan, and daughter of Colonel Samuel Smith and Mary Gove, born July 18, 1741, was married January 30, 1766, to Captain Winthrop True, son of Capt. Winthrop True, and great-grand-son of Captain Henry True and Jane Bradbury, the daughter of Captain Thomas Bradbury, Esq., before mentioned.

Captain Winthrop True, husband to Sarah Smith, died October 8, 1770, leaving three children, Winthrop<sup>3</sup>, Moses and Dorothy.

Mrs. Sarah True married, secondly, a brother of her husband, Moses True, by whom she had one son, William True, born July 10, 1776.

Colonel Samuel Smith's home at Salisbury, was in the vicinity of Powder Hill, so-called, and many are the stories told today of his great hospitality, his wonderful popularity and keen insight into the future of those troublesome times. It is remarkable that this large farm is still owned by a descendant, though the home and out buildings are fast going to ruin and decay.

Colonel Samuel Smith died October 25, 1778, ag. 64 yrs.

Mary, wife of Samuel Smith, died Feb. 18, 1786, ag. 68 yrs.

William Smith died, Deerfield, N. H., July 2, 1816, ag. 69 yrs.

Jonathan Smith, Esq., died June 17, 1824, ag. 68 yrs.

Dolly, wife of Jonathan Smith, Esq., died June 4, 1848, ag. 91 yrs.

Sarah Smith, widow of Winthrop, also Moses True, died Feb. 28, 1809, aged 68 yrs.

Winthrop<sup>3</sup> True, son of Captain Winthrop True and Sarah Smith, born August 23, 1770, and Sarah Clifford, daughter of John and Sarah Clifford, born Rumney, N. H., November 5, 1780; were married at Rumney, N. H., Nov. 16. 1797.

Their child, Nancy True, born, Wentworth, N. H., 1806; died, Danvers, Mass., August 7, 1857; was married at Danvers, Mass., December 25, 1835, to Philip Henry Saunders, born Salem, Mass., June 21, 1800; son of Captain Henry Saunders and Sallie Shillaber, married, Salem, Mass., 1797. Sarah Sprague Saunders, daughter of Philip Henry Saunders and Nancy True, born, Salem, Mass., July 24, 1843; was married, June 26, 1867, to Captain David Smith, corps of engineers, U. S. Navy, by whom she had three children living, vis: Helen Saunders Smith, Esther Byers Smith and Marie Lowe Smith.

---

SALISBURY, MASS., JUNE 13, 1896.

*Office of the Town Clerk:*

I, Wm. H. Greenleaf, clerk of the town of Salisbury, do hereby certify that it appears on the records in this office, that one Samuel Smith was chosen Representative and that the following extract is a true copy of such record.

“ At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Salisbury, May the 1772, Samuel Smith is chosen to Represent this town in the Great and General Court of this Province this year. He was elected in 1773 and 1774. In 1775 was elected a Delegate to the Provincial congress at Cambridge.”

I, Wm. H. Greenleaf, clerk of the town of Salisbury, do certify that the above extract is a true copy of the records in this office.

Attest,            Wm. H. GREENLEAF, *Town Clerk.*

JOHN L. CILLEY, *Justice of Peace.*

## A LINEAL LINE.

---

SIR HUGH SMITH.  
 SIR REV. HENRY SMITH.  
 SAMUEL SMITH.  
 CAPT. THOMAS SMITH.  
 RICHARD SMITH.  
 ROBERT SMITH.  
 COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH.  
 SARAH SMITH.  
 CAPT. WINTHROP TRUE.  
 NANCY TRUE.  
 PHILIP HENRY SAUNDERS.  
 SARAH SPRAGUE SAUNDERS.  
 CAPTAIN DAVID SMITH, U. S. Navy.  
 HELEN, ESTHER, AND MARIE SMITH.

---

1663. Baptised at First Church Salem, Eunice Smith, wife of Benjamin Porter, now living at Fairfield, Connecticut.

Benjamin Porter died and Eunice Smith Porter became the wife of Guiles Smith of Fairfield, who died leaving her a widow, though not mother of his children Samuel, Eleaser John, Eleau, Elizabeth and Joanna Smith mentioned in his will. The family of Porters and Smiths inter-married again in ninth generation and Winthrop True Porter, a descendant, married his second cousin, Joanna Smith, daughter of Benjamin, and grand-daughter of Isaac Smith of the Revolutionary Record.

August 17, 1777. During the Revolutionary war, Winthrop Smith was a member of Capt. Parson's Co., Colonel Sinter's battallion.

JONATHAN SMITH of Salisbury, son of Colonel Samuel, of the Provincial Congress, served during the revolution and rapidly rose to promotion.

Apr. 26, 1775. A letter from John Hancock, recommending to the notice of the committee issuing commissions, John Smith, and Mr. John Avery, two excellent good soldiers and gentlemen, who will advance the reputation of the Province in that department of command, where they may be placed. He adds: "I most strongly recommend them, and earnestly pray they may be noticed. Do notice Smith and Avery they will be useful. I set out to-morrow.

To the Committee of Safety.

JOHN HANCOCK."

May 8, 1775. "Major Smith with others appointed a committee to confer with the Committee of Safety with respect to settling the appointment of field officers."

---

ISAAC SMITH, (*Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry*), born 1736-8, and Susanna were married 1760.

THEIR CHILDREN.

ISAAC, b. June 8, 1761.

SUSANNA, b. June 20, 1769.

NABBY, b. July 29, 1786.

MARY, b. Nov. 10, 1787.

SUSANNA, b. Oct. 8, 1789.

LYDIA, b. Nov. 1, 1791.

EZEKIAL, b. Jan. 11, 1794.

LYDIA, b. Sept. 21, 1796.

SARAH, b. Oct. 29, 1799.

BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 27, 1801.

Isaac Smith, born Jan. 8, 1761, enlisted in the Reg. of Joseph Cilley and became a member of Capt. Weete's Co. He was at Valley Forge, Jan. 10, 1778, and died Feb. 28, 1843, aged 82 years. I find also in a list of expenses during the

Revolution that Capt. Isaac Smith was accorded £1089 in payment for service for 54 men of his company. He married and retired to the farms at Beverly, where he died, and at the cemetery in that town a tomb stone marking his grave mentions him modestly as "a Soldier of the Revolution." No better tribute could be paid to his life's services than that simple inscription, "a Soldier of the Revolution."

---

TENTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN E., (*Benjamin, Isaac, Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) married Emily R. Vickery November, 1852; they had four children, of whom there is but one living.

1. SUSAN F., who married Benjamin O. Larcom January, 1873.
2. EMILY F., unmarried.
3. MARTHA E.
4. ELEANOR W., m. Norris T. Hall June, 1891.

---

ELEVENTH GENERATION.

SUSAN F., (*Benjamin, Benjamin, Isaac, Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) married Benjamin O. Larcom, January, 1873.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. GEORGE F.
2. NANCY E.

---

NINTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN, (*Isaac, Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel Sir Henry,*) born Beverly, Oct. 27, 1801; married Charlotte Wilkins, Nov. 1825, of whom seven children were born.

MARY, (*Benjamin, Isaac, Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) married William A. Creesy in 1860.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM A.<sup>2</sup>, who married Lydia A. Williamson.
2. MARY J. CREESY, unmarried.

TENTH GENERATION.

JOANNA, (*Benjamin, Isaac, Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) married Winthrop True Porter, son of Col. Porter. of Salisbury, and Rhoda Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith, Esq.,

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. MARY ADALADE, who married Henry S. Woodbury ; issue, Carrie Elsie Woodbury.
2. ABBIE FRANCIS, unmarried.
3. ISAAC EDWIN, m. Minnie Sanborn May, 1894.
4. CHARLES WINTHROP, m. Ella Green December, 1892.
5. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, m. Sarah Macentosh November, 1896.
6. GEORGE EDWIN, died 1857.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

COL. WILLIAM, (*Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) born Nov. 7, 1747 ; died July 2, 1816 ; married Ann True, daughter of Capt. Winthrop and Dorothy Currier True, born 1745 ; died May 4, 1800.

Col. William Smith was a lieutenant in Washington's army, and was subsequently colonel of militia and a member of the Governor's staff of New Hampshire. His only child, William True Smith was for 63 years a member of the Deerfield Congregational church and for the greater part of that period, Deacon.

William True Smith, born October, 1727 ; died September 9, 1859 ; married Nov. 7, 1781, Phoebe, daughter of Nathaniel and Pheobe (Lovejoy) Ambrose of Pembroke, N. H.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. JONATHAN AMBROSE, b. Dec. 7, 1801; for more than 50 years a successful physician in Alna, Me.
2. ANNA TRUE, b. Dec. 5, 1803.
3. PHOEBE AMBROSE, b. Nov. 3, 1805.
4. WILLIAM TRUE, b. July 15, 1807.
5. TIMOTHY OPHAM, b. Aug. 12, 1809.
6. MARTHA AMBROSE, b. Apr. 24, 1811.
7. DAVID ADAMS, b. Aug. 18, 1814.
8. ELIZABETH JANE, b. Sept. 22, 1816.
9. HOSEA HILDRETH, b. Feb. 17, 1820 ; father of Hon. Hoke Smith.
10. ABBIE BAKER, b. July 23, 1822.
11. JOHN Z ADAMS, b. Oct. 3, 1825.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

SARAH, (*Col. Samuel, Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Sir Henry,*) born Sept. 14, 1740 ; married, 1st, Capt. Winthrop True Jan. 30, 1766 ; married, 2nd, Capt. Moses True Jan. 26, 1775.

THEIR CHILDREN.

- DOROTHY, b. Dec. 19, 1766 ; m. Abel Jackman Jan. 30, 1791.  
MOSES, b. Sept. 8, 1768 ; m. Hannah Brown.  
WINTHROP, b. Aug. 27, 1770 ; m. Sarah Clifford, of Rumney, N. H., Nov. 16, 1797.  
WILLIAM, b. July 10, 1776 ; m. Susanna Lowell 1802.

## GILL LINEAGE.

---

JOHN GILL, at Salisbury 1636–40, also Wells, Maine. Richard Gill 26 yrs, Barque Prenrose, Capt. Douglas, 27 July, 1635. Supposed to be sons of a wealthy London merchant, Thomas Gyll, whose daughter Isabel was third wife of Thomas Saunders of Amersham Berks Co., England.

Children of John Gill and Phebe Buswell, dau. of Isaac Buswell, born at Salisbury, Mass., where John Gill was one of the original proprietors with John Saunders and others.

### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ELIZABETH, b. 8: 11m, 1645.
  2. PHEBE, b. 6: 11 m, 1649.
  3. SAMUEL, b. 5: 11m, 1651.
  4. SARAH, b. 27: 4m, 1654.
  5. MOSES, b. 26: 10m, 1656.
  6. BENJAMIN.
  7. ISAAC, b. 24: 2m, 1665.
- 

### SECOND GENERATION.

SAMUEL GILL, (*John*), born, 5; 11m., 1651; married Sarah Worth, Nov. 5, 1678, she the dau. of Lionel and Susanna (Whipple) Worth. CHILD.

SARAH, born Sept. 26, 1684.

---

### FOURTH GENERATION.

SARAH, (*Samuel, John*) intention to marriage Aug. 14, 1713, to Robert Smith, son of Capt Richard Smith.

### THEIR CHILD.

SAMUEL SMITH, b. 1714, June 28. A member of the Provincial Congress.



## FIFTH GENERATION.

HON. SAMUEL SMITH, born June 28, 1714, (*Robert, Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Rev. Henry, Sir Hugh,*) married Mary Gove May 23, 1734.

## CHILDREN.

1. ISAAC, b. 1736.
2. ENOCH, b. 1740; d. Oct. 1, 1817.
3. SARAH, b. July 1, 1741: m. first, Capt. Winthrop True; second, Moses True.
4. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 3, 1743.
5. RHODA. 6. WILLIAM. 7. HANNAH. 8. RHODA. 9. REUBEN.
10. JONATHAN, an officer of Revolution; children, Enoch, John, Samuel, Abigail, Mary, Rhoda, who married Col. Porter; had son, Winthrop True Porter. Col. Jonathan Smith died June 4, 1848, ag. 91 years.
11. MOLLY, b. Aug. 16, 1771; d. June, 1793.

---

JOHN, an officer of Revolution.

ISAAC, an officer of Revolution.

Descendants of Sarah Smith, born July 1, 1741, and Winthrop and Moses True recorded in the True line.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

DANIEL SAUNDERS JUN'R, (*Capt. Daniel, Philip, Capt. John, Capt. John, John, Capt. John,*) born March 4, 1772; married Oct. 11, 1794, Sarah Phippen Gill, daughter of John and Priscilla Phippen Gill, Salem, Mass.

John Gill, a trusted officer of Revolution, (see record Prov. Congress.)

---

The Crest of the "Worth" Coat of Arms is described as follows:

ARGENT, an eagle imperial sable, membered or.

CREST, a Lion Rampant p. p. r.

## CLIFFORD LINEAGE.

- - - -

In the hundred of Amesbury, we find Lewis 4th, son of Rogerus de Clifford, who died 13 Richard II (1389.) His son William married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Arnold Savage Knight. He died, 1537, leaving Lewis, who died M. P., married to Ann Molins.

Second son, John, married to Florentina, daughter of St. Leger, Esq., whose son Thomas was first in Boscombe. This Thomas married Thomasine, daughter of John Thorpe, and sister of William Thorpe. We find that William, son of this Thomas, did homage to Henry VIII for the manor of Teynton, alias Burdon, and the fishing of the river Teign in Devonshire, and for his property in Gloucester and Wiltshire. This William by his wife, Elizabeth Vamp, left only son, Henry, who made his will July 17, 1577, and by his lady Elizabeth, daughter of William Corant of Turnber, Esqr., had issue *Anthony*, who married Ann, 3rd daughter of Sir Peter Courtney Knt. This *Anthony* made will 19 Apr. 22 year of Elizabeth's Reign. The following epitaph existed in Exeter Cathedral, 12 May, 1673, when the pedigree of Clifford was approved by Edw. Walker, Esq., Garter, Edward Bysshe and William Norray Knt. The epitaph is as follows :

"Here lies Anthony Clifford of Boscombe, in Wiltshire Co., Esq., descendant of the honorable house of the Lord Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, who dyed a good christian, 12 Sept. Anno Domino, 1580.

### HIS CHILDREN.

1. HENRY, bap. 2 Mar., 1566.
2. SIMON, bap. 4 Sept., 1569.
3. THOMAS, bap. 1 June, 1572.
4. JOHN, bap. 6 Oct., 1579.
6. JOAN, bap. 16 Aug., 1570.
7. MAGDALENE, bap. 25 July, 1575.
8. SHILSTON, bap. 18 June, 1576.

There seems to have been another son not mentioned in this list, for we find in the Downton records the following :

“1592. WILLIAM, son of Anthony Clifford, died. (Hoare.)

Thus we find this family of Clifford's residing at Boscombe, Parish of Downton, at the time that John Sanders was a resident of “Weeke” of the same parish.

John Clifford, son of Anthony and Ann, bap. 6 Oct. 1579, may have been the John Clifford who was so active a member of the Hampton Colony, together with John Sanders of Weeke, and many others from Wiltshire, who together with Rev. Stephen Batcheller from Newton Toney, made the first settlements at what is now called Hampton, N. H. Hampton was on the coast and but a short distance from Salisbury, also colonized by John Sanders and others.

ALEXANDER CLIFFORD, (*George, Richard, Lewis William, Sir Lewis,*) married Jane Sanders, and by her had an only daughter.

Henry, uncle to Alexander, and brother of George, married Ann, sister of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex. Descendants of this line were prominent in the settlement of Marblehead and Salem, Mass. We also have the record in the New World of “George Clifford, with wife Elizabeth and son John, who arrived from Arnold Village and Parish, Nottingham Co., England, in 1644, at Boston, Mass.

John Clifford settled at Hampton, N. H., 1640-43. His first wife was Sarah. He married, 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Richardson Sept. 28, 1658, who died Dec. 1st, 1667. He married, 3rd, Mrs. Bridget Higgins Feb. 6, 1672. John Clifford died Oct. 17, 1694, ag. 80 yrs. The children of John Clifford, baptised at Hampton, N. H., were :

1. JOHN, b. 1645 ; bap. May 10, 1646 ; m. Sarah Goley.
2. ISREAL, b. 1647-8 ; m. Ann Smith.

3. HANNAH, b. Apr. 15, 1649; m. Nov. 20, 1677, Luke Maloon, of Dover, N. H.
  4. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 4, 1650; d. young.
  5. MEHITABLE, d. young.
  6. ELIZABETH, bap. Aug. 31, 1659.
  7. ESTHER, bap. Feb. 28, 1662.
  8. ISAAC, bap. Feb. 14, 1664; d. May 21, 1694.
  9. MARY, bap. Feb. 8, 1666; d. Oct. 30, 1669.
- 

### THIRD GENERATION.

ISRAEL, (*John, John*), born April 15, 1647; married, Nov. 20, 1677, Ann Smith, and settled in Hampton, N. H.

#### THEIR CHILDREN.

1. ANN, bap. 22 Feb., 1682; m. 21 Dec. 1702, John Gatnage.
  2. MEHITABLE, bap. 9 July, 1686.
  3. SAMUEL, bap. 28 Mar., 1689; m. Sarah Dow.
  4. SARAH, bap. 10 May, 1691; d. young.
  5. JOHN, bap. 1693-4.
  6. ISAAC, bap. 24 May, 1696.
- 

### FOURTH GENERATION.

ISAAC, (*Isreal, John, John*) bap. 24 May, 1696, went to Kittery, Maine, thence to Chester, N. H., where he married Sarah Healy, thence removing to Rumney, N. H. Eight children were born to them, among whom was Nathaniel who married Ruth Garland of Candia, N. H. John Clifford, son of Nathaniel and Ruth was born at Rumney, N. H., and there married Sarah Hall.

---

### SIXTH GENERATION.

JOHN, (*Nathaniel, Isaac, Isreal, John, John*), born Rumney, N. H., had child, Sarah Clifford born Nov. 8, 1780, who

was married Nov. 16, 1797, to Winthrop True, (son of Capt. Winthrop True of Salisbury, Mass.,) who settled in Wentworth, N. H.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1. WILLIAM, who m. Phebe and settled in Bowdoinham, Maine.
2. NANCY, b. 1806, who m. Dec. 25, 1835, Philip Henry Saunders, son of Capt. Henry Saunders, of Salem, Mass.
3. WINTHROP, who d. at Lowell, Mass., 1833.

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

NANCY CLIFFORD TRUE, (*John, Nathaniel, Isaac, Israel, John, John,*) born 1806; married Dec. 25, 1835, Philip Henry Sanders, Salem, Mass.

THEIR CHILDREN.

- ELIZA, b. Sept. 9, 1837.  
WINTHROP, Oct. 19, 1839; d. 1842.  
SARAH, July 24, 1843; m. June 26, 1867, Capt. David Smith, Engineer Corps, U. S. N.

---

EIGHTH GENERATION.

SARAH, (*Nancy, John, Nathaniel, Isaac, Israel, John, John,*) born July 24, 1843; married June 26, 1867, David Smith, Engineer Corps, U. S. N.

THEIR CHILDREN.

- WINTHROP CLIFFORD, b. June 26, 1870; d. July 7, 1870.  
ALLEN LOWE, b. Aug. 6, 1872; d. Jan. 16, 1873.  
HELEN SAUNDERS, b. Feb. 9, 1874.  
ESTHER BYERS, b. March 25, 1882.  
MARIE LOWE, b. Oct. 16, 1884.

The Cliffords of New Hampshire did good service during the Revolutionary War. Many of them were commissioned officers, and their records are prominently mentioned in both Belknap's and Batcheller's history of New Hampshire.

## CURRIER LINEAGE.

---

**RICHARD CURRIER<sup>1</sup>**, born 1616, was one of the first settlers of Salisbury, Mass.

SON

**THOMAS<sup>2</sup> CURRIER**, born 1646; married Mary, daughter of Wm. Osgood, who also was one of the first settlers of Salisbury, Mass.

SON

**SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> CURRIER**, born 1675; married Dec. 14, 1702, Dorothy Foot.

DAUGHTER

**DOROTHY<sup>4</sup> CURRIER**, born Nov. 22, 1711; married, Jan. 15, 1752, Capt. Winthrop True.

## STEVENS LINEAGE.

---

JOHN STEVENS of Salisbury, and wife Catherine, had the following children :

1. JOHN.
2. ELIZA, who d. soon.
3. ELIZA.
4. MARY.
5. NATHANIEL.
6. BENJAMIN, b. 2 Feb., 1650.

Catherine, his wife, died 1682. He died the following February.

Benjamin Stevens, son of John and Catherine, born 2 Feb. 1650; married, 25 Oct. 1673, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Bainard. Their children were Eleanor and Catherine, twins; baptised, 1st Church Salem, 2 Jan. 1675, also other children.

Eleanor, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah, married William True, son of Henry True of Salisbury, Mass., from whom descended the True line herein inscribed.

---

In closing the records of some of the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, the author does not wish it to be inferred, that they were *all* from this section, who were participants in this struggle for Home, Country and Independence—far from it,—every city, town and hamlet, has its record of honored dead; every spot has its hallowed memories, and every heart its sorrows to relate of the ancestor gone before. This record is the history of one family, and its connections,

and it but takes us to that section of New England, bordering the seacoast, and the source of the rivers Merrimack, Saco and Wells. It is the record of the Saunders family and their married and inter-married connections. This family is now scattered; very few are living in this section; but the records are indellible, and are now gathered together to be numbered with other prized archives of the past.

---

NOTE.—The picture of the old First Church, as given here, would convey to anyone not familiar with its history, the impression that it was rather a modern looking building, with its clapboards of recent date. There has, however, been added an external structure of suitable strength to which the ancient frame is bolted; this frame is seen projecting on the outside of the plastering within the building. The First Church, 1634, was composed of the rafters and posts used in this building, and the frame of the galery shows its original use; the roof of the original Church was supposed to have been thatched. Here in this building the congregation worshipped until 1639, when an agreement was made with John Pickering to build an addition twenty-five feet long and of the same breadth as the present building. This house continued (as appears by the records) to accommodate the people until 1670, when a second house was built, the old meeting-house being reserved for a school-house and town house. This town house continued in the town's use until May 19, 1760. It is supposed to have been disposed of to Thorndike Proctor about 1764, who was at that time a conspicuous man in town, being selectman, moderator of town meetings and grand jurymen. It is supposed he removed it to his own land, back of what is now known as Boston Street, and here it has been undisturbed for 100 years. A committee appointed by the Essex Institute, after research into the history of this structure, declare it to have been composed of the original frame work of "THE FIRST CHURCH." (Records published by Essex Institute.)

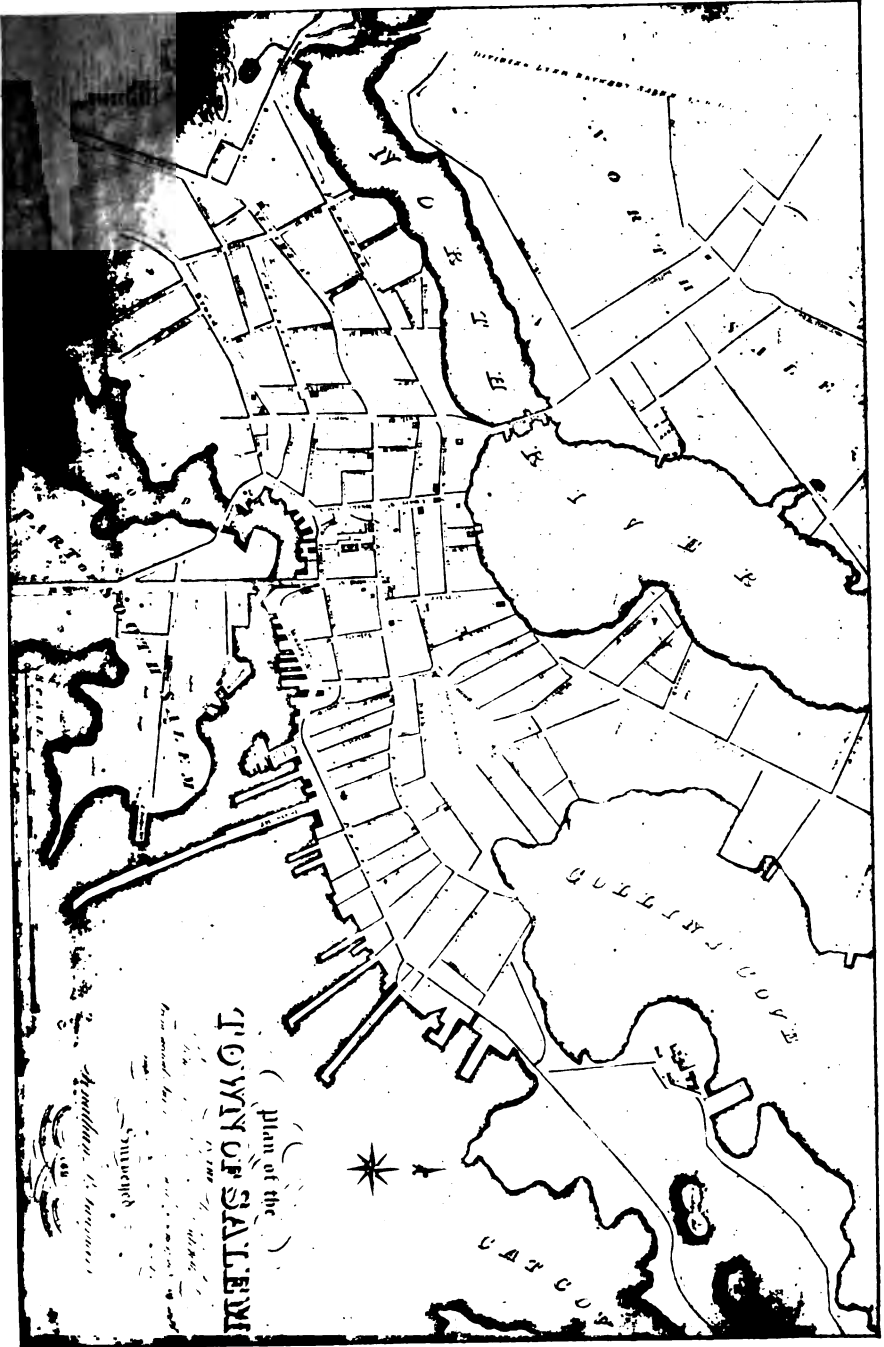
NOTE.—On page 110, line 33, the date should read February 22, 1783 instead of 1788.

NOTE.—On Page 346, the first line should read: William True Smith, born November, 1747; died September 9, 1829, instead of October, 1727, and September 9, 1859.

NOTE.—The impress of the Crest upon the will of Christophor Saunders, (1706, *Boston Probate Office*) is the most distinct Impress I have seen; a counterpart of the Crest submitted here, as that of Thomas and John, of Berks and Wiltshire.









# INDEX.

## ABBOTT.

Lydia, 245.  
Mary, 116.  
Stephen, 116.

## ABORN.

Joseph, 116, 193, 234.  
Samuel, 216.

## ABRAMZ.

Pauline, 150.

## ADAMS.

Eliza, 312.  
John, 211.  
Jonas, 86.  
Mary, 112, 141, 209, 318, 324.  
Widow, 321.

## ADIE.

Josiah, 86.

## ADDINGTON.

Asa, 336.

## ALLEN.

Ann, 281, 303, 306.  
William, 79.  
Mr., 179.

## AMBROSE.

Nathanicl, 346.  
Phebe, 346.

## ANDREWS.

John, 180.  
John, Jr., 180.  
Jeanne, 243.  
Joseph, 180.  
Thomas, 180, 193.  
William, 180.

## APPLETON.

John, 57, 227.

## ARCHARD.

Samuel, 268.

## ARCHER.

Anthony, Esq., 45.  
Edwin, 16, 45.  
Hannah, 174.  
Hester, 16, 45.  
Samuel, 45, 99, 160.

## ARUNDEL.

Thomas Sir, 13, 17, 21.  
Walter, 131.

## ASHTON.

Jacob, 286.

## ASHBY.

Dolly, 153.  
Josephus, 153.

## AUGUR.

Abigail, 207.

## ATKINSON.

Judge, 288.

## AVERY.

John, 232, 343.

## AYER.

Ruth, 304.

## AYVERSON.

George, 174.  
Mary Ella, 174.

## BACON.

Beal, 88.  
Jacob, 231.  
Michael, 86, 86, 90.

## BAGLEY.

Joseph, 306.

## BAILEY.

Mr., 179.  
Christopher, 46.

## BAKER.

Adelaide, 329.  
Antonette, 134, 329.  
Elizabeth, 328.  
Frank, 329.  
Frederick, 329.  
George, 134, 323, 328.  
John, 328.  
Joanna, 316.  
Samuel, Jr., 134.  
Sarah, 329.  
Walter, 329.

## BABBER.

William, Capt., son, 230.

## BALL.

Christopher, 47, 269.  
Robert, Rev., 47.

## BARNABY.

Abby, 122, 143.  
James, 122, 143.

## BALCH.

John, 79.

## BARNARD.

Hannah, 276, 280, 302.  
Nancy, 323, 329.  
Thomas, 183, 276.  
Samuel, 83.

## BARTON.

Clara, 319.  
Dr., 55, 97.  
Ingraham, Col., 127.

## BARTOLOMEW.

Mr., 266.

## BARTLETT.

William, 180, 312.

## BARRETT.

Mary, 310.

## BARNUM.

John, 100.  
John, Junr., 180.

## BASSETT.

Edmund, 172, 177.

## BATES.

Mary, 318, 324.

## BACHELLER - DEB.

Capt., 233.  
Ella, 250.  
Rev. Stephen, 48, 49, 183.

## BAXTON.

Jonas, 98.

## BATTEN.

Mr., 90.  
Edmund, 161, 167.  
Martha, 161.

## BEADLE.

Jona, 85.

## BECKFORD.

Mr., 49.  
Ebenezer, 285, 286.

## BELIGER.

Abbie, 250.  
Theodore, 250.

## BENTLEY.

Dr. Rev., 138.

## BISHOP.

Richard, 55.

## BLACK.

John, 163.

## BLAISDELL.

Abley, 323.

## BLANEY.

John, 66.

## BLAKE.

Betsey, 313, 319.

## BODWELL.

John, Mr., 219.

## BOSKER.

Mary, 316.

## BOTT.

James, 108, 109, 110.

## BOWDICH.

Joseph, 100, 189.  
William, 77.

## BOYCE.

David, 215, 216.

**BRADFORD.**

Reverend, 20.  
Governor, 29.

**BRADBURY.**

Alice, 254, 257.  
Ann, 254, 257, 258, 261, 303, 307.  
Barbara, 257, 258.  
Elizabeth, 254, 255, 258.  
Francis, 254, 258.  
Charlotte E., 264.  
George, 256.  
Edward, 254, 258.  
Edmund, 254.  
Henry, 257.  
Jacob, 262.  
James, 264.  
Jane, 251, 254, 258, 362, 266, 269,  
302, 340.  
Joan, 251.  
John, 254, 255, 257.  
Judith, 262.  
Katherine, 254.  
Mary, 184, 255, 260, 261, 262, 302.  
Martha, 258.  
Margaret, 255, 258.  
Mathew, 256, 257.  
Lawrence, 254.  
Nichols, 254.  
Ottewell, 254.  
Phillipa, 256, 258.  
Robert, 251, 252, 254, 256.  
Roger, 251.  
Saunders, 264.  
Thomas Capt., 251, 253, 258, 259,  
266, 269, 272, 302, 337, 340.  
Thomas (2), 262, 275, 302, 303.  
Thomas Sir, 251, 256, 257.  
William 251, 252, 254, 255, 256,  
257, 258, 262, 264, 275, 338.  
Wymond, 254, 257, 278, 262.

**BRACKENBURY.**

Richard, 171.

**BRADSTREET.**

Simon Rev., 46, 47, 141, 259, 269,  
272.

**BREWSTER.**

Mr., 24.

**BRIGGS.**

Governor, 245.

**BRITTON.**

David, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96.

**BROCKWELL.**

Charles Rev., 83, 84, 86, 87, 89,  
90, 91, 93.

**BROKE.**

Lord George de, 15.

**BROOKS.**

Governor, 152.

Rebecca, 152.

**BROOMFIELD.**

John Mr., 219.

**BROWNE BROWN.**

Abigail, 276, 277, 313.  
Benjamin, Capt. 86, 88, 90, 277,  
336.

Cornelius 74.  
Francis, 273, 276.  
Hannah, 277, 284, 285, 310, 318.

Henry, 273, 276.  
James, 116, 250.  
John, Capt. 277, 280.  
Joseph, Rev., 277.  
Mary, 82, 277, 303, 305.  
Nathaniel, 274.  
Polly, 313.  
Ruth, 316.  
Sarah, 277.  
Samuel, 67, 277.  
Simon, 277.  
Thomas, Esq., 277.  
William, Major, 60, 82, 83, 85,  
96, 211, 221, 222, 223, 277, 333,  
334, 336.

**BROWNING.**

Thomas, 268.

**BUFFUM.**

Robert, 55.  
Widow, 55.  
Joshua, 109.

**BUFFINGTON.**

Jona, 187.  
Zodock, 193.

**BURCHMORE.**

Zach, 86.

**BURT.**

Abigail, 143.

**BURROUGHS.**

George, 184.

**BURDING.**

Abigail S., 146.  
Agnes, 147.  
Edward W., 146.  
Elizabeth S., 146.  
Florence, 147.  
Henry, 122, 152.  
Mary Palmer, 153.  
Rebecca B., 146.  
Sarah, 122, 152.  
Susanna S., 146, 147.  
Susie, 147.  
Willard Peele, 146, 147.  
Willard Augustus, 147.

**BUSWELL. BOSWELL.**

Isaac, 317.  
Phebe, 347.  
Mary, 154.

**BUTTERICK.**

Samuel, 80.

**BUTTOLPH.**

Priscilla, 200.

**CHAMBERLAIN.**

Joseph Hon., 173, 175.

**CABBOT. CABOT.**

Abraham, 85, 88.  
John, 85, 87.

**CALLER.**

Alice, 247.  
Caleb, 247.  
James, 247.  
Lucy, 247.  
Sarah, 247.

**CAMBELL.**

John Duke, 14.

**CAPEN.**

Joseph, 183.

**CARVER.**

Mr., 25.

**CARLTON.**

Mary, 153.  
Mr., 48.  
Joseph, 153.

**CARRIER.**

Martha, 180, 184.

**CAVENDISH.**

Lord, 24.

**CILLY.**

John, 341.

Joseph Col., 343.

**CHANDLER.**

Sarah, 337.

**CHAPLIN.**

John Esqr., 16.

**CHATMAN. CHAP-**

Samuel, 12, 15.

John, 214.

**CHEEVER.**

Mr., 81.  
Daniel, 99.  
Samuel, 86, 183.

**CHENEY.**

Edward, 329.

John L. 329.

**CHESTER.**

William Sir, 18.

**CHILDS.**

Elizabeth, 14.

William, 14.

**CHOATE. CHOTE.**

Amos, 118.

Benja., 312.

Eliza, 118.

John Esq., 214, 217.

Thomas, 180.

**CHUTE. SHUTE.**

Daniel, 101, 234.

Governor, 72.

**CLARK.**

Daniel, 38.

John Capt., 39, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87,

89, 92, 95.

Mary, 38, 39.

Mr., 25, 39.

Thomas, 128.

**CLEVELAND.**

Alice, 142.

Mary, 108.

Lucy, 108, 142.

William Sewell, 141.

Mary Saunders, 12.

**CLEVES.**

Nathaniel, 231.

**CLIFFORD.**

Anthony, 131, 349.

Ann, 351.

Alexander, 350.

Elizabeth, 349, 350, 351.

Esther, 351.

George, 350.  
Henry, 349, 350.  
Hannah, 351.  
Isaac, 351.  
Israel, 350, 351.  
John, 37, 49, 128, 284, 288, 310, 340.  
John, 349, 350, 351.  
Joan, 349.  
Lewis, 349.  
Mary, 351.  
Nathaniel, 351.  
Mehitable, 351.  
Magdallne, 349.  
Rogerus, 349.  
Samuel, 349.  
Simon, 349.  
Sarah, 126, 128, 284, 288, 307, 310, 318, 340, 350, 351.  
Thomas, 349.  
William, 131, 349.  
Shilston, 349.

**COUGH.**  
Joseph, 192.  
Miriam, 307, 313.

**COCKBURN.**  
Alice, 12.  
James Sir, 12.

**COFFIN.**  
Mrs. 92.  
Peter Capt., 219.

**COLES.**  
Ales. Alice, 16, 34, 41, 42, 132.  
Alexander, 56, 57, 59.  
Anne, 52.  
Barnaby, 52, 131.  
Bethlab, 69.  
John, 52, 131.  
Nicholas, 52.  
Richard, 40, 258.  
Robert, 42, 46, 52.  
William, 52.  
Philip, 131.

**COLLINS.**  
Jona, 311, 318.  
Samuel, 274.

**COMEE.**  
Joseph, 231.

**COMSTOCK.**  
Icabod, 191.

**CONANT.**  
Catherine, 364.  
Roger, 79, 167.

**COGSWELL.**  
Jonathan, 180, 218.  
Jonathan Jr., 180.  
William, 180.  
William Jr., 180.

**COLBE.**  
Sarah, 264.

**COLEMAN.**  
Edward, 166.  
Alice, 166.

**COVENTRY.**  
Thomas Esq., 252.

**COBEY.**  
Giles, 184.

**CORANT.**  
William, 349.

**CORR.**  
Frank, 144.

**COTTON.**  
Sarah, 264.

**CORNWELL.**  
John, 65.

**COOMBES.**  
Humphrey, 65, 69.

**COURTNEY.**  
Ann, 349.  
Peter Sir, 349.

**CRAM.**  
Mehitable, 305, 313.  
Nancy, 313, 321.

**CRAMER - NER.**  
Bishop, 20.

**CREAMER.**  
Ann, 139.  
Anne, 139.  
Benjamin, 139.

**CRANE.**  
Mr. 234.

**CROSS.**  
Stephen Mr., 219.

**CROWNSHIELD.**  
Clifford, 85, 87, 91, 96.  
John, 85, 87.  
Mary, 175.

**CREESY.**  
William A., 345.  
William A., (2), 345.  
Mary J., 345.

**COOK.**  
Henry, 117, 236.  
Mary, 250.  
Rhoda, 317, 326.  
Samuel, 230.

**CUSHING.**  
Caleb, 259, 282.  
Caleb Col., 284, 292, 293, 294, 300.

**CUSHMAN.**  
Mr. 25.

**CURTIS.**  
Loisa, 122.  
Tebina, 285.

**CURRIE.**  
Ann, 281, 303, 306.  
Dorothy, 281, 303, 309, 353.  
Mary, 353.  
Nathaniel, 218, 282.  
Richard, 353.  
Thomas, 353.  
Samuel, 281, 300, 353.  
Brothers, 179.

**CURWEN. CORWIN.**  
George Capt., 77, 161, 277.  
Mr., 160.  
Hannah, 277.  
John, 277, 337.  
Mary, 277, 337.  
Philip, 86.

**DALAND. DELAND.**  
Benja., Jr., 192, 230.  
Thorndike, 191.

**DALTON.**  
Justain, Esq., 219.  
Samuel, Rev., 49.

**DAMPNEY.**  
John, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 94.

**DANE.**  
John, 182.

**DAVIS.**  
Col., 127, 230.  
Dorothy, 321.  
Elphas, 155.  
Governor, 245.  
Hannah, 155.  
Joshua, 311, 321.  
Mary, 321.  
Robert Capt., 296, 297, 298.  
Sarah, 122, 155.

**DANIELS.**  
Augustus, 246.  
Augusta, 246.  
Abby, 246.  
Abigail, 245.  
Asa, 244.  
Betsy, 247, 249, 250.  
Bathsheba, 244, 245, 247.  
Caroline, 245.  
David, 244, 245, 246.  
David, Rev., 116, 241, 245.  
David, Lieut., 249.  
Elizabeth, 240, 243, 244, 245.  
Eben, 245, 246.  
Eben L., 250.  
Ebenezer, 244.  
Eunice, 246.  
Experience, 244.  
Ezra, 244.  
George P., 248.  
George, 246, 249.  
Henry, 244.  
John Capt., 244.  
Jemima, 244.  
Jessie, 244.  
Joseph, 243, 244.  
Joseph, 243, 244.  
Joseph, Jr., 244.  
Lillian, 249.  
Lucy, 246.  
Lydia, 245.  
Levi, 244.  
Maria, 245.  
Marien, 250.  
Margaret, 249, 250.  
Mary, 243, 246, 249, 250.  
Martha, 246.  
Molly, 244.  
Robert, 243, 245.  
Robert M., 249.  
Robert Hon., 245.  
Samuel, 243, 244, 247, 249, 250.  
Sarah, 243, 245, 246, 247.  
Thorndike, 245, 247, 250.  
Thorndike (W), 247.  
Stephen, 88, 90.  
Stephen, Jr., 85.  
William, 246.

**DARLING.**  
George, 66, 67.  
James, 66.

**DAVENPORT.**

Frank Lieut., 248, 253.  
Edward, 248, 253.  
Harry, 248.  
Maria, 248.  
Robert, 248, 251, 255.

**DEANE.**

George, 58.  
Mary, 58, 146, 147.

**DENNISON.**

Capt., 260.  
Daniel Major Gen., 46, 47.

**DEVEREUX.**

Ann, 350.  
Walter, 350.

**DERBY.**

Elias, 285.  
Roger, 215.  
Richard, Jr., Hon., 218.

**DEVANS.**

Mr., 227.

**DIKE.**

Widow, 55, 150.

**DICKERSON.**

Philemon, 49.

**DILINGTON.**

Bridget, 331.  
Robert Sir., 331.

**DODGE.**

George, 285.  
Jacob Capt., 218.  
Jemima, 236, 305, 313.  
Joshua, 285.

**DOLE.**

John, 51.  
Richard, 51.

**DOYE.**

William, 85.

**DOLLIVER.**

William Mr., 219.

**DOWDING.**

Joseph, 74.

**DOWNING.**

Emanuel, 172, 177.

**DOWNER.**

Andrew, 130.

**DOWE. DOW.**

Charlotte, 320.  
Francis, 271.  
Lydia, 305, 314.  
Robert, 330.  
Sarah, 351.  
Peter, Esq., 371.

**DRAKE.**

Mr., 46.

**DRYER. DRIVER.**

Robert Capt., 17, 18.  
James Rev., 98, 99.

**DUNCOMBE.**

Anthony, 14, 15, 16, 17, 34, 131.  
Anne, 14.  
Charles Sir., 16.  
Elizabeth, 14.  
Frederick, 15.

Mary, 14.  
Robert, 15.  
Slingsby, 15.  
Thomas, 14, 17, 84.  
William, 14, 17.

**DUDLEY.**

Gov., 47, 183.  
Samuel, 47, 48, 250, 260.  
Roger, 47.

**DUNSTER.**

Eliza, 200.  
Mary, 200.

**DUNYEN.**

Mr. William, 335.

**DYER.**

T., 314.

**EASTMAN.**

Alice, 40, 41.  
Benjamin, 338.  
Thomas, 40, 41, 130.

**EARLE.**

George, 130.

**EAMES.**

Rebecca, 184.

**EATON.**

Abraham, 304.  
Ephriam, 273, 302.  
Henry, 218, 273, 303.  
Joseph, 304.  
Jabez, 305.  
Hannah, 305, 311.  
Mary, 304.  
Sarah, 304.

**EDES.**

Mr., 227.

**EDEN.**

Anna, 258.  
John Sir, 15.  
Richard, 258.

**EDGEL.**

Ada, 150.

**EDWARDS.**

Mary, 312, 318.

**ELLIOT.**

Andrew, 182.

**ELDRIDGE.**

Capt., 234.

**ELETHROPE.**

Thomas, 333.  
Widow, 333.

**ELKINS.**

Elizabeth, 78, 136, 164.  
Eleaser, 163.  
Esther, 163.  
Gresham, 163.  
Hannah, 164.  
Henry, 49, 78, 163.  
Henry Capt., 78.  
Jean, 164.  
John, 164.  
Mary, 78, 136, 163, 164, 201, 209.  
Robert, 164.  
Richard, 98, 99.  
Sarah, 164.  
Stephen, 102.  
Thomas Capt., 78, 90, 100, 136, 164.

**EMERSON.**

Elizabeth, 264.  
Timothy, 236.

**ENTWISTLE.**

J. Clifford, 209, 210.

**ENDICOTT.**

Ann, 175.  
Elizabeth, 175, 336.  
Governor, 44, 172.  
Hannah, 172, 173, 185.  
John, 42, 175.  
Mary, 173, 175.  
Samuel, 172, 173, 175, 322.  
William C., 173, 175.  
William, Jr., 173.  
William P., 175.

**ENGLISH.**

John, 82, 83.  
Phillip, 78, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 133, 212, 184.  
William, 37, 48, 49, 72, 78.

**EPES. EPPES.**

Samuel Capt., 228.  
William, 96, 102.  
Mary, 196.

**ESTERBROOKS.**

Prince, a negro man, 231.

**ESTES.**

Abijah, 102.  
Elizabeth, 76, 78.  
Samuel, 99.

**ESTEY. EASTEY.**

Isaac, 183.  
Mary, 184.

**EVANS.**

Benj. Capt., 292.  
David, 306.  
Sarah, 306, 312.  
Jonathan, Capt. 293, 294, 295.

**EVER.**

William, Lord, 13.

**EVERNY.**

John, 37.

**EVERLITH.**

Joseph, 180, 182.

**FAIRFAX.**

William, 88.

**FAIRFIELD.**

Benj, 218.

**FANNING.**

Elizabeth, 243.  
Thomas, 243.

**FARMER.**

Nathaniel, 231.

**FARLEY.**

Michael Capt., 218.  
Nathaniel, 218.

**FARRER.**

Bishop, 20.

**FAULKNER.**

Abigail, 184.  
Francis, 183.

**FELLOWS.**

John, 180.

**FELT - S.**

John, 198.

Joshua, 281.

Anna, 316.

**FELTON.**

Abigail, 320.

Hannah, 172, 175.

Mary, 172, 175.

Malachi, 192.

Nathan, 192.

Nathaniel, 172, 175.

Timothy, 192.

Elisha, 192.

Eben, 192.

**FERGUSON.**

Margaret, 122, 153.

**FEVERSHAM.**

Lord, 13, 14, 15, 59, 181.

Edmund, 57, 58, 59, 60.

**FITCH.**

Jabez, 188.

**FITTS.**

Anna, 317.

**FISK.**

Thomas Jr., 182.

William, 182.

Thomas, 182.

**FISH.**

Emma, 248.

**FISHER.**

Nathaniel, 108, 109.

**FIELDS.**

Rev. 245.

Maria, 245.

**FLANDERS.**

Pattle, 311.

Philip, 337.

**FLETCHER.**

Mary, 301.

Joseph, 308, 301.

Israel, 268.

**FLINT.**

Hannah, 63, 65.

Samuel, 228.

Sarah, 201, 207.

William, 230.

**FOGG. FLAGG.**

J., 314.

Ralph, 235.

**FOSS.**

Carrie, 249, 250.

**FOSTER.**

Ann, 184.

Caleb, 103, 227.

Caroline, 248.

Frank R., 248.

Isaac, 180.

Joseph C., 248.

Lydia, 212.

Ledian, 92.

Robert S., 248.

William H., 248.

Reinald, 180.

**FOOT.**

Dorothy, 309, 353.

**FRASER.**

John, 164.

**FRAZER.**

Abby, 144.

Carrrie, 144.

Francis, 144.

Judge, 122.

William Robert, 144.

Robert E., 144.

**FRANCES.**

Thomas Capt., 299.

Ebenezer Col., 299.

**FRENCH.**

Abigail, 275, 276, 277, 302, 304,

337.

Edward, 134, 274, 275, 276, 302,

303, 337.

Hannah, 276.

Henry, 276, 338.

Jemima, 303.

Joseph, 274, 276.

Nathaniel, 276.

Mary, 134.

Sarah, 306, 308.

Samuel, 276, 277.

**FROST.**

Caleb, 247.

Eunice, 247.

John Jr., 74, 117, 247.

Lucy, 247.

Sarah, 247.

Samuel, 231.

William, 247.

**FRYE.**

Colonel James, 294, 295.

Peter, 103, 162, 221.

James Esq., 219.

Sally, 247.

William, 236.

**FRIENDS.**

John, 54.

**FULLER.**

Archelous Capt., 219.

Ephriam, 219.

Major, 233.

Maria, 38.

**GAGE.**

Governor, 191, 224, 226, 228.

**GALE.**

William, 85, 86, 87.

**GARDNER.**

Eleanor, 250.

Isaac, 230.

Henry, 239.

John, 45, 69, 77, 189.

Jonathan, 117.

Mary, 77.

Priscilla, 45.

Richard, 45.

Thomas, 60, 71, 77, 79.

Capt. 73.

**GARLAND.**

John, 49.

Nathaniel, 116.

Ruth, 351.

**GATNAGE.**

Ann, 351.

**GATHERS.**

Emma, 149.

**GEDNEY.**

Bartho, 62, 272.

**GERRY.**

Eldridge, Mr., 219, 222, 223.

**GILCRIST.**

Mr., 94.

**GERRISH.**

Benj. 53, 61, 84, 90, 91, 94, 95, 96.

Jacob, Col. 295, 297, 300.

Joseph, Hon. 183, 219.

Robert, 83.

Samuel, Esq., 219.

**GILES.**

Abraham, 307.

Benjamin, 116.

John, Capt., 304.

Israel, 307.

Richard, 307.

Ruth, 307.

**GIBBONS.**

Edward, 267, 268.

**GIBSON.**

James, Major, 83.

Edward, 267, 268.

**GIBBS.**

Robert, 60.

John, 89.

**GIDDING.**

Samuel, 180.

**GILMAN.**

Elizabeth, 310.

Nathaniel, 316.

Nicholas, 313.

**GILL. GYLL.**

Barbara, 257.

Benjamin, 347.

Edward, Esq., 257.

Elizabeth, 347.

Francis, Esqr., 258.

Isabel, 347.

Isaac, 347.

John, 138, 141, 211, 227, 232, 259,

303, 247.

Moses, 141, 347.

Phebe, 347.

Priscilla, 138, 348.

Richard, 347.

Samuel, 347.

Sarah, 141, 338, 347.

Sarah Phippin, 112, 138, 139, 348.

Thomas, 347.

William, 141, 303.

**GODEY.**

Sarah 350.

**GOODE.**

Debora, 65.

Sarah, 184.

**GOODALE.**

Mrs. 54.



**GOODHUE.**  
Benjamin, 216, 286.  
Benjamin, Capt., 214.  
Hannah, 174.  
William, Dea., 45, 77, 180.  
Martia, 174.

**GOODLADD.**  
Richard, Capt., 267.

**GOODMAN.**  
Capt., 233.

**GOODRIDGE.**  
Capt., 232  
Samuel, Mr., 219.

**GOLDTHWAIT.**  
Ebenezer, 230.  
Ezekial, 213.

**GOODELL.**  
Mrs., 54.

**GORGES.**  
Elizabeth, 331, 333.  
Edmund, Sir, 231.  
Ferdinando, Sir, 21, 24, 26, 28,  
41, 48, 253, 259,  
George, 48.  
John, 85.  
Robert, 31.  
Thomas, 131.

**GOODWIN.**  
William, Capt., 251.

**GORDAN.**  
Francis, 266.

**GORDEN.**  
Edwin, 323.

**GORHAM.**  
Desire, 104, 137, 138.

**GOVE.**  
Dolly, 339.  
Mary, 283, 309, 318, 338, 335, 340.

**GLOVER.**  
Benj. 85.

**GOULD.**  
John, Mr., 219.

**GRANGER.**  
Harriet, 150.

**GREEN.**  
Ella, 345.  
Joseph, 183.  
Julia, 319.  
Thomas, 100.

**GREENLEAF.**  
Jonathan, Capt. 219.  
William H., 283, 311.

**GRAFTON.**  
Joseph, Capt., 42, 44, 131.  
Priscilla, 42, 44, 45, 54, 134.  
Mary, 44.  
Joseph, 77.

**GREY. GRAY.**  
John, Capt. 238.  
Benj. 92.  
Thomas, 79.  
William, 217.

**GRANT.**  
Mary, 243.

**GREELEY.**  
Addie, 250.  
Ruth, 311.

**GYLER.**  
Samuel, Dr. 303.

**HACKER.**  
Jeremiah, 190, 191.

**HADLEY.**  
Samuel, 230.  
Thomas, 230.

**HALE.**  
Joseph Capt., 219.  
Thomas, 56.  
Mr., 167.

**HALL.**  
Emma, 143.  
Norris T., 344.  
O. B., 248.  
Samuel, 212.  
Lydia, 248.  
Sarah, 351.

**HANSON.**  
Tobias, 49.

**HANCOCK.**  
Governor John, 232.  
John Capt., 226, 297, 343.

**HARDY - DIE - ING.**  
Benjamin, 59.  
Elizabeth, 161.  
Joseph Capt., 44, 59, 161.  
Mr., 51.  
Thomas, 99, 260.

**HAYNES.**  
Deacon, 230.  
Irena, 326.  
Joseph Mr., 219.

**HAYES.**  
John, 292.

**HAWKINS.**  
Jacob, 85.

**HAYES.**  
Emma, 150.  
John, 299.  
Joana, 320.

**HAYETT. HYATT.**  
Mary, 336.

**HARRINGTON.**  
Caleb, 230.  
Jonathan, 290

**HART.**  
Henry, 51.

**HATHORNE.**  
Benj., 99.  
Elizabeth, 104.  
James, 59.  
John, 57.  
Joseph, 104.  
Major, 55.  
Ruth, 90.  
Wardham, 99.  
William: 58, 90, 91, 94, 96, 90,  
134, 268.

**HAZELTINE.**  
Hannah, 304, 316.

**HEALEY.**  
Sarah, 351.

**HEATH.**  
General, 187.  
Joshua, 286.  
Major Joshua, 287.

**HEMENWAY.**  
Mr., 31.

**HENMAN. HEYMAN.**  
Henry, Sir, 12.  
John, 90.  
Mary, 12.

**HENDERSON.**  
Abby, Mrs., 146.

**HERRICK.**  
Henry Sr., 182.

**HEWES HUSEN.**  
Daniel, Capt., 296.  
Samuel, Capt., 295, 297.  
James, 80.

**HIBELON.**  
Rob, Lieut., 61.

**HIBBARD.**  
Hester, 304.

**HICKS.**  
Esthel, 154.  
George, 154.  
John, 230.  
Walter, 153.

**HIGGINS.**  
Bridget, 350.

**HIGGINSON.**  
John, Sen., 65, 101, 103, 336.  
Henry, 106, 107.

**HILL. HILLS.**  
A. D., Rev., 8.  
Bethiah, 57, 58, 59.  
John, 56, 57, 169.  
Phillip, 60, 67.  
Zebulon Jr., 60.

**HILLARD.**  
Edward, 85.  
Ira, 88.  
Joseph, 83, 84, 88.  
Mr., 86.

**HILTON.**  
Joseph, 89.

**HOARE.**  
Dorcas, 184.  
Thomas, 211.

**HOBSON.**  
Josiah, 144.  
Kittie, 144.  
Phebe, 144.

**HOBBS.**  
Abigail, 184.

**HOOD.**  
Ellinor, 146.  
Miranda, 144.

**HOOK. HOOKE.**  
Elizabeth, 323.  
Humphrey, 134.  
Mary, 134.  
William, Gov., 134.

**HOOPER.**  
Bishop, 20.

**HODGES.**  
Mary, 57, 58, 59, 60.

**HOLMES.**  
Clara, 249.  
John, 66.

**HOLT.**  
Joshua, Mr., 219.

**HOLTON.**  
Samuel, Dr., 218, 222, 223, 226,  
228.

**HOLYOKE.**  
Edward, 162.

**HOPKINS.**  
Mr., 96.

**HOSMER.**  
Mr. 290.

**HOW.**  
Elizabeth, 184.

**HOWELL.**  
Fanny, 323.

**HOWARTH.**  
Austin, 250.

**HOWARD.**  
Abbie, 250.

Anna, 310.  
Betsey, 250.  
Carrie, 250.  
Elizabeth, 250.  
Eben, 247.  
George P., 250.  
Hannah, 310.  
Helen, 250.  
Jabez, 310.  
John, 247, 310.  
Henrietta, 310.  
James, 230.  
Mary, 310.  
Maria, 250.  
Mariam, 247.  
Robert, 39.  
Ruth A., 310.  
Sarah, 310.

**HOVEY.**  
Joseph, Mr., 217.

**HUBBARD.**  
William, 183.  
Mary, 307, 312.

**HUNT.**  
William, 98.  
Eunice, 98.  
Lewis, 98.

**HUNTINGTON.**  
Countess, 13.  
Edwin, Judge, 134, 329.  
John, 189.  
Rev. Dr., 189.

**HUSES.**  
Samuel, Capt., 297, 300.

**HUTCHINSON.**  
Israel, Capt., 229.  
Robert, 212, 215.  
Sarah, 212, 217.

**INGALLS.**  
Ephraim, 85, 86, 90, 91, 94, 95.  
John, 108, 109, 321.  
Bethia, 87.

**INGERSOL.**  
Jonathan, 109.

**IVES.**  
Benjamin, 98.

**JACKMAN.**  
Abel, 284, 310, 318.

**JACKSON.**  
Nathaniel, 174.  
Ellen L., 174.

**JACOB.**  
Daniel, 193.  
Martha, 200, 207.  
George, 180, 184.  
Richard, 200.  
Joan, 200.  
Henry, 230.  
Elizabeth, 175.

**JEFFREY.**  
William, 79.

**JEWELL.**  
Judge, 179.

**JENKINS.**  
Stephen, Capt., 295.

**JIGGLES.**  
Goodman, 59.

**JOHNSON.**  
A. T., 250.  
Abner, 140.  
Ann, 140.  
Charles H., 140.  
Emery Walter, 140.  
Emery, Capt., 139, 140.  
Emery Walter Jr., 140.  
Francis, 139.  
Emery, Saunders, Capt., 139.  
Horace, 139.  
Isaac, 140.

Isaac, Capt., 140.  
John, Gen., 140.  
Francis, Mr., 166.  
Margery, 140.  
Samuel, Capt., 138.  
Samuel, Col., 233.  
Mr., 234.

**JONES.**  
Julia, 156.  
Melinda, 150.  
Polly, 311.

**JOSEPH. JOSE.**  
Eliza, 126, 147, 163.  
Esther, 163.  
Richard, 193.

**JOYCE.**  
Miss, 142.

**KEANE.**  
Capt., 52.  
Anne, 52.

**KELLY.**  
Elizabeth, 147.  
John, 146, 147.  
Susanna, 147.  
Michael, 158.

**KEMPSTER.**  
Walter Dr., 122, 157.

**KENNISTON.**  
Mr., 43.

**KEYNOR.**  
Eliza, 65.

**KIMBALL.**  
Capt., 73.

**KING.**  
Daniel, 214.  
Zacariah, 117.

**KINGSLEY.**  
Clara, 153.  
Charles, 144.

Frank, 148.  
Frederick, 148.  
Fanny, 144.  
James, 143.  
Katie, 144.  
Stella, 144.

**KITCHEN.**  
Bishop, 36.  
Bethia, 62.  
Bettina, 62.

Elizabeth, 33.  
John, 33, 55.  
Robert, 62.

**KNEELAND.**  
Ada, 327.

**KNIGHTS.**  
Ezekiah, 48, 53, 85.  
Ann, 48, 53.

Enos, Mr., 219.  
Walter, 79.

**KNOWLES.**  
John, 319.  
Lois, 314, 319.  
Sallie, 314.

**KNOWLTON.**  
Edward, 314.  
O., 314.

**LACY.**  
Marcy, 184.

**LANE.**  
John, 149, 231.  
Thomas, 100, 101.

**LAMB.**  
Joshua, 39.  
Joshua, Capt., 39.  
Susanna, 39.

**LAMBERT.**  
Jona, 85.

**LANG.**  
Benj., 285.  
Daniel, 285.

Richard, 110, 296.

**LARCOM.**  
Benjamin O., 344.  
George F., 344.

Nancy E., 344.  
Susan, 344.

**LATIMER.**  
Bishop, 20.

**LARABEE.**  
Alice, 146.  
Mary, 146.

Rebecca, 146.  
Samuel, 146.

**LAWRENCE.**

Rowland, 131.  
Samuel, 211.  
Thomas, 131.

**LAWSON.**

Charles, 250.

**LEAVETT.**

Elizabeth, 162.  
Mary, 162.

**LEACH.**

John, 106, 107, 168.  
Robert, 106, 107.

**LEE.**

Abraham, 163.  
Jeremiah, 219, 222, 223.  
John, Esq., 219.  
Richard, 189.  
Esther, 163.

**LEFAVOR.**

Hannah, 174.

**LEATHERBY.**

Stephen, 236.

**LESLIE.**

Col., 228.

**LICKMAN.**

Richard, 96.

**LILLY.**

John, 283.

**LINDALL.**

Abigail, 77, 161.  
James, 68, 69.  
Timothy, 64, 69, 271, 272.

**LINCOLN.**

Benj., Esq., 226.

**LISBIT.**

Thomas, 85.

**LITTLE.**

Col., 294.  
Moses, Capt., 219, 232.

**LOCKE.**

Newell, 316.

**LOOKINE.**

Thomas, 180.

**LOKER.**

John, 243.  
Miss, 243.

**LONG.**

Richard, 261.

**LOTHROP.**

Thomas, Capt., 169, 170, 171.

**LORD.**

Alice, 248.  
Elizabeth, 245, 248.  
Dr. S. A., 248.  
Lydia, 248.

**LORING.**

Col., 336.  
Mary, 248.

**LOW.**

Caleb, Major, 114, 117, 192, 217,  
220, 231, 239.  
Mary, 151.  
John, Esq., 169, 171, 219.  
Thomas, Sen., 180.

**LOWELL.**

Susanna, 285, 309, 323, 346.

**LUSK.**

Harriet, 155.

**LUSCUMB.**

Samuel, 85, 86.

**LYNDE.**

Samuel, 39, 69.

**LYFORD.**

John, Rev. 79.

**MACENTOSH.**

Sarah, 345.

**MAIN.**

Charlotte, 264.

Henshel, 264.

**MALOON.**

Luke, 351.

**MANNING.**

Jacob, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 92, 98.  
Richard, Capt., 218.

**MANSFIELD.**

Daniel, Mr. 219.  
John, Capt., 219.  
Paul, 69.

**MARSH. MARCH.**

Edward, Sir, 9.  
Edward, 9, 32, 33, 211.  
Ezekial, 117.  
John, 33.  
Judge, 339.  
Mariana, 9.  
Rev. Dr., 20.

**MARSHALL.**

Benj. 180.  
Colonel, 300.  
Sarah, 321.

**MARSTON.**

Hannah, 60.  
Manasock, 58.  
Sally, 324.

**MARTIN.**

John, 253.

**MARVIN.**

Sarah, 321.

**MASSEY - URY.**

Samuel, 85, 85.  
William, 230.

**MASTERS.**

Andrew, Capt. 219.

**MASON.**

Abigail, 209.  
Jobathan, 208, 209.  
Margaret, 201, 208, 209.  
Sarah, 311.  
Susanna, 110, 137.  
Thomas, 189, 209.  
Mercy, 110.

**MATHER.**

Cotton, 181.  
Mr., 179.

**MATHEW.**

Samuel, Capt., 22.  
Tristeen Mathew, 131.

**MAULE.**

Thomas, 76.

**MAVERICK.**

Rebecca, 202.

**MAY.**

Henry, 153, 154.  
Henry, Jr., 153, 154.

**MEACOM.**

Edward, 250.

**McGILCRIST.**

William, Rev. 94.

**McKEY.**

Elizabeth, 141.

**MELORY.**

Thomas, 85.

**MERRILL.**

Henry, Capt., 293.  
Judith, 306.  
John, 273.  
Joseph, 312.  
Moses, 308.  
Martha, 302.  
Stephen, 293.  
Stephen, Capt. 284, 300.  
Winthrop, 218.

**MERRIAM.**

Silas, Dr. 219.

**MIGHILL.**

Nathaniel, Mr., 219.

**MILES.**

James, Capt., 230.  
Sarah, 304.

**MILEY.**

George Lt., 127.

**MILLS.**

Maria, 248.

**MILLEE.**

James, 230.

**MITCHELL.**

Ada, 330.  
Edward, 234.  
Hansah, 279.  
John, 272.  
Jona. Capt., 293.  
Jona. Col., 295, 298.  
Elizabeth, 41, 190.

**MONROE.**

Timothy, 231.

**MONSON.**

Lord, 166.

**MOLINS.**

Ann, 349.

**MOBEAY.**

Richard, 95.

**MOODY.**

Caleb, 262.  
Mr., 179, 184.  
Samuel, 305.

**MORRILL.**

Aaron, 318.  
Daniel, 292.  
Eliza, 296.  
Ezekial, 274.

Henry, Capt., 292, 300.  
Israel, 273.  
Isaac, 273.  
John, Capt., 274, 324.  
Jona, 320.  
Judith, 281, 302.  
Mary, 305.  
Martha, 275, 277.  
Sarah, 324.

**MOULTON.**

Henry, Lt., 127.  
Robert, 337.

**MORSE.**

Alden, 323.  
Martha, 149.

**MORRIS.**

Edward, 285.

**MORDANT.**

John, Sr., 19.

**MOREHEAD.**

Benj., Capt., 84, 89, 90.  
Capt. 86, 88, 92.  
Joan, 199.

**MOSELY.**

Col., 232.

**MOTT.**

Elizabeth, 155.

**MURDOCK.**

Jasper, 285.

**MUZZY.**

Isaac, 230.

**MUCHMORE.**

James, 321.

**MUNROE.**

Ebenezer, 231.  
Robert, 230.  
Jedekiah, 230.

**NABURYS.**

Mr., 88.

**NEEDHAM.**

Adam, 104.

**NEIL NEAL.**

Jeremiah, 57, 58, 60, 98, 219.  
Francis, 59.  
John, 161.

**NELSON.**

George, Capt., 74, 127.

**NETHERSOL.**

Anna, 32.  
John, Esq., 32.

**NEWCOMB.**

Jonas, 85.  
Jno., 88.

**NEWHALLS.**

Joseph, 117.  
Moses, Capt., 293.

**NEWTON.**

Richard, 243.

**NICHOLS.**

Hugh, 77.  
Priscilla, 77.

**NOYES.**

Nicholas, 336.  
Daniel, 217, 218.

**NORRIS.**

Edward, 56, 236, 237.

**NORMAN.**

Richard, 79.

**NORTHY. NORTHLY.**

David, 100, 187.  
David, Capt., 294.

**NOURSE.**

Rebecca, 184.  
George, 94.

**NUTTING.**

John, 161.

**ODELL.**

James, 100, 235.

**OLIN.**

William, 106, 206, 237.

**ONSTON.**

Arthur, 84.

**ORNE. ORME.**

Azor, Esq., 219.  
Joshua, 219.  
Timothy, 100, 101, 103.  
Sarah, 162.

**OSBORNE.**

George, 235.  
Henry, Capt., 235.  
Joseph, 116.  
Sylvester, 117, 236.  
Mary, 197.

**OSGOOD.**

Hannah, 307, 313.  
Nathaniel, 68.  
Sarah, 312, 318.  
Samuel Mr., 219.  
William, 231, 353.

**PAARRA.**

Betsey, 115.  
Francis, 115.

**PACKARD.**

Jno., 333.

**PAGE.**

Abigail, 233, 306.  
Cornelius, 75.  
Joseph, 304.  
Mathew, 49.  
Neemiah, 305.  
Samuel, Capt., 228, 299.  
Winslow, 316.

**PAINE. PAIN.**

Henry, 86.  
Lillian, 145.  
Murial, 145.  
Thomas, 145.  
Willie, 49.

**PALMER.**

Richard, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 96.

Sally, 146.

**PALPHRY.**

Peter, 79.

**PARROTT.**

Isiah, 150.  
James, 90.  
Samuel, 85, 86.  
Harriet, 150.

**PARRIS.**

Mr., 178.

**PARKER.**

Benj., Capt., 292, 295.  
Jane, 36.  
Jonas, 230.  
Mathew, 36.  
Thomas, 36.  
Mary, 184.

**PARSONS.**

Col. Solomen, 219.  
Isaac, Capt., 233, 343.

**PATCH.**

Hannah, 171.  
James, 171.  
John, 218.  
Mary, 171.

**PATSON.**

Leslie, 152.  
William A., 152, 123.  
William E., 123, 152.

**PEARSON.**

Charles, Col., 127.

**PEABODY.**

George, 246.  
John, 182.  
Miss, 175.

**PEARL.**

John, 74.  
Richard, 74.

**PEACH.**

Thomas, 170.

**PABLEY.**

Asa, Capt., 219.  
Thomas, 219.

**PEELE. PEAL.**

Abigail, 201, 207, 209.  
George, 201, 207, 210.  
Jonathan, 201, 207, 208, 209.  
Jonathan Jr., 105, 201, 207, 208,  
209, 210, 223, 286.  
Margaret, 209.  
Robert, 208.  
Sarah, 103, 105, 114, 201, 207,  
209.  
Willard, 209.  
William, 191.

**PEARLEY.**

Thomas Sr., 182.

**PERRY.**

William, 250.

**PETTINGALL.**

W., 335.

**PETERS.**

Samuel, 217.  
Hannah, 217.

**PHIPPEN.**

Benjamin, 86, 88.  
Joseph Jr., 60.  
Joshua, 250.  
William, 211.

**PHILIP.**

George, Rev., 47.

**PERKINS.**

Abraham, 266.  
Benjamin, Jr., 101, 209.  
Isaac, 180, 266.  
John, 253, 265, 266.  
John, Jr., 265.  
Jacob, 265, 266.  
Judith, 265.  
Luke, 266.  
Mary, 253, 259, 262, 265, 302.  
Nathaniel, 180, 266.  
Samuel, 266.  
Thomas, 182, 265.  
William, Rev., 328.

**PHINNEY.**

Edmund, Col., 294.

**PICKERING.**

John, 57, 60, 109, 222.  
Lieut., 58.  
Thomas, Col., 208, 290.  
Timothy, 214, 216, 228.  
Timothy, Jr., Capt., 218, 226.

**PIERCE. PEIRCE.**

Ada, 144.  
Benjamin, 290.  
Joseph, Capt., 298.  
Solomon, 281.  
William, Capt., 253.

**PIGOT.**

George, Rev., 82, 88.

**PICKMAN.**

Abigail, 78, 161, 162.  
Benjamin, 59, 60, 77, 98, 99, 101,  
108, 159, 160, 161, 162, 236.  
Benjamin, Jr., 101, 161, 162, 190,  
191.  
Caleb, 161.  
Catherine Saunders, 162.  
Clark, 162.  
Dudley Leavett, 162.  
Elizabeth, 161.  
Hannah, 55, 56, 60, 63, 134, 135,  
159, 160, 333.  
John, 56, 161.  
Joseph, 161.  
Joshua, 161.  
Judith, 162.  
Love, 162.  
Martha, 161.  
Mary, 160, 162.  
Nathaniel, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 66,  
69, 134, 159, 160, 161.  
Nathaniel, Jr., 159, 160, 161.  
Nicholas, 161.  
Parina, 161.  
Rachel, 161.  
Samuel, 161.  
Sarah, 77, 161.  
Susanna, 161.  
Tabetha, 55, 56, 134, 161.  
Thomas, 162.  
William, 161, 162.

**PIKE.**

Anne, 311, 316.  
Caleb, Capt., 311, 320.  
Dorothy, 133.  
Elizabeth, 133.  
Hannah, 320.  
Isaac, 320.  
Isreal, 320.

James, 134.  
John, 38, 133, 134, 267, 282, 301,  
320.  
Joseph, 78.  
Lydia, 320.  
Mark, 320.  
Mary, 132, 133.  
Moses, 133, 134, 320.  
Richard, Mrs., 161.  
Robert, Major, 37, 38, 42, 51,  
132, 133, 260, 262, 267, 278,  
292, 301, 328, 337.  
Ruth, 320.  
Sarah, 132, 134, 262, 301.

**PILSBURY.**

Caleb, 218.  
Daniel, Capt., 299.

**POOL.**

Fitch, 117.  
Ward, 117.

**POPE.**

Benjamin, 77.  
Eleser, 117.  
Joshua, 117.

**POOR.**

Martha, 246.

**PORTER.**

Able, 345.  
Azaci, 230.  
Benjamin F., 345.  
Benjamin, 342.  
Colonel, 333, 345.  
Charles W., 345.  
Elizabeth, 245.  
George, 345.  
Grace, 333.  
Isaac, 345.  
James, 235.  
Joanna, 345.  
Mary A., 345.  
Mather, 211.  
Nathaniel, 45.  
Tyler, Dr., 218.  
William, 191.  
Winthrop True, 333, 342, 345.

**POST.**

Mary, 184.

**POMEROYS.**

John, 98.

**POWNELL.**

Thomas, Governor, 188.

**POTLEY.**

William, 231.

**POTTER.**

Daniel, 122.

**PLAISTED.**

Icabod, Col., 101, 187.

**PRESSIN.**

John, 85.

**PRAARRA.**

Betsey, 115.

Francis, 115.

**PRIAN.**

Carolyn, 145.  
Robert, 144, 145.  
Walter, 145.

**PRICE.**

Harriet, 142.

**PRINCE.**

Asa, Capt., 229.

**PRIME.**

Col., 293.

**PREBLE.**

Abraham, Lieut., 50.

**PRESCOTT.**

Benj. Jr., 214, 216.  
S., 314.  
William, 109.

**PROCTOR.**

Aaron, 197.  
Abel, 197.  
Abigail, 185, 186, 195.  
Anna, 196.  
Augustus, 197.  
Benjamin, 174, 185, 192, 193, 196.  
Billy, 194.  
Caroline, 197.  
Daniel, 196.  
Elizabeth, 119, 172, 173, 178, 179,  
180, 181, 185, 186, 187, 194, 195,  
197, 217, 238.  
Ebenezer, 185, 187, 192, 193, 234.  
Edward, 197.  
George, Hon., 131, 177.  
Hannah, 174, 186, 196.  
Henry, 197.  
Isreal, 197.  
James, 177.  
Jonathan, 185.  
John, Jr., 177, 178, 179, 180, 181,  
184, 185, 192, 193, 194, 195.  
John, 169, 171, 172, 173, 177, 178,  
192, 193, 195, 196, 197.  
Johnson, 196, 234.  
Joseph, 180, 185, 195, 196.  
Lucinda, 196.  
Lydia, 196, 197.  
Martha, 172, 177, 185, 195.  
Mary, 172, 174, 177, 185, 193, 194,  
195, 196, 197.  
Nathan, 185, 192.  
Priscilla, 196.  
Prudence, 196.  
Robert, 117, 174.  
Sarah, 196, 212, 214.  
Samuel, 185, 195.  
Stephen, 194.  
Sylvester, 196.  
Thorndike, 172, 173, 183, 185, 196,  
214, 216, 234.  
Thorndike, Jr., 124, 173, 185, 186,  
187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 195, 234.  
Thorndike (3), 186, 193, 195.  
William, 179, 185, 186, 193, 195.

**PURINGTON.**

Amos, 236.  
Samuel, 236.

**PURJIAN.**

Francis, Sir, 331.

**PURNAM.**

Ann, 179.  
Edmund, Capt., 229.  
Elizabeth, 175.  
Henry, 230.  
John, Capt., 56, 229.  
Mary, 196.

Nathan, 231.  
 Perley, 230.  
 Thomas, 178.  
 Jeremiah, Capt., 296, 298.

**QUABLES.**  
 Caroline, 156.  
 Edward, 156.  
 Joseph, 122, 156.  
 William, 156.

**QUIMBY.**  
 Aaron, 287.

**RADNOR.**  
 Earl, 17.

**RAND.**  
 Abraham, 103, 286.

**RANDELL.**  
 Frank, 153, 154.  
 Mercy, 153, 154.

**RAMSDELL.**  
 Abed (Negro), 230.

**RAWLINS.**  
 Love, 161.

**RAYMOND.**  
 Lolsa, 319, 325.  
 John, 230.

**REA.**  
 Ruth, 192.

**REDFORD.**  
 William, 60, 326.

**REDDINGTON.**  
 Isaac, Mr., 219.

**RISWORTH.**  
 Edward, 50.

**REID. REED.**  
 Elizabeth, 230.  
 George, 231.

**REYNES.**  
 Richard, 14.

**RICHARDSON.**  
 Moses, 230.  
 Elizabeth, Mrs., 350.

**RIDLEY.**  
 Richard, 38.

**ROBBINS.**  
 John, 231.

**ROGERS.**  
 Rev., 20.  
 John, 183.

**ROBINSON.**  
 Mr., 24, 32.  
 John, Capt., 298.

**ROE.**  
 Mr., 93.

**ROPES.**  
 Abigail, 98.  
 David, 99.  
 Jonathan, 226, 285, 286.  
 John, 146.  
 Nathaniel, 78, 102, 111, 212.  
 Sarah, 99.

**ROLLE. ROLFE.**  
 Ann, 46.  
 Benjamin, 183.  
 Hannah, 46.  
 Henry, 46.  
 Hester, 45, 46.  
 Francis, Sir, 12, 45.  
 John, 46.  
 Mary, 12, 45.  
 Edward, 85.

**RUSSELL.**  
 Edward, Capt., 296.  
 Jason, 230.  
 Peter, Mr., 219.  
 Seth, 231.  
 Daniel A., Gov., 133.

**RUTLAND.**  
 Benja., 86.

**SACKVILLE.**  
 Edmund, Sir, 24.

**SAFFORD.**  
 Eunice, 246.

**SALES.**  
 Robert, 167.

**SAMBO.**  
 A slave, 56, 61.

**SANBORN.**  
 Minnie, 345.  
 Sarah, 323.

**SARGENT. SERGEANT.**  
 George, 250.  
 John, Mr., 219, 279.  
 Mary, 76, 136.  
 Marian, 247, 250.  
 Peter, 336.  
 William True, 279.  
 William, T. S., 279.

**SAVAGE.**  
 Arnold, Sir, 349.

**SAWYER.**  
 Samuel, 182.

**SAYWARD.**  
 Hannah, 135.

**SAUNDERS. SAUNDERS.**  
 Abby, 143, 144.  
 Abigail, 63, 64, 121, 135.  
 Ada, 145.  
 Adalalde, 143.  
 Alice, - Ales, 12, 34, 40, 41, 130, 132.  
 Addie, 143.  
 Anna, 53, 149.  
 Ambrose, 154.  
 Amanda, 143.  
 Arline, Elizabeth, 150.  
 Arthur, 12, 36, 37, 40, 153.  
 Augusta Brooks, 152.  
 Benjamin, 61, 63, 64, 65, 135.  
 Bert, 145.  
 Bishop, 36.  
 Bridget, 68, 69, 70, 136.  
 Catherine, 12, 143, 144, 162.  
 Carrie Agnes, 150.  
 Caroline, 122, 145, 155, 156.  
 Charlotte A., 143, 145.  
 Charles, 9, 40, 53, 81, 126, 127, 128, 144, 147, 150.

Charles A., 151.  
 Charles W., 142, 156.  
 Charles Horatio, 141.  
 Christopher, 37, 38, 39, 40.  
 Clara, 143.  
 Daniel, Capt., 36, 39, 40, 97, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 129, 137, 201, 209, 210.  
 Daniel, Jr., 112, 137, 138, 139, 141, 202.  
 David, 9, 21, 40, 130, 133, 135, 158.  
 Desire, 110, 137.  
 Dorothy, 41, 130, 132.  
 Eben S., 121, 122, 143, 145, 149, 153.  
 Eben, 150.  
 Eben Shilaber, 152, 155.  
 Edward, 9, 36, 40, 53, 122, 123, 124, 136, 145, 151.  
 Edward, Jr., 133, 132.  
 Edwin, Sir, 12, 16, 22, 24, 25, 26, 33, 35, 36, 49, 53.  
 Elizabeth, 34, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 61, 63, 64, 66, 102, 104, 130, 132, 135, 137.  
 Elizabeth S., 121, 122, 146, 156.  
 Ellen, 14, 34, 41, 130, 138.  
 Ellinor, 41, 130, 133.  
 Eliza, 126, 128, 130, 148, 163, 322, 352.  
 Edna, 150.  
 Ella Rebecca, 152.  
 Eva, 140.  
 Florence, 145, 155.  
 Frank, 143, 149, 150.  
 Fanny, 144.  
 Frederick, 143.  
 Francis, 122.  
 Galge, 156.  
 George, 18, 22, 26, 37, 39, 40, 81, 154.  
 Georgia, 144.  
 Henry, 12, 18, 17, 21, 83, 37, 40, 49, 50, 53, 55, 74, 81, 104, 110, 123, 137, 145, 149.  
 Henry Francis (2), 150, 151.  
 Henry Francis, Capt., 126, 127, 147, 148, 149.  
 Henry, Capt., 112, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 129, 137, 173, 186, 195, 202, 236, 238.  
 Hannah B., 153, 154.  
 Hannah, 55, 56, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 69, 71, 135, 136, 160.  
 Henry Hobart, 143.  
 Henry Tucker, 141.  
 Harry, 145.  
 Helen, 149.  
 Isabel, 13, 14, 34.  
 Jacob, 136.  
 James, 62, 63, 71, 72, 76, 77.  
 James, Jr., 75.  
 James, 103, 136, 143, 144, 145.  
 Jane, 36, 40, 350.  
 John, Capt., 9, 14, 16, 17, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 56, 74, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 141.  
 John (2), 34, 35, 36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 51, 52, 54, 99, 129, 130, 134.  
 John (3), Capt., 44, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 69, 71, 97, 92, 129, 134, 135, 159, 160.

- SAUNDERS.—(Continued.)**  
 John (4). Capt., 62, 63, 64, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 97, 99, 129, 135, 212, 333.  
 John (5). 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 102, 186, 235.  
 John, 104, 110, 111.  
 John, 136, 137.  
 John Charles, 149.  
 Jonathan Peele, Capt., 112, 113, 137, 141, 202, 209.  
 Joseph Henry, 142.  
 Joseph, 130, 132, 105.  
 Julia B., 152.  
 Kate, 144, 145.  
 Lawrence, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22.  
 Lottie Belle, 144.  
 Lucy, 149.  
 Lydia, 138.  
 Mabel, 145.  
 Margaret, 22, 23, 40, 153.  
 Martha, 112.  
 Martha T., 151.  
 Martin, 38, 40.  
 Mary Adams, 141, 142.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 142.  
 Mary E., 155.  
 Mary, 70, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 135, 139, 154.  
 Mercy, 153, 154.  
 Moses, 34, 130, 132.  
 Nathaniel, 62, 63, 64, 73, 77, 135.  
 Nellie Ellen, 123.  
 Nona, 145.  
 Oliver, 141.  
 Oliver, Jr., 142.  
 Philip, 70, 77, 78, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 110, 123, 129, 130, 164, 201, 209, 212.  
 Phillip, Jr., 85, 100, 104, 136, 137.  
 Philip Henry, 38, 119, 121, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 147, 163, 173, 185, 195, 238, 290, 322, 341.  
 Preserved, 138.  
 Rachel, 38, 76, 136.  
 Ralph, 36.  
 Return, 71, 74, 78.  
 Richard, Sir., 9, 15, 16, 41, 45, 181.  
 Richard, 9, 35, 130, 131, 133.  
 Robert, Sir., 9.  
 Robert, 9, 39, 40, 49, 74, 76, 77, 136.  
 Robert S., 121, 122, 149, 150, 154.  
 Roswell, 155.  
 Sally, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 151, 240.  
 Samuel, 10, 12, 21, 22, 26, 37, 40, 53, 74, 81, 102, 104, 137.  
 Samuel L., 150.  
 Sarah, 34, 37, 40, 41, 42, 51, 76, 104, 111, 112, 114, 122, 130, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 151, 153, 156, 209.  
 Sarah Alice, 142.  
 Sarah Francis, 155, 157.  
 Sarah Sprague, 126, 128, 129, 148, 173, 195, 290, 332, 532.  
 Sarah Willard, 152.  
 Stella, 144.  
 Susanna, 104, 137.  
 Susan Adams, 141.  
 Sybill, 12, 37, 81.  
 Thomas, 13, 14, 17, 34, 53, 64, 76, 78, 104, 136, 137, 139, 141.  
 Thomas W., 142.
- Thorndike P., 121, 122, 143.  
 Thorndike, Jr., 122, 143.  
 Tobias, 39, 40.  
 Vira, 145.  
 Warren Morse, 150.  
 William, 9, 14, 33, 37, 39, 40, 41, 49, 53, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 130, 133, 135, 136, 333.  
 William, 49, 133, 211.  
 William S., 121, 122, 155.  
 William H., 155.  
 William, Dr., 155.  
 William, 135, 145, 146, 154, 155.  
 William Edward, 149.  
 Winthrop, 123, 148, 322, 352.
- SEARL.**  
 Curtis, 116.
- SEWELL.**  
 Elizabeth, 100.
- SILSBEE.**  
 Caroline, 162.  
 Mary, 162.  
 Zacariah, 162.
- SINTERS.**  
 Col., 345.
- SEVERANCE.**  
 John, 272.
- SHARP.**  
 Henry, 200.  
 Jane, 200.  
 Mary, 200.  
 Samuel, 253.
- SHAW.**  
 Eliza, 317, 325.  
 Elizabeth, 310, 325.
- SHARPLEIGH. SHARPLEY.**  
 John, Capt., 73.  
 Nicholas, Capt. 50.
- SHATTUCK.**  
 Damarius, 71, 77.  
 Hannah, 77.  
 Mary, 71, 77.  
 Patience, 77.  
 Phillip, Dr., 76.  
 Priscilla, 77.  
 Return, 63, 71, 76, 77, 136.  
 Samuel, 71, 76, 77.
- SHAFTO.**  
 Frederick, 15.  
 John, 15.  
 Robert, 14, 15.  
 Thomas, 15.
- SHEPPARD.**  
 Israel, 281, 303.
- SHILLABER.**  
 Blanch, 211, 212.  
 Benjamin, 186, 212, 217.  
 Eben, 230, 240, 242.  
 Ebenezer, 116, 117, 118, 136, 217, 238, 239.  
 Elizabeth, 117, 186, 216, 217, 238.  
 John, 78, 83, 85, 88, 95, 211, 212, 236.  
 Jonathan, 212.  
 Joseph, 212, 235.  
 Hannah, 210.  
 Lydia, 216, 217.
- Robert, Capt., 114, 116, 117, 119, 121, 173, 185, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 216, 217, 229, 233, 235, 236, 237.  
 Samuel, Capt., 216, 217.  
 Sarah, 121, 216, 217.  
 Sally, 114, 116, 121, 123, 173, 186, 195, 238, 241.  
 Walter, 211.  
 William, Capt., 85, 88, 90, 92, 193, 211, 212, 214, 216, 217, 228, 231, 233, 236, 236.
- SILVA.**  
 Joseph de, 142.
- SHELTON. SHELTON.**  
 Hannah, 172.  
 Samuel, Rev., 172, 175.  
 Shelton, 193.  
 Mary, 175.
- SMART.**  
 James, 250.  
 Carrie, 250.
- SMITH.**  
 Abigail, 63, 70, 332, 339, 348.  
 Addie Baker, 346.  
 Ann - Anna, 338, 345, 346, 350.  
 Abraham, 338.  
 Benjamin E., 344.  
 Benjamin, 75, 331, 332, 343, 344.  
 Allan, 129, 151, 195, 290.  
 Bridget, 63, 70, 331, 332.  
 Charles, Esq., 252.  
 Daniel, 333.  
 David, 129, 151, 173, 195, 290, 322, 341, 352.  
 David A., 346.  
 Dolly, 340.  
 Eleanor W., 344.  
 Elean, 342.  
 Eleaser, 342.  
 Elizabeth, 342.  
 Enoch, 338, 343.  
 Emily F., 344.  
 Eunice, 342.  
 Ezekial, 343.  
 Elizabeth J., 346.  
 Ebenezer, 232.  
 Esther, 129, 151, 173, 195, 290, 341, 352.  
 Grace, 130.  
 Henry, Sir, Rev., 70, 331, 333.  
 Giles, 342.  
 Hannah, 339, 348.  
 Hosea Hildreth, 339, 346.  
 Hugh, Sir, 331, 332, 333.  
 Hezediah, 232.  
 Isaac, 232, 338, 342, 343, 344, 348.  
 James, 337.  
 Joanna, 337, 342, 345.  
 John, 63, 70, 77, 151, 232, 231, 332, 342, 346.  
 Hoke, Hon., 306, 339.  
 Jonathan, 232, 346.  
 Jonathan, Col., 287, 339, 340, 343.  
 Joseph, 232, 252.  
 Jacob, 338.  
 Helen, 70, 129, 151, 173, 195, 290, 331, 341, 352.  
 Lydia, 343.  
 Mary, 70, 277, 331, 333, 336, 337, 340, 343, 344.

Marie, 129, 151, 173, 195, 290, 341, 352.  
 Molly, 339, 348.  
 Margaret, 70, 331.  
 Martha E., 344, 346.  
 Nabby, 843.  
 Phebe, 346.  
 Phinias, 232.  
 Parsons, 232.  
 Reuben, 339, 348.  
 Ranford, 232.  
 Rhoda, 333, 339, 345, 348.  
 Robert, 274, 337, 338, 347.  
 Richard, 33, 232, 337, 338, 347.  
 Susan F., 344.  
 Susanna, 343.  
 Sarah, 238, 318, 322, 333, 338, 339, 340, 343, 348.  
 Samuel, 232, 333, 335, 342.  
 Samuel, Capt., 219, 223, 232.  
 Samuel, Col. and Hon., 218, 226, 227, 231, 232, 233, 233, 309, 318, 333, 338, 339, 340, 341, 343, 347.  
 Thomas, 332, 333, 336, 337.  
 Thomas, Capt., 276, 277, 337.  
 Timothy, 346.  
 William True, 345.  
 William, 211, 274, 337, 338, 339.  
 William, Col., 233, 300, 333, 340, 345, 348.  
 Winthrop, 129, 151, 195, 290, 343  
 William Charles, 232.

**SOUTHER.**  
 Daniel, Capt., 395.

**SOUTHEY.**  
 Frances, 166.  
 Francis, 166.

**SOUTHWICK.**  
 George, 230.  
 Hannah, 77.  
 John, 63, 213.  
 Joseph, 55.  
 Samuel, 63.

**SOMESBY.**  
 Mr., 46.  
 H. G., 166.

**SORNES.**  
 John, 77.

**SPARROWHAWK.**  
 Nathaniel, 243.

**SPICER.**  
 Stephen, 39.

**SPOFFORD.**  
 Daniel, 219.

**SPOONER.**  
 Thomas, 56.

**SPRAGUE.**  
 Joseph, 117.  
 Wait, 117.

**STANTON.**  
 Mr., 268.

**STANDISH.**  
 Capt., 29.

**STANYAN.**  
 Elizabeth, 261.  
 John, 262.  
 Mary, 261.

**STEPHENSON.**

Joseph, 85.

**STEVENS.**

Ann, 279.  
 Benjamin, 276, 280, 302, 354.  
 Catherine, 354.  
 Eleanor, 275, 276, 280, 302, 354.  
 Eliza, 354.  
 Hannah, 280, 354.  
 John, 273, 276, 354.  
 Mr., 332.  
 Mary, 354.  
 Martha, 333.  
 Nathaniel, 354.  
 Joanna, 316, 317.  
 Ruth, 233.

**STICKNEY.**

Jane, 246.

Mathew, 239.

**STEARNS.**

Mr., 117.

**STORY.**

William, 180.

**STOCKMAN.**

John, 232.

**STOLEY.**

Aley, 85.

**STOVER.**

Benja., 92.

**STONE.**

Samuel, 85, 87, 88.

**STRATTON.**

John, 268.

**SUTTON.**

Harry, 250.

Lucy, 250.

Nancy, 250.

William, 246.

William, Jr., 250.

**SUMNER.**

Chester, 319.

**SULLIVAN.**

General, 208.

**SWEET.**

Benj., Capt., 219.

**SYMONDS.**

Robert S., 247.

Thomas, 183.

Samuel, Capt., 247.

Zacariah, 183.

**TAPLEY.**

Gilbert, 192.

**TAYLOR.**

Fanny, 314, 320.

Rev., 20.

**TAPPAN.**

Sarah, 275, 277, 302, 303.

**TASKE.**

Joseph, 313.

**TETE.**

Selina, 146, 147.

**TEWXBURY.**

David, Dea., 263, 309.

Hannah, 71.

Henry, 117.

**THOMPSON.**

Daniel, 230.  
 Moses, 311.  
 Samuel, Brig., 299.  
 William, 30.

**THOMAS.**

Annie, 153.  
 Arthur, 153.  
 Margaret, 153.  
 Wallis, 153.

**THORPE.**

John, 349.  
 Thomasina, 349.  
 William, 349.

**THISSELL.**

Charles, 322.  
 Martha, 322.  
 William, 322.

**TEAGUE.**

Nathaniel, 109.

**THOREN.**

Miss, 175.

**THORNDIKE.**

Alice, 167, 168, 171.  
 Anna, 168, 169, 171.  
 Elizabeth, 171, 172, 173, 177, 178, 185.  
 Francis, 166.  
 George Quincy, 166.  
 George, 166.  
 Herbert, 166, 167, 168, 173.  
 Isreal, Capt., 174.  
 James, 166.  
 Janet, 165, 166.  
 John, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 178.  
 Martha, 167, 168, 171.  
 Mary, 168, 170, 171.  
 Nicholas, 166, 173, 174.  
 Osmond, Capt., 174.  
 Paul, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171.  
 Richard, 166.  
 Sarah, 171.  
 William, 166, 173.

**THURSTON.**

Daniel, Capt., 219.

**TIDD.**

John, 231.

**TITCOMB.**

Jona, Col., 292.  
 Richard, Capt., 297.

**TORRY.**

Joseph, 117.

**TOPPAN. TAPPAN.**

Dr., 162.  
 Mary, 162.  
 Sarah, 302.  
 Smith, 53.

**TOWLE.**

Mary, 319, 324.

**TOWNSEND.**

Daniel, 230.

**TOWZEL.**

John, 82, 83, 87.  
 Susanna, 82, 83.



**TOUCH.**

Elizabeth, 13.

**TRASK.**

Benj., Capt., 77.

Edward, 213.

Henry, 116, 236.

James, 191.

John, 212, 213, 214.

William, Capt., 79, 212, 214.

**TREMLET.**

Major, 127.

**TREW. TRUE.**

Aaron, 300.

Abel, 313, 314.

Abigail F., 277, 304, 312, 322.

Abner, 305.

Abraham, Dea., 279, 306, 308, 316.

Albert, 269, 280, 301, 317.

Albert Prince, 301, 317, 323.

Alfred, 326.

Alice, 324.

Alston, 326.

Alva, 312.

Amelia, 319.

Amos, 311, 324.

Andrew, 327.

Ann, 327.

Anna, 283, 309, 311, 323, 326, 339.

Anne, 316.

Antonio, 267.

Arthur, 327, 330.

Benjamin, 269, 281, 301, 302, 304, 306, 308, 313, 316, 317, 325.

Betsey, 268, 306, 312, 313, 314.

Bradbury, 294, 307.

Carl, 330.

Caroline, 317, 319, 326.

Catherine, 323.

Celia, 325.

Charles, 330, 322, 325, 326.

Charlotte, 316.

Clara, 330.

Clarissa, 327.

Costello, 326.

Currier, 280, 309, 321, 322.

Cyrus, 285, 319, 323, 329.

Daniel, 295, 305, 307, 308, '14.

David, 312, 313, 318, 319, 324.

Deborah, 325.

Dorothy, 282, 283, 284, 300, 310, 318, 323, 328, 329, 340.

Dudley, 293, 306, 312, 318, 324.

Eben, 329.

Ebenezer, 283, 309, 313, 319, 323.

Edward, 321.

Elbridge, 280, 321, 322.

Eleanor, 279, 281, 303, 306, 307, 312, 318.

Elijah, 307.

Eliza, 319, 325.

Elizabeth, 303, 305, 307, 316, 320.

Ellen, 320, 324, 326.

Elmira, 323.

Emily, 321.

Ephraim, 305.

Esther, 311, 321.

Eunice, 310.

Ezekial, 279, 293, 295, 305, 314, 316, 324.

Ezra, 308.

Florence, 324.

Frederick, Prof., 280.

Genevieve, 325.

George, 317, 319, 330, 325, 326.

George H., 327, 328.

Hallett, 317.

Hannah, 288, 305, 306, 308, 311, 313, 314, 316, 320.

Harriet, 323.

Helen, 324, 330.

Henry, 88, 128, 259, 261, 262, 266, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 279, 301, 340.

Henry, 2d. Capt., 269, 275, 285, 302, 337.

Henry Galen, 330.

Henry, 276, 277, 281, 302, 303, 304, 306, 310, 311, 320, 324, 326, 327.

Ira, 317, 319, 326.

Iretta, 325.

Isreal, 269, 283, 301, 304, 309, 326.

Jabez, Dea., 267, 275, 277, 279, 284, 285, 297, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 310, 311, 312, 313, 317.

Jacob, 283, 293, 294, 305, 307, 309, 312, 314, 316, 326.

James, 320.

Jane, 275, 279, 280, 281, 302, 303, 304, 312.

Jemima, 269, 275, 301, 302, 303, 304.

Jenette, 330.

John W., 322.

John, 269, 274, 277, 279, 296, 297, 298, 301, 302, 304, 305, 312, 316, 319, 320, 323, 324.

John, Dea., 275, 305, 312.

John, Dr., 312, 314, 316.

John, Rev., 314, 320.

John A., 327.

Jonathan, 279, 295, 296, 297, 298, 307, 314.

Joseph, 269, 273, 279, 301, 304, 306, 308, 311, 316, 325, 337.

Joshua, 304.

Judith, 281, 303, 307, 312, 318.

Laura, 319, 321.

Leonard, 330.

Levi, 313, 319.

Lois, 316.

Loise, 321.

Lucy, 314.

Lydia, 269, 301, 311, 314, 321.

Lyman, 319.

Marion Galen, 330.

Martha, 304, 316, 322.

Mary B., 310.

Mary, 269, 275, 281, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 314, 316, 317, 318, 321, 324, 325, 326.

Mary H., 279.

Mehitable, 279, 319.

Miriam, 345, 306.

Molly, 312.

Moses, Capt., 280, 283, 284, 285, 293, 309, 310, 318, 339, 340.

Moses (2), 284, 287, 305, 311, 314, 319, 323.

Moses, 320.

Nabby, 314.

Nancy, 38, 126, 128, 129, 148, 268, 289, 316, 318, 322, 341, 352.

Nannie, 312, 314.

Nathaniel, 279, 299, 316.

Newcomb, 306.

Obad, 299.

Obadiah, 299.

Oliver, 280, 311, 313, 317, 319.

Paul, 305, 311, 314, 321.

Polly, 314.

Porter, 321.

Prince A., 269, 280, 301.

Pattie, 314.

Rachel, 288.

Reuben, 280, 307, 313.

Rhoda, 306.

Ruth, 304, 305, 306, 307, 316, 327.

Robert, 330.

Sally, 313, 316, 325.

Samuel, 281, 300, 303, 304, 305, 306, 311, 312, 314, 316, 317, 318, 324, 326, 327.

Sarah, 283, 285, 288, 303, 305, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 316, 318, 321, 323, 329.

Susan, 329.

Susanua, 305.

Thomas, 300, 305, 307, 312.

William, Capt., 273, 274, 275, 276, 280, 302, 303, 307.

William, 279, 280, 281, 285, 288, 302, 305, 307, 309, 312, 313, 322, 323, 326, 328, 329, 340, 354.

William C., 279, 292, 327.

Winthrop, Capt., 281, 282, 283, 293, 303, 309, 340.

Winthrop (2), 280, 283, 288, 309, 310, 317, 318, 339, 340.

Winthrop (3), Dea., 126, 128, 280, 284, 285, 288, 310, 340.

Winthrop (4), 288, 308, 323, 324.

Zebulon, 300.

**TUCKER.**

Capt. Samuel, 283.

Edward, 117, 216.

Elizabeth, 305, 313.

John, Capt., 190, 191.

Jonathan, 191.

Mary, 186.

Sarah, 116, 217.

**TUPPER.**

Benj., Col., 300.

**TURNER.**

Robert, 181.

William, Col., 298.

**TYLER.**

Nathan, Col., 296, 298.

**TYNG.**

Eleaser, 73.

**UPHAM.**

Charles, 80.

**VALEY.**

Martin, 85.

**VAN KLECK.**

Ernest, 144.

**VANS.**

William, 286.

**VARRICK.**

Col., 299.

- VARY. VERY.**  
Jacob, Capt., 235.  
Samuel, 235.  
Thorndike, 215.
- VASSALE.**  
Mr., 84.
- VENDALL.**  
Peter, 88.
- VENT.**  
Harriet, 319.
- VERIN. VEREN. VERNE.**  
Hilliard, 60, 169, 170, 171.  
Mr., 167.
- VERNEY.**  
Brothers, 49.  
Margaret, 15.  
Thomas, 180.  
John, Hon., 131.
- VICERY.**  
Emily, 344.
- VIERNO.**  
John, 25.
- VINDEAT.**  
Peter, 85.
- VOSE.**  
Bill, Paymaster, 298.  
Joseph, Col., 295, 296, 297, 298.
- WAINWRIGHT.**  
John, 73.
- WALTON.**  
Nathaniel, 116.
- WALLIS.**  
Dennis, 231.
- WALKER.**  
Edward, Capt., 267, 349.
- WALDREN.**  
Richard, Major, 163.
- WADE.**  
Nathaniel, Col., 297.
- WALCOTT. WOLCOTT.**  
Anna, 37.  
Christopher, 36, 37.  
Elizabeth, 36.  
George, 37.  
Henry, 36, 37, 38, 42.  
John, Sir, 36.  
Mary, 37.  
Roger, 37.  
Simon, 37.  
John, 88.
- WARNER.**  
Helen, 247.
- WARREN.**  
Mary, 104, 178.
- WANSON.**  
Mary, 250.  
William, 250.
- WASHINGTON.**  
General, 105, 125, 294.
- WARD.**  
Ebenezer, 161.  
John, Sir, 12, 331.  
Samuel, 288, 285, 286.  
William, 174.
- WARDWELL.**  
Samuel, 184.
- WATERS.**  
Lydia, 196.
- WATSON.**  
Abigail, 321.  
Hannah, 312.  
Nathaniel, 116.
- WEAVER.**  
Edward, 39.  
Samuel, 211.  
William, 287.
- WEBB.**  
Daniel, 85.  
Jonathan, 30.
- WEETE.**  
Capt., 348.
- WEBSTER.**  
Jonathan, Mr., 219.
- WELLINGTON.**  
Sally, 197.
- WELCH.**  
Ann M., 250.
- WENTWORTH.**  
Gov., 287.  
John, Capt., 296.  
William, 37, 72, 78.
- WELDON.**  
Joseph, 73.
- WEST.**  
William, 286.
- WESTON.**  
Azor, 317.  
Hugh, Capt., 35, 36, 42.  
Thomas, Capt., 24, 25, 27, 29, 31.
- WHITE.**  
Candace, 156.  
Elizabeth, 164.  
John A., 156.  
James, 180.  
Olive, 156.  
Samuel, Esq., 219.  
Philip, Capt., 111, 234.
- WHITGIFT.**  
Arch Bishop, 258.  
Elizabeth, 258.  
Jane, 258.  
Robert, 258.  
William, 258.
- WHITEMORE.**  
Samuel, Mr., 219.
- WHITTIER.**  
Elizabeth, 63, 64.  
Green, 74.  
John G., 72.  
Ruth, 304.  
Thomas, 46, 72, 75.
- WHITEHEAD.**  
Benj., 89.
- WHEELWRIGHT.**  
Ann, 53.  
Capt., 299.  
Daniel, Capt., 299.  
John, Rev., 48, 54, 262.  
Rebecca, 262.
- WHITAKER.**  
Rev. Dr., 193.
- WHILTON.**  
Alice, 14.
- WILDES.**  
George, Rev., 129, 290.  
Sarah, 184.
- WILKINS.**  
Charlotte, 344.
- WILSON.**  
Abigail, 186, 298.  
Jonathan, Capt., 290.  
Nathan, 316.  
Robert, 192.
- WILLIAMSON.**  
Lydia, 345.
- WILLIAMS.**  
John, 55, 85.  
Josiah, 68.  
Mascott, 43, 88, 109.  
Robert, 85.  
Roger, 285.
- WILLMAN.**  
Ezekial, 117.
- WINSHIP.**  
Thomas, 231.  
Jason, 230.
- WINSLEY.**  
Ephriam, 273.  
Samuel, 46.
- WINSLOW.**  
Mr., 81, 82.
- WILLARD.**  
Aaron, Col., 296.  
Catherine, 199, 200.  
Elizabeth, 199.  
Edward, 199.  
George, 199.  
Jacob, 207.  
John, 180, 184, 199.  
Jacob, 201.  
Joseph, 85, 86, 90.  
Josiah, 201.  
Mary, 199.  
Margery, 199, 200.  
Martha, 201, 203, 204.  
Mr., 179.  
Richard, 199, 200.  
Simon, Gen., 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205.  
Simon (2), Dea., 56, 57, 200, 201, 203.  
Simon (3), 201.  
Sarah, 207.  
Thomas, 199.  
William, 199.
- WINTHROP.**  
Ann, 47, 336.  
Governor, 36, 47, 140, 172, 177, 228, 331, 332.  
John, 336.  
John, Jr., 166, 266, 277, 328, 336, 337.  
Mary, 47, 336.  
Margaret, 277, 337.  
Waitstill, 336.

**WHITEFIELD.**  
Mr., 93.

**WISE.**  
Jno., 180, 183.

**WITHAM.**  
Daniel, Esq., 219.

**WORTH.**  
Lionell, 347.  
Sarah, 347.  
Susanna Whipple, 347.

**WOOD.**  
Joseph, 39, 219.

**WORCESTER.**  
William, Rev. 134.

**WORTHEN.**  
Charles, 190.

**WOODBURY.**  
Andrew, Capt., 89, 90, 219.  
Carrie E., 345.  
Henry S., 345.  
Humphrey, 79.  
John, 79.  
William, 167.

**WOODMAN.**  
Edward, 76.

**WYATT.**  
Governor, 73.  
Francis Sir, 22, 40.  
James, Sir 23.  
Margaret, 23.

**WYMAN.**  
Jabez, 230.  
Nathaniel, 230.



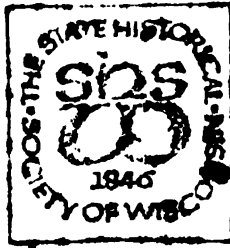


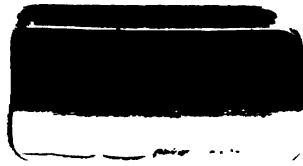


89062001524



b89062001524a









B89062001524A